

JESUS IN KASHMIR

The Lost Tomb

If there is one chance in a million, or one chance in a billion that this could be the real tomb of Jesus, then we have to make the effort and do the science, whatever it takes. These ancient tombs won't last much longer.

SUZANNE OLSSON

JESUS IN KASHMIR THE LOST TOMB

Biblical Genealogy Research from India



SUZANNE OLSSON

...

COPYRIGHT-ISBN-LEGAL

...

Jesus in Kashmir: The Lost Tomb-Genealogical Inquiries
eBook also published as Jesus in India: The Lost Tomb

Copyright © 2021 by Suzanne Olsson First edition 2002

All rights reserved. All wrongs regretted. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means without written permission of the author. All pictures are the author's photos, or are credited as applicable under copyright law, or appear as *Fair Use*. If you are the copyright owner, advise the author so that you can be given proper credit in the next edition.

Regarding my use of electronic references, sources, and footnotes, few people will have access to original sources or obscure Himalayan libraries. Few will have access to articles in other languages, or peer reviewed historical books and papers. I have provided links to web sites around the world that are readily accessible, aware that not all are peer reviewed or impartial, but will lead you to great additional research opportunities.

First edition 2002 Revised Edition, April 1, 2021

ISBN-10: 0578496267

ISBN-13: 978-0578496269

...



GATEWAY BOOKS

INTRODUCTION

...



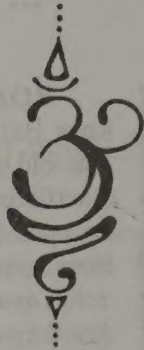
ROZA BAL -THE FORGOTTEN TOMB

Roza Bal tomb is the name associated with a 2,000-year-old grave, an unusual 'Sword in the Stone', carved crucifixion wounds, and the 'Rod of Jesse', a long staff wrapped in an ancient scroll containing the genealogy from Jesse (father of King David) to Jesus. Why are relics associated with Jesus found in this tomb in India? Are they clever fakes? I followed the Old Silk Road across the Persian Empire, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Kashmir, India, and deep in to the Himalaya countries of Nepal and beyond, to the lands of the Sikhs, Hindus, Jains, Buddhists, and Zoroastrians. More evidence exists about the life and death of Jesus here than anywhere else in the world.

After I had begun this research, I got my own DNA test back, and this changed everything. Unknown to me, my paternal g-grandmother was a little Polish/Russian Ashkenazi Jewish waif named Annie Lucas, whose DNA trail led back three thousand years to just 4 founding mothers somewhere in the Levant, exactly where I was researching at the time. I was stunned. No one had ever mentioned a Hebrew lineage in our family. Most who *would* know are now deceased. I am the clan matriarch now, the tribal elder from whom all others are seeking their answers.

This research suddenly and quite unexpectedly became deeply personal. Now I began relating it directly to *my* ancestors, *my* people, *my* tribe. Even Jesus himself, who was also from the Levant, must have been an Ashkenazi Jew, just like me! It was a stunning revelation. It is estimated there are now ten million Ashkenazi Jews worldwide. I have suddenly acquired ten million new cousins! Can a 'Jesus bloodline', the illusive 'Desposyni', still be found among them? Only DNA will make such a determination.

I am humbled and bursting with pride. I pray that I have done our ancestors justice on the following pages. This genealogy quest will be useful for *you* as well, if you are pursuing your own family/DNA trails. I included personal experiences because I endured the frightening pressures of being in the midst of wars, rumors of wars, and terrorists on all sides while trying to gather historical information for these pages. What I have completed is far short of what I'd hoped for you. None the less, I shall go forth and pray you will glean new ideas, new ways of thinking about Jesus, even if we don't always agree (and we won't.) We have fought thousands of years of wars over our religions and prophets, and yet we are still no closer to the truth. If there is one chance in a million, or one chance in a *billion* that *any* one of these sites or relics are authentic, regardless what your views are about Jesus, Christianity, or religions in general, these ancient graves don't deserve to be disrespected, destroyed, or blown up by terrorists before the world knows the truth. We have far to go and more to explore on these remote and beautiful Himalaya trails. This is definitely not a desk job! The donkeys are packed and waiting for us. Let's continue this journey of discovery together!



Wikipedia Haplo Groups of Famous and Ancient People
Are your ancestors among them?

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_haplogroups_of_historic_people

“All sources lie.” --Lawrence of Arabia (supposedly)

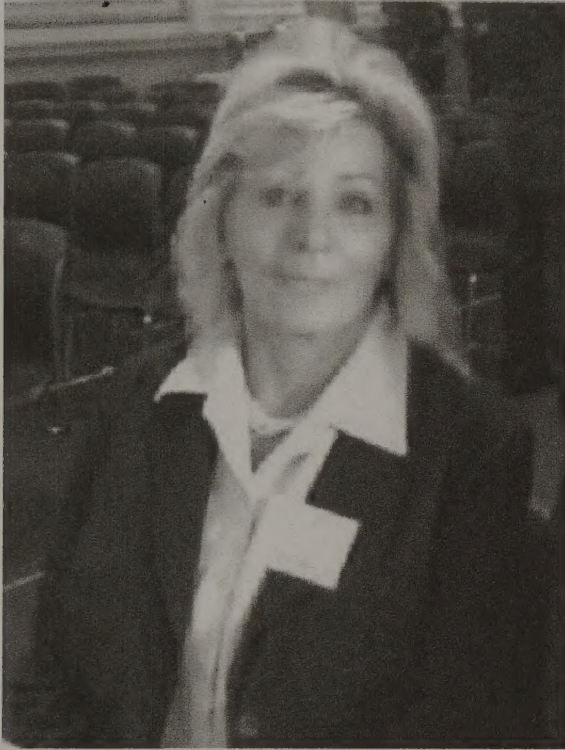
‘Sources err. Quibble. Exaggerate. Sources mis-remember. Sources are biased. Sources have egos and ideologies. All sources are *not* created equal. History is *not* a collection of raw facts we simply look up and copy down. There are no historical sources we can simply *trust*. As we Google our way through cyberspace, where mountains of data offer both gold and garbage, how do we discern the differences? We must identify our sources--*their* strengths and weaknesses-- so we can reach the most reliable conclusions.’
EVIDENCE EXPLAINED (How to do Genealogy Research) by Elizabeth S. Mills

‘We are the chosen. In each family, there is one who seems called to find the ancestors. To put flesh on their bones and make them alive again, to tell the family story and feel that somehow, they know and approve. Doing genealogy is not a cold gathering of facts, but instead, breathing life into all who have gone before. We are the storytellers of the tribe.’

This book is dedicated to our ancestors.

...

Suzanne Olsson



KUDOS TO: Teacher and guru Ahmad Hasan Dani (1920-2009), Director Taxila Institute of Asian Civilizations, Pakistan... Professor Fida Hassnain (1924-2016), Director of Archives, Archaeology, Research, and Museums, Government of Jammu and Kashmir... the Bashir Dunoo family of Srinagar...the sheep herders, the camel and donkey drivers, the good shepherds who got me safely through mountain passes... and last but not least, the tuck tuck drivers and many wonderful others who told this blonde when to duck and when to run, thank you.

*I was happy in the midst of danger and confusion. I was never lost,
although I admit to being confused several times. Daniel Boone*

Shannon, rest in peace, son. Our work here is done. Let's go home.
My soul is from elsewhere, I'm sure of that, and I intend to end up there. ~Rumi

TABLE OF CONTENTS

...

1. ROOTS and WINGS	1
2. GENESIS to JESUS.....	36
3. NOAH-AUSPICIOUS BIRTHS.....	44
4. ROD of MOSES	65
5. KING SOLOMON	85
6. BUDDHA-JEW in the LOTUS.....	101
7. MAGDALENE.....	122
8. MOTHER MARY.....	146
9. THOMAS in INDIA	176
10. CRUCIFIXION-FACT and FICTION	192
11. KING JESUS.....	212
12. ROZA BAL-TOMB of JESUS	238
13. PRESTER JOHN-THE HOLY GRAIL.....	265
14. DNA of GOD	272
15. EPILOGUE-THE OLD SILK ROAD	286
16. CONCORDANCE.....	294
17. BIBLIOGRAPHY	303
18. MAPS-CHARTS-CALENDARS-PICTURES-NOTES	309
INDEX.....	327
ENDNOTES.....	336

Chart 1-Generations *p.310*

Chart 2-Axial Age *p.311*

Chart 3-DNA Map *p.312*

Chart 4-Table of Nations *p.313*

Chart 5-Eurasian Steppe *p.314*

Chart 6-Historical Map *p. 315*

Chart 7-Find Ancient Graves *p.316*

Chart 8-Rachael's Grave *p.326*

Chart 9-Description of Different
DNA Tests *p.321*

Chart 10-Hindu-Hebrew Blending *p.328*

Editor's Note *p. 309*

Kashmir Satellite View *p.320*

Kashmir Map-Biblical Graves *p.321*

Ancient Calendars *p. 324*

Beauty of Loulan DNA *p.325*

I. ROOTS AND WINGS

...

The Universe is full of magical things, patiently waiting
for our wits to grow sharper. Eden Philpotts



I was not prepared for the extent of this research. The search for the historical Jesus went far beyond anything I'd ever imagined. He was never a humble barefoot carpenter. His life was more complex than anything imaginable or anything taught in local Sunday schools and seminaries. How does one choose where to start or what to include about the life and death of this extraordinary individual? I went to Biblical beginnings, but that represents only a fraction of his story, for how does this connect him to India? I went to Israel, then Egypt, across the Fertile Crescent of old Mesopotamia, followed the Old Silk Road to South East Asia, Afghanistan, Pakistan, India, Kashmir, Nepal, small Himalayan valleys in the lands of the Persians, the magi and Zoroastrians, the Buddhists and Hindus and Brahmins who saved more ancient information about the life of Jesus than most Christians realize.

Should I write about the spiritual-religious journey of the Bible, the Son of God? The relationship between ancient wisdom and modern physics? or perhaps Jesus' study of yoga and meditation (the *atman* or *purusha* of Hinduism)? Should I seek Jesus the humble prophet, or Jesus the wise man, the healer, the King of Kings? Which is the true Jesus, none of them, or all of them? Should I seek wives and children, bloodlines, Desposyni, and descendants of Jesus existing among European monarchies?

With carbon 14 and DNA testing, we can initiate valid *scientific* searches for the historical Jesus. We now have the very real prospect of recovering DNA from Roza Bal, the alleged tomb of Jesus in India. In order to establish the probability of his identity, we would need to establish DNA links between Jesus and his grandfathers and ancestors. Yes. We can do that. Many of his ancestors still have intact graves stretching throughout India and the Middle East, and their locations are included in this book. Archaeo-biology is one such tool that we can use. If you've ever had your DNA tested, then some of your historical past is known to you. If you have both DNA *and* written records then you are more fortunate than most. This kind of research, both modern and ancient, is discussed further in the chapter about DNA. The same methods used to map out your DNA would be used to determine the DNA of a tomb associated with the family of Jesus. The methods are almost exactly the same. The older the DNA sample, the more difficult, expensive, and complex the laboratory work, but the end results, the genome map, would be the same for ancient or modern DNA. A genome is an organism's complete set of DNA, including all of its genes. Each genome contains all of the information needed to build and maintain that organism. In humans, a copy of the entire genome—more than 3 billion DNA base pairs—is contained in each cell that has a nucleus.

Archaeo-biology¹ was recently used to test the bones of Saint Luke, the Syrian evangelist who was a friend of Jesus. Saint Luke's body was first buried in Greece, then moved to Constantinople and then to Italy. The bones were then sealed in a marble sarcophagus for more than 400 years. No one was sure if these were still Luke's bones. The DNA tests from this study proved that he was, as stated in the Bible, a Syrian, and that he was of the right age, around 2,000 years. The tests went on to define the mtDNA HVR1 region maternal line profile of Luke.

If you have taken the DNA Maternal Ancestry Test, you can compare your DNA with Luke the Evangelist. You may be descended from the same maternal lineage in Syria.² If this can be done with Luke's DNA, then it can certainly be done with Jesus' DNA too. And we can test *even further* back than Jesus and Saint Luke.

We can examine the bloodlines from Noah or Abraham because the presumed graves of Noah and Abraham **are still intact today**, and historically well documented. Who has not heard of Mount Hebron in Israel? In biblical times, this was (and still is) the heart of the Israelite nation. Such ancient Biblical tombs would be good starting points for gathering the ancestral DNA of the family of Jesus. In fact, Noah is also an integral part of this story because he too has not one, but several intact graves across the ancient Persian Empire. Perhaps loving family moved his bones every time they moved on, or separated and divided them as they dispersed across nations. The Bible verifies that this happened several times.

The Bible is open to a broad range of interpretations, including ancient alien theories. Many believe they appear in the Bible as angels called 'Elohim'. What is an Elohim? Is it related to ancient art of flying vehicles painted in old churches, or odd-looking pseudo-men painted on cave walls? We have their descriptions, but no the understanding of their purpose. or relevance to us. It's like trying to determine if a glass of water is half-empty or half-full. Is this an angel, or an alien astronaut we are reading about? We would be grossly negligent if we failed to consider these uncomfortable and unproven theories as well.

Christians believe that Jesus died on the cross for their sins and rose on the third day. He is in Heaven, sitting at the right hand of God waiting for them. However, after Jesus was removed from the cross, witnesses recorded events differently from that moment on. Some say that he did not die that day, because he was seen days, months, and years later. Resurrection? Or resuscitation? *Could* Jesus have survived the crucifixion and died many years later as a king in Kashmir? Yes! He *has* an alleged tomb in Kashmir and it contains overwhelming evidence for the presence of both Jesus and a king. But why did he, or any Biblical Jews, go there in the first place? These journeys are not mentioned in the Bible, but are found in outside sources that we will investigate on the following pages. Could Jesus have been returning to his own family's homesteads and graves? The historical trail is fascinating. The answers may surprise you.

Many places in India have ancient Hebrews names. The great Hindu epic, the Mahabharata, is about a war led by Yudhishtira (note the significant 'yud' prefix? -see 'Jew' in the *Concordance*, p.310.) Yudhishtira was a great grandson of the Biblical Hebrew, Jacob! The wars took place in the same region where Gondopharnes' nephew, Megavahana, appeared with Thomas, and where King Pravarasena would soon rule- right where the tomb of Jesus is located. Hebrews left a huge impact in the region and on its history. There is no denying that they had a profound impact on one another. Hebrews and Hindus were in very close contact for centuries, sharing many of the same locations, temples, commandments, and prayers, even the same calendar years and celebrations.³

If you believe that Jesus is God, or the son of God (Christianity), then religion means one thing to you. If you believe that Jesus was a mortal prophet (Islam), then religion means something else to you. All religions exist on the premise that something intelligent is somewhere 'out there', has visited earth, and has assured us there is a much bigger universe beyond our sight. We call it 'Heaven'.

Each religion has prophets, seers, gurus, holy men, and teachers who claim to speak directly with other-worldly gods, angels, and spirits. But prophets do not agree on anything.

An angel is different from a Jinn or a devi. Ascending to Heaven in a rocket, or while hidden in a cloud or carried by angels is different from riding a winged beast named al-buraq 800 miles at midnight to a distant unidentified mosque on earth.

Vishnu, Brahma, Krishna, Sarasvati, Jehovah, Allah, El, Guanyin, Gitche Manitou, Lucifer, Ahriman, Horus, Zeus, Hercules, Gabriel, Satan, and Dianna are all heavenly beings, not of this world. Each behaves quite differently and has different roles to play among men. 'Heaven' will be a big disappointment if all the demons and gods are lumped together in one space called Heaven that resembles the bar scene from George Lucas' 1977 film, 'Star Wars'.

How could all these gods and goddesses have a common source in 'Heaven' yet appear with such diversity, different messages, and different purposes on earth? If there is no consistency among prophets about Heaven, who or what exists in Heaven, or what these angels and visitors represent, then who are we to believe? How do we decide? What are we to believe? The Chinese Mandate of Heaven? The Gitas? The Avestas? The Upanishads? The Bible? The Quran? The three Pacha realms of the Incas? Is there really such a place as 'Heaven', nirvana, Swarga, or Shangri La? The trend today is to write off ancient prophets. Neither Heaven nor God ever existed. These are myths. Fairy tales. Should we believe that Abraham, Moses, Jesus were *all* delusional? We are down to just three choices:

[1] God made us *exactly* as told by scriptures (take your pick which scripture, which allegory). We *are* divinely created.

[2] God and the angels are ancient aliens who visited earth from a galaxy far, far away and tampered with our genetics.

[3] We are the product of science and natural biology; no spiritual intervention ever happened, and all prophets are delusional. God does not exist.

In exploring the history and veracity of Jesus, we have the added burden of examining evidence that Jesus did *not* die on the cross. Instead, he may have recovered and lived a long life, with a family from whom you or I might be descended (as suggested in books like *Bloodline of the Holy Grail* and *The Da Vinci Code*). Merovingians, Carolingians, Shepherd kings, Knights, Templars, European royalty and attention-seeking claimants are all hopeful descendants from Jesus.

My efforts in India and Pakistan were focused on creating awareness in local communities about the historical graves right beneath their feet, ancient graves being trampled and destroyed before the world even has a chance to examine and document them. I'd hoped to facilitate scientific investigations at Roza Bal tomb to acquire ancient DNA. Archaeo-genetics (genetic archaeology) is now our most important research tool for these ancient tombs.

However, I was confronted with unexpected problems when trying to get serious research done. I was living there and gathering information just as 9-11 and the Taliban War unfolded in my own backyard. Historical sites like the Bamiyan Buddha were being blown up, and men like Daniel Pearl and Ahmad Shah Massoud were ruthlessly murdered as I stood helplessly just a few miles away. Just in Pakistan alone, there have been 87 suicide and terror attacks (2001-2005) that killed over 35,000 people and left thousands more alive, but seriously injured.⁴The tombs I wanted to visit and research were under daily siege. At times, so was I.

For 'fun', since I had little access to computers or the Internet (I didn't even own a watch or camera then), I would occasionally slip out with the guys behind one of the gun shops in Peshawar and we'd target practice with Enfield 303's and AK 47's to see who could knock those rocks off yonder hill. This was a gun culture. In a region where electricity was scanty and security cameras and burglar alarms non-existent, even children walking to school needed armed guards so they would not be kidnapped for ransom. I took huge risks to remain here.

Guns were everywhere and could be turned on politicians, religious leaders, wives, neighbors, or anyone who was deemed irritating in any way. Such fears and weekly killings take their toll at a deep emotional level. I hated this aspect of life in Pakistan and Afghanistan.

And yet I loved being here. I bonded with them like my own family, and respected them for their rich culture, their warmth and hospitality, and especially their keen intellects.

Before the Russians brought AK 47's to the region, the British had left behind an abundance of Enfield 303 rifles, a really nice light-weight rifle, ideal for target practice across mountain tops. My dad was a sharpshooter instructor in the Army. I have been at ease with guns since childhood. I am a good shooter. However, this was not the time or place to show off my skills, and so the men always won during our target practice. It was the most gracious and politically correct thing I could do. I had little income of my own, just a small monthly pension. I was poor even in Third World countries. And yet I was counted on by many to scrounge up a few more rupees for medicine, a small bag of rice, a warm blanket, or a small bundle of twigs to light the evening cook fire. There was *not* ATM access in every village and city. There were only about five ATMs in all of Afghanistan, and just a few more in Pakistan. Sometimes long distances had to be traveled to access funds. However, my little ATM card offered me more protection than armored vehicles or bullet-proof vests at a time when one hundred US dollars was worth ten thousand Afghan rupees, where the average monthly income *per family of four* was twenty-five U.S. dollars a month (if someone was lucky that month). Afghanistan is still one of the poorest countries in the world, lacking education, food, and basic medicines, all because of repeated invasions, wars, and now Taliban rule. Living in the region had taken perceptions of terrorism to whole new levels of fear.

The relics that had been part of the Roza Bal tomb for over 2,000 years had been robbed, altered, or hidden, in part because they might hold cash value for some poor lowly chowkidar, or be used to attract wealthy patrons to local mosques and temples, not unlike the way churches in the west display and flaunt their holy relics, many of which were later proven to be Medieval fakes. Theories, lies, superstitions, false prophets and fake news abound as sectarian conflicts rage on in the region. Some of these conflicts have not abated for over 1300 years. The priority among locals was to find a few strands of green grass and weeds that the sheep and goats had missed, something to add to the scanty evening meal of rice for the children. Survival has higher priority than the protection of an old tomb. Relics, family bibles, ancient scrolls and history books can get historical research going in the right directions, but without DNA, everything else is speculation, wishful thinking, guesswork, and nothing more. The emphasis *has* to be on building a DNA 'catalogue' before it's too late and the graves are gone forever.

Hindus and Buddhists usually cremate their dead, so there is little chance to recover DNA (except of Lord Buddha, from whom we have a few surviving tooth relics). Persians, Hebrews, Christians, Muslims, and Chinese often buried their dead, so there *is* a chance to recover at least some ancient DNA from those sources, depending on conditions such as climate or how and where the grave/tomb was built. Roza Bal appears to be an intact, undisturbed tomb, although possibly subjected to occasional flooding, thus a good candidate for a DNA project. The problem in Kashmir is not the condition of the tomb, but the mindset of local people who fight to keep control of the tomb by 'changing' the history of the tomb every few years to suit current religious zealots and political agendas. Unfounded rumors, fears, superstitions, and local religious ignorance and bigotry abound. Some years Yuz Asaf is buried there. Other years they claim it is the tomb of an Egyptian prince who wandered to Kashmir and stayed because he liked the climate. You have to be familiar with the relics, artifacts and other recorded history inside the tomb to realize that something much more profound had gone on here.

My grandmother was our family guardian of ancient Bibles and scrolls (primarily from her husband's lineage, the Baldwin/Des Marets-on the paternal side of our family) and tended to local family graves regularly. She would have been shocked to see the greed, the misinformation, the politics and outright degradation and disrespect at the Roza Bal tomb. She would

not have walked away during times of hardship, terrorism, or war if she believed that her ancestor-family graves were under threat.

I spent many hours sitting quietly inside Roza Bal tomb, contemplating the implications of this story and this place, my deeply emotional and possibly genetic connection, and feeling grateful I had my grandmother as a role-model of respect for these old tombs.

Theorizing about finding modern descendants of Jesus has been a popular topic among authors like Margaret Starbird, Laurence Gardner, James Tabor, Jeffrey Butz, Dan Brown, and dozens more. This idea so gripped the imaginations of so many, that some came forward to declare themselves the 'expected ones,' the 'true' descendants of Jesus. However, they quickly made a mockery of the legitimate research. It *is* possible there *are* millions of people alive today who may have a genetic link directly back to Jesus. (Chart 1-Generations-- and-- 'Cambridge Biblical Genealogy' ⁵) illustrates how rapidly just *one* such pairing can lead to millions of descendants alive today. But we still need DNA to establish the truth.

There is an entire religious community that has existed for over a hundred years very near to the Roza Bal tomb, the Ahmaddis, who now number in the millions worldwide, and who staunchly believe that Roza Bal *is* the actual tomb of Jesus. They have over a hundred years of research in to the relics and ancient texts relating to Jesus in Kashmir. I met families in Kashmir who confidently state they have their own ancient family scrolls proving this *is* the real tomb of Jesus, and he *is* their direct ancestor.⁶ Only DNA can establish the truth of their claims.

Just like us, they may want to know more, but local terrorism and fundamentalism prevents any further progress. No amount of money or fame is worth risking the lives of their families, their mothers, their sons and daughters.

Many ancient Biblical tombs are now under Islamic jurisdiction. Therefore, Islamic law is consulted when seeking DNA. Islam has a peculiar abhorrence for 'shirk', for any suggestion that someone is praying over, or worshipping at any ancient grave. In Islam, shirk is the sin of practicing idolatry or polytheism, i.e., the deification or worship of anyone or anything besides the singular God, i.e., Allah. Literally, it means ascribing or establishing "partners" with God. To prevent any slip-ups, even valuable historical graves are destroyed rather than risk someone praying over the grave of a famous or beloved person. Fortunately, Islamic Law regarding DNA does not distinguish sites that are twenty years old from sites that are two thousand years old when it comes to establishing family relationships through DNA studies. Thus, even on mere *suspicion* that this may be a family ancestor, yours or mine or anyone else, we *cannot* be denied access or DNA recovery for our own ancestry. My most serious obstacle was funding (or lack thereof), and getting guarantees for the safety of workers on site.

In Confucian philosophy, paying respect to one's ancestors is an aspect of filial piety. The relationship of Chinese children toward their family bloodlines remains powerfully intact, even after death. My grandmother may have been part Chinese on the inside, at least in spirit. Had she been in Kashmir with me, she would have got down to the business of tying on her apron, sweeping the tomb every day, and chasing terrorists away with her broom. "Not here, lads, not today".

She would scold, then send them on their way before placing fresh flowers in the tomb windows. I felt the same personal connection with the man in the Roza Bal tomb. Regardless who he was, I felt a deep connection with him. Getting to the truth has been very important for him, and for me. He deserves our protection and respect whether he was/is Jesus or not, simply because his remains have survived for over 2,000 years, and those remains have much to teach us.

I was researching religious strife while trying to stay alive amidst daily religious strife. Did it affect the outcome of this book? Yes, indeed. These ongoing wars for the hearts and souls of men have existed for thousands of years, taking a great toll on mankind, and grossly misshaping our religious and social views about one another.

The Roza Bal tomb is caught between at least two huge religions battling over different versions of truth, of claims that my prophet is better than your prophet. Pilate once asked Jesus, 'What is truth?'⁷ We are still seeking the answers.

Every day, somewhere in the world, hundreds of men, women and children are killed for their faith, not as soldiers in wars, not through poverty or hunger, but only for their religion. It is estimated that a Christian is killed somewhere in the world every five minutes just because of his faith. In fact, in recent years this number has *increased* dramatically. Ahmadis, Buddhists, Sikhs, Hindus, Jews, Yazidis, Zoroastrians; each have gone through sectarian genocides, although proportionally not as high as recent Christian killings.

Ahmaddis, a branch of Islam, are none the less killed by their fellow Muslims every week. The May 2010 Attacks on Ahmadi mosques, known as the Lahore Massacre, resulted in the murder of 84 Ahmadis. Another shooting of Ahmadi doctors (which occurs almost monthly somewhere in the world) was recently reported.⁸ Most of these attacks don't even make the news.

ROOTS-WHERE THE HEART GROWS

My journey in search of ancient graves did not begin in Kashmir, but rather in an old Victorian attic when I was a child-long ago and far away. The attic was a high lofty place rarely visited from Christmas to Christmas. The smell of old wood and cedar blended with camphor mothballs scattered on bare wood floors. Crutches and chipped chamber pots were stacked in dark shadows under the eaves. Dust hovered in thick air rising on beams of sunlight struggling to shine through a window never meant to be opened or cleaned. Glitter from Christmases past sparkled like pixie dust on the floorboards. It was an enchanting, foreboding place with motionless suspended



air, cobwebs, mystery and memories. Old wooden trunks held vintage wedding dresses, photos, handmade lace and linens, army uniforms, ceremonial flags and military service Medals of Honor. They also held a collection of ancient family Bibles and documents handed down from generation to generation, primarily through the male lineages, for little was known then of where all the grandmothers had come from.



Lifting the heavy lids was a sacred ritual performed to the melodic ariettas of Grandmother's whispery sighs, not from the weight of the lids, but the weight of the memories on her heart.

Unfamiliar musky scents wafted on the thick air, an ambrosial blend of mothballs and lavender-rose sachets made from flowers grandmother nurtured in her summer gardens. Ancient family Bibles were wrapped in faded yellowed linens tied with ribbons that were once a pale shade of blue. We carried the old Bibles and diaries down the creaking stairs and placed them carefully on the dining room table. The Directors from the Museum had requested to see these ancient relics, and gathered around the table, smiling in anticipation. Grandmother's hands looked frail, translucent, ethereal and ghostly against the dark covers of the crackled leather-bound behemoths. She was Janus guarding the portal between past and present. Only when she moved aside was access granted. For several hours the men examined the pages slowly, carefully, thoroughly,

sometimes using a magnifying glass to read the faded entries more clearly.

The paper corners crumbled like dried onionskins at their touch. Some entries were written in languages that Grandmother didn't know. They copied everything into their notebooks because pages could not yet be magnified and photographed clearly at home in those days. These Bibles, journals and diaries arrived with our ancestors aboard ancient ships over 300 years ago, when some of these books were already at least 200 years old. Notes scribbled in the margins added colorful details about our ancestors' births, marriages, and deaths in far-off lands.

These were the remnants of once living, breathing people who were my ancestors. Their DNA is my DNA, and their stories, begun thousands of years ago, now lead directly to me and to the events in this book.

Grandmother served them tea in her best porcelain china cups, hand painted with gold rims and red roses. A few years later Grandmother received several red leather-bound books published by the Demarest Museum.⁹ This was our family genealogy compiled from dozens of family Bibles, ship manifestos, personal diaries, letters, and historical information gathered

from relatives far and wide. Most recently, with the increase of DNA results published on the Internet, we can now locate and link up with relatives worldwide that we never knew existed before DNA testing.

However, we are also discovering that some claims made by our ancestors, especially claims to be descended from specific kings of France and Jerusalem, are either false, or incomplete because *not* all claims written in family Bibles are currently supported by DNA evidence. We may be a different branch of the family, or the DNA evidence may still be incomplete.

Several times a year, grandmother took me to visit local family graves, a tradition passed down from her mother and her mother's mother. She removed twigs and weeds, placed flowers at each headstone, and spoke to the ancestors with tears in her eyes, as though they could hear and understand her every word. I am grown now, and I continue the traditions learned at her side, clearing twigs, placing flowers on the graves, and speaking to my ancestors with tears in my eyes. Grandmother will remain here now, for she has joined our ancestors. One day I will take my place beside them.

It is an awesome moment to stand at an ancient family grave and realize you would not be here but through them. These are moments of reflection and bonding. Time is meaningless; the sense of connection is not diminished in a hundred years, or even a thousand. You gaze at their graves and you see you in your past, your present, and your future. I am the next link in a long sequence of lives and deaths leading to a distant future that they, somewhere in time or space or heaven, may already know but I can only imagine.

'Walking, I am listening to a deeper way. Suddenly all my ancestors are behind me. Be still, they say. Watch and listen. You are the result of the love of thousands.'

Linda Hogan, Native American writer.



MIGRATIONS AND DNA CHANGES

I realize now how complex my DNA is, how many lineages blended through the eons to create me, and why I may have blonde hair and blue eyes, and my sister is brunette and lactose-intolerant, and yet we are of the same parents. If we were able to retrieve DNA from Jesus' bones, what might we expect to find based on our understanding of his story? It must be as complex as yours or mine. Graves, whether ancient or recent, often yield the unexpected.

Archaeologists anticipated that Egyptian mummies would probably at least be part Mediterranean, part African and Middle Eastern. However, some pharaohs in ancient Egyptian tombs had blond hair and blue eyes and reflected more Indo-European lineages.¹⁰ At the Fag el-Gamous cemetery (over 300 acres in Faiyum, Egypt) mummified remains of up to one million Egyptians were carefully buried in sections according to their hair color; red haired people in one section, blond in another. The cemetery was begun under Roman and Byzantine rule around the 1st century and continued at least through the 7th century.¹¹

This is an important piece of historical information because it tells us that, contrary to theorists who predict that Jesus *must* have been a Middle Eastern Jew, there was a vast and varied

gene pool all around him. His great grandparents could have married within many different nationalities. Their DNA would be as complex and varied as yours or mine. He could have resembled a red-haired Viking, a tall Pashtun, or a handsome dusky-skinned Nepalese. A DNA study is a geography lesson.



Movements of shepherds, traders, armies and empires around the world were determined by deserts, mountains, oceans, and other natural obstacles. It was geography that determined our DNA and our Haplogroups. {Chart 3-DNA Map}

The Himalaya Mountains are impassible to this day. One must go to the furthest north, or the furthest south ends of the mountain range in order to get around them. Your DNA reveals which direction of travel and settlement your ancestors chose. It's that simple, and that complex.

The oldest Haplogroup is A, the Y (male) chromosomal Adam, traced back to South Africa

{Chart 3-DNA Map}^{12, 13}. 'A' originated in sub-Saharan Africa over 140,000 years ago, and possibly as much as 340,000 years ago if we include haplogroup A00. Modern populations with the highest percentages of haplogroup A are the Khoisan (such as the Bushmen) and the southern Sudanese. There are only rare and isolated cases of European men belonging to haplogroup A.

Eve is represented by mitochondrial L that appeared 190,000 years ago. The numbering is different for males and females because the chromosomal data is filed differently on male and female genes.

The rise and fall of great empires and armies followed the Old Silk Road, and this followed the curve of the Himalayas and the Great Eurasian Steppe (plains) of Europe. There was no way possible to cross the Great Sahara Desert on one side of the continent, and the Himalayas and Gobi Desert on the other. Our ancestors made incredible journeys covering vast distances around these impassable, natural obstacles. The Old Silk Road was the easiest travel across a vast grassland that connected Europe to Asia, sea to sea, known as the great Eurasian Steppe. {Map 5} It is a vast flat plain with few trees, one of several such plateaus worldwide.

The Sahara Desert is the size of the entire United States and one third of all of Africa. Until man could navigate around these dangerous deserts and coastlines, no one simply 'walked' out of Africa for thousands of miles across barren, impossible terrain. Their passage was blocked by natural barriers such as the oceans and rivers, the Sahara Desert and the Great Rift Valley.

Recent discoveries even suggest that the split of chimps and humans was a multiple event that happened several times, in Africa *and* in the eastern Mediterranean, *and* in northern Europe – implying that *not* all modern humans came directly from Africa.¹⁴

This theory alters human history, including the evolution of Neanderthal, Denisovans, and the Altai of Siberia, where humanoid bones even older than those of Africa have now been found.¹⁵

There were sudden, unprecedented developments in four separate centers of civilization: West Asia, South Asia, East Asia, and northeastern Mediterranean.

Mankind was responding to urbanizations, politics, differences among tribal/family identities, wars, the need for communal laws of governance understood by all, philosophy, epistemology (the theory of knowledge) and a new religious awareness reflecting on the meaning of life, of the individual, and of man's place in the universe.¹⁶ Thus began the quest for

knowledge that continues in this Internet/Space Age. The problems that Biblical genealogies recognized, we are still working out to this day, however with somewhat different tools.

VIKING ADVENTURERS

As an example of the migrations of ancient peoples, The Germanic (Viking) migrations dispersed 11 lineages: Britain (Anglo-Saxons), Belgium (Franks, Saxons), France (Franks, Visigoths, Burgundians), South Germany (Franks, Alamani, Suebi, Marcomanni, Thuringia and others), Switzerland (Alamani, Suebi, Burgundians), Iberia (Visigoths, Suebi, Vandals), Italy (Goths, Vandals, Lombards), Austria and Slovenia (Ostrogoths, Lombards, Bavarians), Ukraine and Moldova (Goths) and Hungary and northern Serbia (Gepids). For example, Warren Buffett is Haplogroup J1, associated with Vikings and Germanic people. Jesus could easily be counted among these Haplogroups.

Languages separate some haplogroups, but not others. If you tried to guess the haplogroup of Jesus based solely on the languages he spoke (primarily Aramaic), you could not. Millions of people in his lifetime conversed in Aramaic, or Latin, or Greek regardless of their genetics. In southern Italy, Haplogroups J and E can be traced through the Roman Empire and into the Middle East. The Haplogroup R1 is shared with Tutankhamen, Czar Nicholas of Russia, and Albert Einstein.¹⁷ Ramses III, Pharaoh of Egypt, is Haplogroup E1b1a. Between 15 and 30% of all Jewish men belong to E1b1b (E-M35); so, too, do most North African Jews (Morocco-Libya, Yemen, Algeria, Tunisia, Egypt, Ethiopia).

NOAH AND BIBLICAL GENETICS

{Chart 4 -Table of Nations}

It would be wrong to think that Jesus *must* have had strong Arab-Middle Eastern-Semitic features. He could have had freckles, blue eyes, and reddish-blond Viking hair from Siberia. He may have looked more Central Asian like the men of India and Tibet. He may have had those distinctive Arab-African blended aquiline features found among many Ethiopians and Biblical patriarchs. By the time of Jesus' birth, many distinctive races and cultures existed. I can still identify many unique isolated features in today's airports and cities, and recognize what region of the world, even what village their families may have come from.

The Bible is big on genetics, especially in Genesis, where it records the appearances of different tribes and families descended from Noah and his three sons after the flood. 'The Sumerian King List' and the 'Rulers of Lagash' were written about a hundred years before Moses lived, although many variations written even earlier have now been recovered. It is highly unlikely that Moses borrowed or was influenced by the 'Enuma Elish' (and the similar Gilgamesh creation story). However, Genesis is different in nature from other ancient Near Eastern, Sumerian/Mesopotamian creation myths.¹⁸

Sumerians recorded how long kings reigned, whereas Moses recorded how long people lived. Genesis 5 does not give the names of all the children in each generation, whereas Genesis 10 does. Genesis 5 was more likely a legal document that would only name the son who has the birthright, as though this writing was intended to be an 'inheritance' document.

The ancestors and families of Jesus kept meticulous genealogy records too, even as they traveled great distances. This is why we have not one, but two genealogies of Jesus to draw information from (Adam to Jesus through Joseph, and from Abraham, a Sumerian, to Jesus through Mother Mary). The range of DNA possibilities are unlimited.

According to I Maccabees 12:21:

'It has been found in a writing concerning the Lacedamonians (Greeks) and Jews (Judah) that they are kinsmen, and that they are descended from Abraham.'

Jesus could have been Greek!

The Bible contains over a hundred references to genealogies from Noah spanning nearly half the earth, religious practices, names, tribes, families and places still familiar to us today, 6,000 years later.¹⁹ ShangDi, the Creator-God of the Chinese, appears to be the same as the Creator-God of the Hebrews. A Hebrew name for God, El Shaddai, is phonetically similar to ShangDi. Their creation stories are almost identical.²⁰ The Greek god Poseidon is said to be of the family of Theseus, King of Athens, descended from a grandson of Noah.²¹ There are no less than three ancient graves associated with Noah. Each should be opened for Carbon 14 testing and DNA extraction.

THE AXIAL AGE

{Chart 2}

Sumerian, Mesopotamian, Roman, Greek and Jewish myths, reports, and tales appear to share similarities at first, but there are stark differences in how each culture views God, the world, the presence of evil, the worth of people, their duty, and their future. In the Bible and Quran, Abraham and Sarah are mortal humans, but in India they are the gods Brahma and Sarasvati. Brahmins claim a 25,000-year-old history for Brahma and Sarasvati (goddess of knowledge) based on the Hindu way of measuring time, the kala measurements.²² However, these would have been oral traditions, for India did not have a writing system until at least 1,000 years after Sumer.

The Rig Vedas, where Sarasvati is first mentioned, were written between 1700 BC and 1000 BCE. All Hindus believe their religion is the oldest by hundreds of thousands of years, but all writing began about 3500 BCE, or 5,000 years ago. The first true alphabetic writing was developed around 2000 BCE for Semitic workers in the Sinai. We cannot clearly establish what cultural concepts, myths, and ideas preceded writing. It is uncertain when Abraham lived. Current research supports a birth c. 1813 BCE and death at age 175, c. 1638 BCE.²³ Moses wrote the life and genealogy of Abraham in Genesis circa 1450 - 1410 BCE. The names of Abraham and Sarah, Brahma and Sarasvati appeared in written history almost simultaneously, probably carried along the trade routes from Sumeria and Mesopotamia to the Ghaggar-Hakra River system of north-western India. The word Sarasvati means 'water owner'. The word Sarah in Hebrew means lady, princess, or noblewoman.

Their era culminated in a peak period in human history that began about 800 years before Jesus was born, the Axial Age,²⁴ when five major thought streams sprang from five great thinkers in the world; **1.** Buddha **2.** Mahavir in India, **3.** Zoroaster in Persia (the name is associated with Ziasudra, a descendant of Enki who was in a flood, and was known to Sumerians as a great lawgiver and priest) **4.** Pythagoras in Greece and **5.** Confucius in China. Panini, in India, developed Sanskrit in this period. His grammar rules influenced European writing systems. Between 1,000 BCE and 100 BCE was the time in which all foundations that underlie all current civilizations came into being. The Axial Age²⁵ played a central, foundational, crucial role in modern human history, and this happened because man was limited to specific roads and routes in his travels and trade across the globe, this brought him in frequent contact with many other travelers who had new, foreign, innovative ideas. The religions founded in this period are: Zoroastrianism, Judaism, Jainism, Buddhism, Hinduism (development of the Upanishads), Daoism, Mystery cults of Mediterranean region, and Christianity. Christianity emerged out of three cultural traditions; Hebraic, Greco-Roman, and Near Eastern. Muhammad would not be born

until almost a thousand years after this period of time, and drew upon knowledge already firmly established.

The Magi, associated with Pourushaspa (father of Zoroaster), and with Daniel the Hebrew, visited Jesus at his birth. They were first identified as a hereditary caste of Zurvan²⁶ priests (roles similar to kohens, Brahmins, and Biblical 'judges') who emerged during the Axial Age.²⁷ The word Magi may be a link to both Megistanes (noble court diplomats) and Sumerians who called their language E-megir. Over time this was simplified to Magi.²⁸

The Magi recognized Jesus as a king at a time when Romans did not apply the word 'king' to their rulers, but Persians did. Pravarasena, a king most closely identified with Jesus in India (more on this later) also bore the title Pourushaspa. Was it because they were both priest-kings? Or served from the same cities? Or was this a hereditary title passed down through a specific bloodline?

Only Persians selected their kings in exactly this way, by sending Magi priests-magistrates to declare their official edicts and rulings when selecting kings, almost always someone in their family bloodline, a tradition they continued for hundreds of years.

In comparison, there were only seven Roman 'kings' in history over a period of 200 years. Romulus was first. King Herod ruled during the birth of Jesus, but he was self-appointed. Monarchs, pharaohs and kings were not compatible with Roman ideas of democracy.

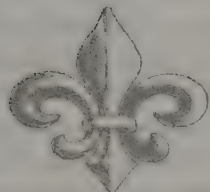
Romans preferred emperors, although there was no difference in performance of duties between pharaohs, emperors, shahs, rajas and kings. Romans would have reasons to have deep concerns for magi arriving from Persian territory to announce a Hebrew-Persian king born in Roman-held lands that were in a constant war with Persians, thus a potential threat to their empire.

What saved Jesus' message is that he declared himself to be king of the Jews, not king of the Persians or Romans. Was the father of Jesus a Hebrew? Or could he have been a Hebrew-Persian Scythian Prince? The magi already knew Jesus was destined to be a King, asking Herod, "Where is the one who has been born King of the Jews?" Was Jesus' lineage the same as Zoroaster and Lord Buddha? I believe the evidence establishes exactly such a royal Hebrew Persian/Scythian bloodline. There is no other reason why the magi would have made an appearance bearing gifts unless sent specifically to do so by King Phraates of Persia, as was the Persian custom at that time. (Matthew 2:11) We will discuss this further in Chapter 11, as this holds the key to answering many riddles of Jesus' life and death.

In Persian, translated into Latin documents through the Greeks, the Alanis/Alans²⁹ are known as Saces [sakes] and Sacii [sakii] (Latin for the c is pronounced as k). Latin *sármatae* are the Sarmatian and Greek *scythae*. In Akkadian, these Scythians were the *gugu* (chiefs) of the land of *Gugu Mat*. They are mentioned in Genesis 10 as descendants of Noah. Enki's son, Ziasudra, was also in a great flood. The flood legends started in the Epic of Gilgamesh, but reappear across cultures. Enki, Noah and Ziasudra establish the links across three cultures.

The Old Silk Road was, and still is the primary conduit of information across an entire half of our world. Kashmir is situated right at the crossroads between east and west on the Old Silk Road. Known as the 'camel wireless' it was and still is a main conduit of information and trade covering half the globe. It was already an ancient route during the eras of Noah and Ziasudra, and made the Axial Age and the spread of new ideas possible. A portion of my family origins are on the cusp of these old trade routes, always at the center of attention during power struggles, wars, and land grabs.

COMING TO AMERICA-WHAT WAS VALUED

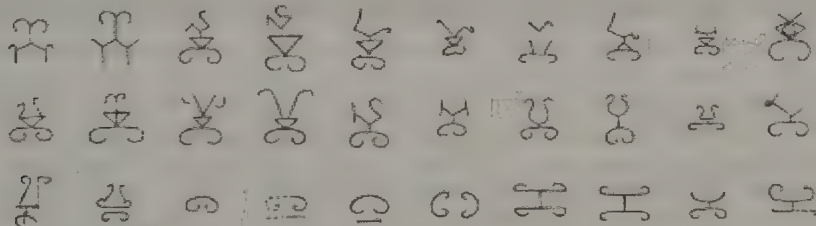


The religious persecutions suffered by the Jews also happened in my predominantly Christian family, and, in fact, continue to this day. My family's persecution in Europe came from Popes at a time when the separation between Protestants and Catholics was on the world stage as popes became more powerful than kings. Not all Popes were good, and not all Christians would follow a Catholic Pope. The schisms of the Middle Ages, especially the Protestant Reformation, provoked severe

conflicts among Christian denominations. Protestants began escaping religious persecutions in France, fled across the border to Belgium, then on to the new colonies in America, a situation not unlike the Romans driving Hebrews out of the Levant. What would these refugees to America bring with them, what did they value most? The family Bibles in my grandmother's attic, containing the written records of their family identity, provide the answers. Family identities, bloodlines and their ancestors are what mattered most.

The fleur de lys is the symbol (a tamga) of a region in northern France representing the yellow lilies that grew in abundance along the river Lys. Its source is in Pas-de-Calais, Lille, France. The river meanders through densely populated regions of France and Belgium. Heavily polluted today, its ancient beauty is seen only in old paintings. The fleur de lys is one of the most ancient and still widely used symbols in the world today, appearing on all French Coats of Arms, including my ancestors, the Des Marets.³⁰ Symbols are important for our identities.

Every country in the world has a distinct flag. Many artifacts retrieved from ancient graves have tamgas, a family or tribe's unique mark. Some of these are as accurate and valuable as DNA for establishing one's tribe and family identity, as illustrated in these Sarmatian tamgas:



When crossing borders into Belgium and Zeeland to escape the popes' edicts, French and Germanic families lost their identity as royal kings, barons, and princes, Templars, Merovingians or Carolingians, and instead became known as Dutch-French Huguenots and Walloons. David des Marets was purportedly descended from Crusaders and Knights in France. His recorded genealogy makes these claims, although DNA studies have yet to verify them.

Peter Minuet's wife was a Huguenot. He was a Walloon from the French-speaking city of Tournai in modern day Belgium, an easy stroll just down the road from our ancestral castles in France. He worked as an agent for the Des Marets and other families seeking homes in the new America. In 1626, with funds given to him by the Huguenots and Walloons, he traded pots, pans, knives, hatchets and beads with local Indians.

For this he acquired a swampy, mosquito-ridden island that he called New Amsterdam. His offering of twenty-four dollars' worth of trade goods was roughly the value of \$1000 USD today.

My paternal grandparents, twelve generations back, were among the very first French Huguenots to arrive in New York (New Amsterdam or New Netherland) in 1663. A year later it would fall to the British. ³¹ Eighteen years later (1681), my 11th g. grandmother, Marie Sohier (Sawyer) DesMarets died of fever on swampy, mosquito-infested Manhattan island, somewhere in the vicinity of present-day Harlem. Her husband David and his sons placed her body on a boat and paddled along the Hudson River looking for land to begin a new family graveyard. Most Indians turned them away. Eventually they were allowed ashore in an area where the George Washington Bridge now crosses the Hudson River in to Bergen County New Jersey. They hauled her body up the steep 500 foot rock walls called The Palisades, entered the dense wild forests of New Jersey, and buried Marie there. It is known as the Old French Cemetery to this day. The Palisades are now the site of luxury high-rise condos overlooking the Hudson River and the dramatic New York City skyline.



Lower Manhattan earliest known view, circa 1626-1650's. Note the old Dutch windmill. The wall was built around the fort to protect against Indian raids. The road to the fort is still known as Wall Street today. This was New Netherland/New Amsterdam until 1664, when the British renamed it New York. The word Manhattan is from the Lenape Indian word for 'island'. oldmapsonline.org

In 1695, Marie Sohier DesMarets' sons acquired 200 acres and built their first real home and Church in the New World. My 11th great grandmother, the little Ashkenazi Jewish girl, Annie Lukas, had sons and daughters who would marry in to this family. I was born just a few miles distance from their graves. Wherever I am in the world when I die, I will be brought here and buried next to my grandmothers in the last available space in our family's old graveyard. We will be reunited there forever.

This custom, these deep stirrings for our ancestors and their proper burials, goes back thousands of years, almost to the very dawn of our civilizations. The ancient prophets wrote elaborate records of their family's births and deaths, and carried their bones great distances, to be buried in a new place whenever the family endured another exodus, rather than leave their bones behind in places where their graves could be plowed under, desecrated, robbed for 'relics' and destroyed. Surely that would have been the fate of Mother Mary and Jesus's tombs. Even death does not diminish the strong bonds among families and loved ones. DNA is now our only

way to find them again, to dispel falsehoods about their fates, and silence those fake desposyni, and to know the truth, something *they valued above all else*.

THE MISSING DESPOSYNI

After thousands of years of carefully maintained Biblical records of “he begot, then he begot, then he begot...” the trail suddenly stops at the birth of Jesus. No records were kept of his brothers, his sisters, his wife or his children. Did they ever exist? Where are their descendants today? In India? In Afghanistan? In France or Britain? How could we have ‘lost’ them? Had the Romans or the Church not cared enough to continue his story? Is it right in front of us and we are failing to interpret the clues? Were facts so thoroughly blotted from history that not one shred of verifiable evidence remains? Jews still have to maintain careful family records because the next messiah must come from the Davidic lineage. However, they, too, have written Jesus out of this lineage because they too believe that Jesus died on the cross without any surviving relatives or descendants. I believe this happened because some events took place far away from the Holy Lands, and were not fully known to the writers of the New Testament. A few recorded events were left out of the final Bible compilation that we are familiar with today. There were 27 ‘books’ of the New Testament approved by the 4th-century eastern Catholic bishop Athanasius. It’s the information he and others chose to *leave out*, more than 50 additional ‘books’, that we are now seeking.

The word desposyni (from Greek ‘desposunos’) meaning “of or belonging to the master or lord” was a sacred name reserved for Jesus’ blood relatives. The closely related word (despotes) meaning lord, master, or ship owner is commonly used for God, human slave-masters, and of Jesus in the reading *Luke 13:25* found in Papyrus 75, in *Jude 1:4*, and possibly in *2nd Peter 2:1*. Mention of this bloodline began in the first century. Hegesippus (Jerusalem, circa 110 to 180 CE) wrote five books of Commentaries on the Acts of the Church, in which blood relatives of Jesus were noted leaders of the community.

According to author Malachi Martin (1921-1999) a translator and scholar at the Vatican Library, every early community of Judean followers of Jesus, whether it was Nazarene or Ebionite, was governed by a desposynos (desposyni-Greek plural of this word) as a hereditary patriarch. In the Ecclesiastical History, by Eusebius of Caesarea, completed circa 325 CE and translated by Arthur Cushman McGiffert, Book I, Chapter 7:

“A few of the careful, however, having obtained private records of their own, either by remembering the names or by getting them in some other way from the registers, pride themselves on preserving the memory of their noble extraction. Among these are those already mentioned, called desposyni, on account of their connection with the family of the Savior”.³²

Malachi Martin wrote in ‘The Decline and Fall of the Roman Church’:³³

“A meeting between Silvester and the Jewish Christian leaders took place in 318 (CE). The vital interview was not, so far as we know, recorded, but the issues were very well known, and it is probable that Joses, the oldest of the Christian Jews, spoke on behalf of the desposyni and the rest”.

None of these references states specifically that grandchildren of Jesus were among the desposyni, but no one states that they were *not* direct descendants of Jesus.

Authors like Robert Eisenman³⁴ believe that the duplicate names begin appearing in the Bible in order to hide the fact that Mother Mary, the perpetual virgin, had additional children who were the desposyni. This conveniently makes Jesus perpetually celibate instead of Mary.

Robert M. Price, in his work entitled 'A Higher-Critical Evaluation of Robert Eisenman' writes:

"Most of us have scratched our heads over the tantalizing confusions latent in the strange redundancy of similar names in the New Testament accounts. How can Mary have had a sister named Mary? Is there a difference between Joseph Barsabbas Justus, Judas Barsabbas Justus, Jesus Justus, Titus Justus, and James the Just? Whence all the Jameses and Judases? Who are Simon the Zealot and Judas the Zealot (who appears in some NT manuscripts and other early Christian documents)? Is Clopas the same as Cleophas? What's going on with Jesus ben-Ananias, Jesus Barabbas, Elymas bar-Jesus, and Jesus Justus? What does Boanerges really mean? Is Nathaniel a nickname for someone else? Most of us puzzle over these oddities for a moment-and then move on. After all, how important can they be anyway?"³⁵

When looking for lineages and descendants, these names are very important. For example, the name Boanerges, a surname given by Jesus to James and John in Mark 3:17, means 'sons of thunder'. This epithet might be referring to men who engage in thunderous oratory and speech-making. In this sense, 'sons of' has nothing to do with genetics.

The meaning of a name (in Sanskrit, Urdu, Farsi, Hindi, Aramaic, Greek and Latin) was often more important than the name itself. The use of titles and multiple names change from one language to another. Sorting through these antiquated titles can be quite the challenge when seeking Jesus and/or his desposyni beyond the Holy Lands.

Megavahana³⁶ is a word that means 'Rider of the Clouds' in both Hebrew and Sanskrit. He was the great great grandson of Yudhishtira (who was a great grandson of Jacob-thus the origin of the word 'Yud' - identifying the family as Hebrews). He was a prince invited to rule Kashmir by his uncle, Gondopharnes (Gad). He visited Gondopharnes at Taxila when the apostle Thomas was there. Could he be Jesus or the father of Jesus? Gondopharnes' brother was Phraates, whose four sons escaped murder and moved to the Roman Empire, which included Judaea, where they were well treated by the Romans. What was Megavahana's Biblical name? Was he the son of a Persian prince? Was he also known as Joseph of Arimathea? Arimathea is not an exact place in Judea, but a reference to 'heights', meaning height of character or status, such as the son of a king or prince.³⁷

At the time when the apostle Thomas was there, Taxila was ruled by Gondopharnes, a Latinization of his Greek name. He was also known as Gad, Gastaphar (Armenian), Casper, Vindafarna (Old Persian), Gandapur (Pashtu), and other titles). Gondopharnes is associated with the Hebrew tribe of Gad, inhabitants of Afghanistan during the reign of King Solomon. Gondopharnes (Gad-Casper) is also identified as the youngest Magi to visit Jesus at his birth, and whom Jesus visited years later. This is a critical indication of the family ties already in place, acknowledging Jesus as the son of a Persian king or prince, because Gondopharnes was a prince of the House of Suren, so too was his nephew, his brother's son.

There is no correlation in Indian literature for the word Hebrew, although the words yahud/Yahudi (meaning 'of Jacob'-or- 'Jewish') appears frequently, a direct implication of Jewish lineage that may have dominated the Indus-Saraswati culture.

The Jewish people are generally referred to as the Children of Israel, signifying this descent from Jacob. Judah was, according to the Book of Genesis, the fourth son of Jacob and Leah, the founder of the Israelite Tribe of Judah. By extension, he is eponymous of the Kingdom of Judah, the land of Judea and the word "Jew". Indications of the roots of Hebrews as Indo-Aryans who has spread throughout the Roman and Persian empires is strong.

Ranjit Pal writes:

“18th century B.C.E. was a time of world turmoil coinciding with the fall of the Indus cities. Sumer was associated with the Bharata war (1750 B.C.E.), which ended one epoch and started another - the Kaliyuga Era (the dark age). Just as the Yadus became scattered into the Diaspora, the Yadus also vanished from Indian history after the Bharata war. Yudhishtira started a westward journey to Mount Meru which may have been continued by Abraham. Early Yadus may have been from the Indus-Saraswati culture. A careful study shows that Abraham was from the region of Seistan known as the abode of Prophets”.³⁸

If by “Jew” we mean “Hebrew,” the word means Ivrie, means to ‘cross over’ a river or a boundary, as Abraham had done. Abraham, a Sumerian, was the first Jew. If by “Jew” we mean “of the tribe of Judah,” then Judah, was the first Jew. The few times that the Hebrew language is referred to (2nd Kings 18, Isaiah 36) it is called “Yehudit,” that is, “Judean”. If by “Jew” we mean “the first person in the Bible to be referred to as a Jew,” the nameless Jews in 2 Kings chapters 16—25 were the first Jews. Jews as ‘Yahdus’ are probably the same as the Yadus of the Rig Veda and the Mahabharata. The father of Abraham was Terah, who may have been Yadus-Tera or Yudhishtira of the Mahabharata. Yudhishtira’s cousin was the great Yadu (Yadava) hero Krishna who may have been an Eastern ‘Jew’.³⁹

The name Sudda Yauda (Yauda- title associated with Yahud/Yuda/Jew) or Raja Suddhodana in the Persepolis tablets was named as the father of Gautama Buddha, brings Jewish names to the family of Buddha, and suggests that Buddhism was also an offshoot of the Eastern Judaism of Krishna and the Yadus, and indeed many similarities can be found among them. The links between these names and titles strongly suggest that Jesus, Guatama Buddha, Zoroaster, Gondopharnes, Megavahana, and Yudhishtira were all the same Hebrew bloodlines and lineages.

Gad (son of King Saul, also associated with Gondopharnes, whom Jesus and Thomas visited at Taxila) founded the city of Kandahar in Afghanistan. His name appears on coins and rock edicts. Matthew was the only one of the four Canonical gospels to mention the Magi (as wise men), the first religious figures (assumed to be Zoroastrians) to acknowledge Jesus

In the Bible and Quran, Abraham and Sarah are mortal humans, but in India they are the gods Brahma and Sarasvati. Brahmins claim a 25,000-year-old history for Brahma and Sarasvati, based on a very different way of measuring time; Kala measurements are from microseconds to trillions of years.⁴⁰ The Rig Vedas, where Sarasvati is first mentioned, were written circa 1500 to 900 BCE,⁴¹ more than a thousand years after Sumerian writing in which these stories first appear. It is uncertain when Abraham lived, his oral traditions began long before he appeared in writing, circa 600 to 501 BCE. Abraham and Brahma emerged from the same region between the Punjab, Harappa, and Babylonia in almost the same era, making it highly probable their stories were based on one man.

In 1970, William E. Phipps published ‘Was Jesus Married?’ Many books on this topic followed, including ‘The Holy Blood and The Holy Grail’, ‘The Woman with the Alabaster Jar’, ‘Bloodline of the Holy Grail: The Hidden Lineage of Jesus Revealed’ and ‘Genesis of the Grail Kings: The Explosive Story of Genetic Cloning and the Ancient Bloodline of Jesus’. They all advanced the theory that Jesus and Mary Magdalene wed and had children. They claim that descendants from this union are alive in the world today. They may number in the thousands, even in the millions, or, as Dan Brown’s popular fictional book ‘The Da Vinci Code’ asserts, there may be only one surviving descendant.

Any book that discusses a bloodline of Jesus is opening itself up to fierce criticisms. Many emotional and spiritual feathers are ruffled by this subject. Christians, by their very faith,

are not encouraged to question the divinity or virginity of Jesus. To do so would be to call into doubt both the virgin birth and his divine origins, including 'The Apostle's Creed' upon which the entire Christian faith is based.

Arianism, in Christianity, takes the position that Jesus was created by God and is the son of God. It was first proposed early in the 4th century by Presbyter Arius and was popular long after it was denounced as a heresy by the Council of Nicaea (325 CE). So, was Jesus ever married, or not? Did he produce children?

A family in Kashmir makes exactly this claim based on private family scrolls (that have yet to be viewed publicly or verified). They claim that Jesus is their ancestor and they can prove it. However, local terrorism and fundamentalism threatens them, and they must remain silent.

Having ancestry going back 2,000-3,000 years would not be an unusual claim. In December 2012, DNA tests were conducted on the mummies of Pharaoh Rameses III and his son, which proved that they belonged to Y chromosome group E1b1a of Africans who speak Niger-Congo languages. Akhenaton, the son of Amenhotep III and father of Tutankhamun ("King Tut") had Indo-European DNA R-M269 that is still abundant in European males. King Tut's DNA is a 99.6 percent match with Western European Y chromosomes.

Strictly speaking, there is no such thing as a "Jewish gene," so genetic testing cannot conclusively state whether a person is Jewish. However, there are tell-tale markers or 'clusters' that identify exclusive markers. For those men descended from the High Priest, and forty percent of Ashkenazi women, can be traced back to a cluster of just four Jewish women who lived about three thousand years ago, the survivors of a bottleneck or 'die-back' of prior ancestors.⁴² (note; some studies interpret the results as 4 women who were already Europeans. Interpretations vary among scholars.)

Sayeed/Syed is a common honorific title given to male Muslims belonging to certain families claiming descent from the Prophet Muhammad through his daughter and his grandsons Hassan and Hussein, who lived 1,400 years ago. These claimants, like the Jewish priestly kohen claimants, should share a common DNA feature going back to the time of Muhammad and his Quraish tribe, who are predominantly Haplogroup J-1. They all do not.

Thus, for similar records to exist in to this century about desposyni of Jesus becomes probable, but also extremely difficult to prove, which brings us back to the phenomenon of desposyni fakes (just as there have been Sayeed fakes or errors.)

ANCIENT MEMORY- OR MAGIC IN A BOX OF HAIR DYE?

In modern times, some women claim to have 'ancient memories' of actually being the wife of Jesus. Can DNA 'store' such memories? Can memories of your mother or father, or their mother or father be passed to you through DNA? Thus far, it does not seem likely, not in the context of specific bloodlines and specific memories. However, assuming ancient memories *can* be stored in our DNA, then logically people sharing genetics will also share the same memories, and this is where this theory falls apart. All legitimate "Magdalene" claimants, for example, would at least agree on something, like the color of Mother Mary's eyes. For the genetic memory theory to be acceptable, there has to be some consistency. There is not. The idea of being desposyni produced an abundance of hopeful claimants with little more than their alleged 'visions' or 'ancient memories'. James T. Baker, *Christian Century*, April 6, 1977, p. 328,⁴³ writes:

"The depictions of Magdalene with red hair (which has no basis in reality) began in 15th century art when she so captivated Renaissance audiences that a new religious star was born. The Renaissance was Magdalene's era. In northern Europe, where the miracle play had its origin, she starred in such sacred theatrical productions as Dulot's *Maria Magdalena*, his motet written for Rouen Cathedral, and art of the day. In the south she

appeared in dramas, paintings, and sculptures with long hair, usually red, sometimes carrying a jar of ointment or contemplating a skull, sometimes with the other Marys at the tomb and sometimes alone with the risen Christ. She appears as a woman made beautiful by her rescue and salvation (Perugina, Dolci, Gaddi) or as a ravaged penitent (Donatello), but always a central figure, at times (as in the sculpture of Bologna) virtually overshadowing the more sedate Virgin”.

More than 2,000 women contacted Margaret Starbird, author of *Mary Magdalene, Bride in Exile* (2005), introducing themselves as the woman she sought, the **real** Mary Magdalene, the reborn or reincarnated bride of Jesus. Yes, many of them also used red hair dye. It has become a unique psychological phenomenon that did not even exist a century ago. Herein lies our dilemma. First, by laws of reproduction (think of rabbits) the bloodline of Jesus should have dispersed through millions of us who would now carry some of his genes, thus millions would share memories (theoretically) of Jesus or Magdalene. If such memory storage appears to work for some, it should work for all of us. But how would you verify what is an authentic ancient memory from your own vivid imagination?

If you go back far enough, you are sure to find at least one famous person in your bloodline. Do you have memories of once being Cleopatra, Catherine the Great, Pocahontas, Napoleon, Genghis Khan, King Louis IV or Columbus? Probably not. Many might worry about your state of mind if you did. Ideally, if memories of all Magdalene claimants are valid, then we can expect most all of them to agree on key points. Unfortunately, no two Magdalene claimants tell the same story. They don't agree on their past, the birth or names of their children, or how many children they had, nor where Magdalene was born and died, the names of her parents, the color of her hair (red, black, blonde) or the color of Jesus' eyes (the real Magdalene must have gazed into them often).

The term Rashomon effect is used by psychologists to describe the effect of subjective perceptions on recollection. The phenomenon was named after a 1950 film by Japanese director Akira Kurosawa. It is applied to psychological fabrications (disorders based either on pathological lying or an inability to distinguish real from false images in the mind). Some are just outright pathological liars craving attention and seeking their 15 minutes of fame.

The term 'Rashomon' is used to describe first-hand eyewitness accounts that should not, but do, vary widely from witness to witness. Are some lying? Or are they simply formulated in an over-reactive, hyperactive mind state? In other words, the mind makes stuff up and convinces itself that it is true. It has been determined scientifically that the same psychological effects are at work in the minds of these Magdalenes⁴⁴. As a result of these women, the search for desposyni has become a joke, a topic of disdain and ridicule. Ancient memories stored in DNA is a very real possibility that science is still exploring. However, when it comes to Jesus and desposyni, there is absolutely no consistency or convincing proof that these recent Magdalenes and 'chosen ones' have put forth that suggests there's a memory/DNA component at work in their claims.

Circumstances arose in Kashmir that compelled me to publicly make a statement about my genealogy and how that relates to my interest in the DNA of Yuz Asaf (Jesus). I had to offer valid reasons for my interest in opening the tomb for DNA, and the only valid reason under Islamic law was to prove a family relationship. I had to make it a personal request in order to comply with Islamic law. I had no other legitimate reason for seeking DNA from an old tomb, except to establish a possible family relationship.

The author Laurence Gardner (1943-2010) and I engaged in a friendship that would last until his death. He wrote several books about the bloodline of Jesus that included my family, the DesMarets/Baldwins. This is a crowded field, filled with people seeking book and film

agents to advance their versions of 'their' desposyni bloodlines, and their version of 'ancient memories' and old scrolls. I am not against anyone making hopeful claims, but I remain skeptical unless and until we have gone further with the DNA research. These family claims have not been established scientifically, thus we have no bragging rights. Hopeful family members around the world keep seeking that illusive DNA breakthrough, the missing link that supports their written records.

When the DNA Project at Roza Bal began falling apart, and I began seriously fearing for my life on an hour-by-hour basis, Mr. Gardner tried to help me. In London, he compiled the probable Merovingian genealogy of my entire family at least 60 generations back, and sent this to me as an email in Kashmir. I showed this to the authorities at Roza Bal to assure them that my claims to the DNA Project were based on solid ground. I never expected this information would become public. My desperate Plan B to save the Roza Bal project and scare off the troublemakers just backfired in a sudden barrage of ridicule heaped on me. I felt as though I was treading through muddied alligator-infested waters. One slip, and I could be just another Kashmir martyr, or worse, another discredited western laughing stock.

Michael LaFosse (aka Michael James Alexander Stewart of Albany) was a bloodline desposyni claimant, which he arrived at through his claims to be the legitimate Jacobite claimant to the throne of the Kingdom of Scotland. His bloodline pedigrees with the House of Stewart and the Jesus bloodlines were quickly discredited and ridiculed.⁴⁵

Royal Scottish Standard, with flur de lis 'tamga' of France.



Another Magdalene desposyni 'wannabe' made numerous claims during her troubled efforts to be a fiction novelist, or a movie star, or anything even remotely famous.⁴⁶ She tried to cash in on her 'visions' of Jesus and Magdalene, certain that she was the 'expected one' based on the lead character in the fiction novel and subsequent movie, 'The Da Vinci Code'. She made dramatic claims about herself and hinted at secret scrolls to support her claims (of course those never materialized). She is not a Bible expert nor a dream therapist, neither is she a hypnotherapist with an accredited degree as she also publicly claimed, but she does dye her hair red to resemble the Renaissance paintings of Magdalene she so longingly identifies with. She made several millions of dollars from her claims and book sales, for a while.

This type of histrionic personality disorder, usually driven by publicity seeking proclamations, are generally motivated by ego and money and the need for excessive attention. Such claimants have brought a heap of ridicule and embarrassment to serious researchers in this genre, ridicule that even reached the far-off Himalayan tomb of Roza Bal. Serious research about a legitimate bloodline of Jesus was now associated with doubt, scorn, and ridicule.

MORE BLOODLINE QUESTS FOR IDENTITY

Kashmir is a great distance away from the philistine influences of the western world. Could a desposyni claimant in Kashmir have more credibility than a claimant in London, New York, or Los Angeles? Kashmir, India, Pakistan, and all of Central Asia have their own problems with

frauds and fakes. Many Muslims claim direct descent from either Abraham (through his son Ishmael) or Muhammad, through his grandson Hussain ibn Ali. However, the genealogy fabricated by Ibn-Ishak contradicts the sayings of Muhammad, who expressed his ignorance about his ancestors prior to his 17th ancestor.

Ibn Ishak was considered by the Muslim scholars of his time as being guilty of forgery and fabricating false genealogies. Muhammad, himself, rejected all of these false genealogies, and he put limits regarding the genealogy of his ancestors.

Regarding Muhammad's own rejection of the false genealogies, Amru bin al-As wrote:

“Muhammad genealogized himself regarding his ancestors until he reached al-Nather bin Kinaneh, then he said, “anyone who claimed otherwise or added further ancestors, has lied.”

Ibn Ishak altered the genealogies listed by Moses in Genesis; he inserted Arabic names from his time and contradicted the history regarding Amalek. The fabrication went beyond this.

The genealogies created by Ibn Ishak and others who came after him inserted Arabic names into the genealogies which we find in Genesis. For example, Ibn Ishak inserted the Arabic name “Ya’rab,” which comes from the word “Arab,” listing him as the son of “Khahtan.” Ibn Ishak then replaced Khahtan for Joktan, mentioned in the book of Genesis as the son of Eber, the son of Arphaxad, and the third son of Shem, the son of Noah. We know that the term “Arab” didn’t exist until the 10th century BCE. How, then, could it be inserted into history shortly following Noah, perhaps around 5500 BCE? Ibn Ishak went still farther. He changed the name of Lud, the fourth son of Shem, to Luth. He then made Luth the father of Amalek, who fathered the Amalekites. He also claimed that Amalek and his tribe lived in Mecca, and he claimed that the ancient Egyptians were also descendants of Amalek. He then made Amalek’s original name “Arib,” just to connect him with the Arabs. Indirectly, through these false genealogies, Ibn Ishak claimed that Mecca existed at the time of Noah and his grandson, Lud. This directly contradicts history showing that Mecca didn’t exist until the 4th century CE.⁴⁷

Amalek was a grandson of Esau by a concubine. The Amalekites, descendants of Amalek, were an ancient biblical nation living near the land of Canaan. They were the first nation to attack the Jewish people after the Exodus from Egypt, and they are seen as the archetypal enemy of the Jews. The nation of Amalek is long gone, but they live on in Jewish memory as the internal enemies that we each battle on a daily basis. References to the Arabs is found in the anonymous "Periplus of the Erythraean Sea" (between 95 A.D. and 130 A.C.). The word Saracen, first used in Greek literature too, is a transcription of an Arabic word meaning "easterner." As for the Arabs' use of the word, it occurs for the first time in the ancient epigraphical material originating in southern Arabia, where it is clearly used for Bedouin. In the north, the word is used firstly in the 4th century A.D., in one of the oldest surviving records of the language that became classical Arabic.

The four caste systems of the Brahmans are: Brahmins (priests), Kshatriyas (warriors), Vaishyas (skilled traders, merchants), and Shudras or Sudras (unskilled workers).

The Chalandalas or “untouchables” is not considered part of the Varna system, but so low as to be rejected by all other systems. At one time a last name revealed what caste a person was born in to. This was the Jati system, since fallen from use. The rules established by this Varna system determine that one must live and die in the caste he was born into. It’s his ‘karma’ and samsara, created from his past life successes and failures. Someone poor from a low caste will keep this identity for his entire life. He has no hope of escape, except through an improvised false birth line to impress new conquerors and acquire a move up in status.⁴⁸ To escape being

identified with a low caste, Hindus converted to Islam, then quickly acquired identities among the upper-class governing group of Sultanates and Mughal Empire, who along with Arabs, Persians and Afghans came to be known as Ashrafs (or nobles).⁴⁹ Since the 1980s, the 3000-year-old caste system has become a major issue in the politics of India.

Unlike the issues with Islam or Hinduism, the problem in Christianity is different, not that they are deemed 'inaccurate' but that there is not any *Biblical mention* of descendants from Jesus or his family, thus creating speculation, guesswork, and unproved desposyni claimants. There are many 'alternate' Bibles that do contain missing information about the Jesus lineages, such as the Dead Sea Scrolls from Israel, the Nag Hammadi Library from Egypt, the Kebrā Nagast from Africa, and the Bee Bible from China. The Hebrew Bible was written primarily as a historical record to follow a specific bloodline, a specific family in history. All of the major cultures on earth have maintained a record of their prominent family histories along lines somewhat parallel with the Bible. Does it matter? Perhaps very much so, especially since we have no clue in the Bible about where, how, or if this bloodline continued and brought us the desposyni so many seek today. Thus, we struggle to make those connections through India and through Persian names and bloodlines, where we can find links through prominent Hebrews in their history (such as Jacob, Solomon, Afghana, Daniel and Esther).

A great flood story like Noah's first appeared in Sumeria (Shinar/Sumar), settled by Noah's descendants after the flood. Legends of Ziasudra and Noah, both lawgivers, appeared about this time, which raises the question in my mind if Ziasudra and Noah, both lawgivers in the same place at the same time, could have been related, or even be the same person through their Scythian origins? A descendant of Enki (Enki and Enlil were two sons of Anu, an An-nunaki) literally translated as "those who from heaven to earth came") was in a flood. After the flood, the sons of Shem, Ham, and Japheth, had stayed first in the highlands of Armenia, then migrated to Shinar /Mesopotamia (Vuibert, Ancient History, 25). The genealogy in the Biblical Genesis, Chapter 10, recording male descendants of Noah, is known as the Table of Nations {Chart 4-Table of Nations} Jesus is 66th from Noah. Allotting 4 descendants per generation every 100 years, then 1700 years had passed between Noah and Jesus. The enumerated genealogy in Genesis, chapters 4, 5 and 11 records the lineal male descent to Abraham, including the age at which each patriarch fathered his son and the number of years he lived.

Not all children were listed, just very specific children who would carry forward a bloodline to a very specific person. The genealogy for Cain is given in Chapter 4 and the genealogy for Seth is in Chapter 5.

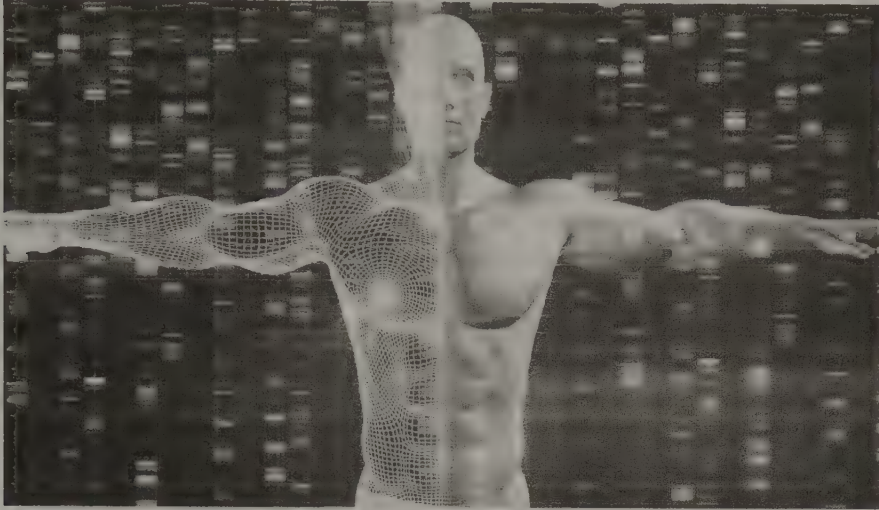
The Biblical males were allegedly descended from the gods. Their lineages were carefully recorded for thousands of years, all except one: the father of Jesus. For a chosen people to overlook this critical link is the exception. Jewishness was also established matrilineally through the mothers, who must be Jewish (Jewish law-Halakha/Numbers 27:7, Mishnah Kiddushin 3:12) if their children were to be recognized as true Jews.

Mother Mary's lineage was carefully recorded, which is unusual for the female lineages. Even with the absence of a verified father, Jesus was Jewish through his mother's ancestry alone.

The important history of China begins with the Zhou dynasty (1046-256 BCE), recorded much like the Biblical dynasties. The Zhou dynasty empire was started by father and son Wen and Wu, whose ancestors were descended 'from the heavens'. Their succession was based on kinship, similar to descendants of King David. Many of the ideas developed by figures like Laozi, Confucius, Mencius and Mozi, who all lived during the Zhou Dynasty which lasted longer than any other dynasty in Chinese history (790 years), shaped the character of Chinese

civilization up to the present day. Today, their descendants are active in getting their ancient DNA from every possible source.

They are not hindered by religious dogmas, politics, and rivalries. Beings resembling angels and Elohim are an integral part of Chinese ancestor stories too, and, for the moment, they are getting farther ahead in their research than anywhere else in the world.



ANGELS AND THE ANCIENT ASTRONAUT THEORY

Legends and mythologies of sky gods and flying vehicles that began in the Silver Age had become the foundation for Biblical records by the Iron Age. These are the origins of ancient alien theories that cross cultures and continents, in some cases are even better documented than all other ancient history. They were an important part of the Bible's stories, and so they will be an important part of this book as we search for Jesus. Whether you agree with me or not, I personally believe the universe is teeming with life, some more advanced than we are, thus ancient alien theories may have at least some basis in fact. Biblical descriptions from thousands of years ago remain consistent with today's descriptions of UFO's, even from modern astronauts.

Thutmose III (1504-1450 BCE) gave us the first official written account of flying machines 3,500 years ago, including detailed descriptions on papyrus scrolls.^{50 51}

The idea that ancient astronauts existed is not taken seriously by most modern academics. Well-known modern proponents who have written numerous books or appear regularly in mass media include von Däniken, Zechariah Sitchin, Robert K. G. Temple, Giorgio A. Tsoukalos and David Hatcher Childress. In 1939, even Winston Churchill wrote an 11-page brief about his belief in UFO's and aliens. Scientists like Carl Sagan wrote books to affirm the possibility of alien astronauts. In 'Intelligent Life in the Universe' (1966) astrophysicists I. S. Shklovski and Carl Sagan both devote a chapter to the argument that scientists and historians should seriously consider the possibility that extraterrestrial contact occurred during our ancient history. How far back? Almost as soon as man began writing, he began writing about visitors from 'heaven' interacting with mankind. Writing began in ancient Sumer (in Mesopotamia), between 3400 and 3300 BCE. Independent writing systems also arose in Egypt around 3100 BCE and in China around 1200 BC in the Shang dynasty.

Genesis was being composed by as early as 1100 BCE, and probably existed in an oral form long before then, making it more than 3,000 years old. The Book of Genesis, Chapter 6

verses 1-2 and 4, jumps right in and begins with a discussion of probable ancient astronauts interacting with mankind.

Genesis 6:1-4 (NIV) states:

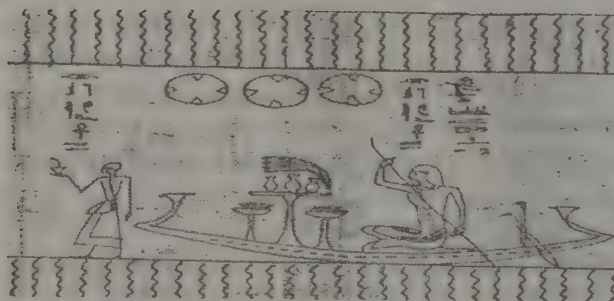
‘When human beings began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of humans were beautiful, and they married any of them they chose. The Nephilim were on the earth in those days—and also afterward—when the sons of God went to the daughters of humans and had children by them.’

“And also afterwards...” How long afterwards? Had they remained present even during the time of Gabriel’s visit to Mary? Some Christians consider these alien groups to be the different families of Adam and Eve’s children. Another interpretation is that the Nephilim are the children of the “sons of God” and “daughters of humans”. The King James Version translates “Nephilim” as “giants” (or Gibborim). The first part of the apocryphal Book of Enoch expands and interprets Genesis 6:1: that the “sons of God” were a group of 200 “angels” called “Watchers”, who descended to Earth to breed with humans. Their offspring are the Nephilim.

By the 1st century, when Jesus was born, the dominant civilizations were already writing about their ancestors (Egyptians, Persians, Mayans, Romans, Anglo-Saxons, Merovingians, Carolingians, Arab Abbasid Caliphate, Aksumites, Sassanids, Guptas, Byzantines, Tangs) they all left records of their history and genealogies, and most traced them back to some other-worldly individual or intervention. Thus, Mary’s encounter with the angel Gabriel was very much in keeping with written records of similar encounters that were recorded for thousands of years *before* Jesus was born, as discussed in both Biblical and non-Biblical accounts.

Scholars place Moses and the Exodus at about the time that Thutmose II and Thutmose III ruled as pharaohs (1400 BCE). Pharaoh Thutmose stated emphatically that he saw flying vehicles and had the event recorded in the Egyptian Tulli Papyrus. He did not have a religious agenda for making these claims. During this same time period, Moses is credited with compiling the first five books of the Bible⁵², beginning with Genesis (which means ‘origins’) which make repeated mention of visitors from the sky; ‘angels.’

Moses’ purpose in compiling Genesis was to establish the worth of Israel’s people and traditions to the surrounding nations, and to reconcile and unite the various factions within Israel itself. In 1979 a silver amulet dating back to the 7th century BC, before the time of Moses and the Exodus, was found in an archaeological dig in Jerusalem with a Biblical verse, *Numbers* 6:24-26 etched into the silver. This is the earliest Biblical verse ever found.⁵³



There are 741 sightings catalogued by the Chinese between 139 BCE and 1918 CE, including several at the time of the birth of Christ.⁵⁴ That’s a *recorded* average of nearly 3 sightings per year for over 2,000 years. We can only imagine what was seen but never recorded.

There are also Roman eye-witness accounts written just a few years before and after the birth of Christ. These include Julius Obsequens (4th century CE) as translated by Lycosthenes, Plutarch (74 BCE) and a history titled War of the Jews: Book VI, section 296, (70 CE) describing the lights and flying shields over the Temple in Jerusalem. Both the Old and New Testaments shaped Judaism and Christianity around such experiences.

Moving forward to the New Testament, the record of ufo's continues, as when an unnatural light appeared that led the Magi to Jesus. This is distinct from stars or meteorites in the night sky. This light was *not* observed in the night sky by everyone, as a meteorite would have been seen. Other than the Magi, Herod had to ask who, if anyone else, saw this unique light; no one else did. That eliminates comets and asteroids flying by. Just like the light that led Moses, the light for the Magi stopped when they stopped, waited while they rested, then flew ahead to resume guiding them. Astronauts and airline pilots make similar observations of unidentified objects behaving this way, even following them at times.⁵⁵

Paintings of flying craft associated with the nativity and the crucifixion are included specifically in religious art sponsored by the Catholic Church. Monsignor Corrado Balducci, a theologian of the Vatican Curia, and an insider close to the Pope, appeared on Italian national television five times to proclaim that extraterrestrial contact is real. The Catholic Church has been forward thinking and accepting of UFO's and aliens, far in advance of the general public. Does this explain why they didn't destroy these paintings and references as heretical?

U.S. President Harry S. Truman made some of the most crucial decisions in history. He took his nation through the establishment of the United Nations, development of nuclear weapons, the rise of the Cold War and the Korean War. How information was controlled during the famous Roswell UFO incident in July 1947 and to the present day, is all due to the initial decisions of President Truman regarding national security.

The world had gone through two horrific world wars. By this time in our history, flying objects in the sky might be weather balloons, friendly airplanes or they might be nuclear bombs. Knowing the difference became a matter of national security; a matter of life and death for us all. You would think if UFOs existed and are seen worldwide, that some official Government would have them well proven by now, especially if there have been genuine communications. And yet worldwide, there is no indication of continued contact or dialogue. We have entered the age of space flight, super-secret stealth planes and dangerous bombs capable of immediate world destruction. Russia and the USA have secretly tested hundreds of nuclear bombs and there was/is a very real possibility of nuclear war. Eisenhower formed NASA (National Aeronautics and Space Administration) in 1958. On the surface it appeared to be a space agency. In fact, it was, and still is, controlled by the military. Recently, President Trump formed a newer 'Space Agency', a new branch of government dedicated to all things UFO and alien intelligence.

All information from and about NASA falls directly under various acts of national security. Even NASA photos taken on Mars and the moon are carefully screened before release to the public.⁵⁶ Astronauts and airline pilots worldwide have reported UFO's, but any information that NASA acquires is classified as 'national security' and not available to the public. Jimmy Carter was the first President to speak openly about UFO sightings, and report his sighting to authorities. Presidents Ronald Reagan and George Bush also spoke seriously of UFO's. Richard Hoagland, as Science Advisor to President Nixon, stated that NASA ostensibly, "is a civilian agency exercising control over aeronautical and space activities sponsored by the United States".⁵⁷

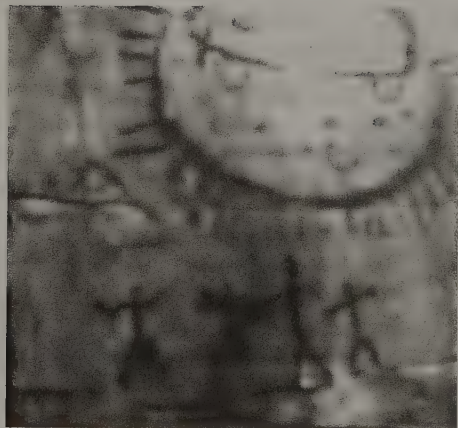
If ancient pharaohs and Chinese emperors, halfway around the world from one another, recorded flying machines in the sky, then would the accounts of Moses or the magi be any less credible? Either these old patriarchs have been truthful, or they were consistently highly

imaginative, in which case we can discredit the entire Bible, and for that matter, modern astronauts, too.⁵⁸

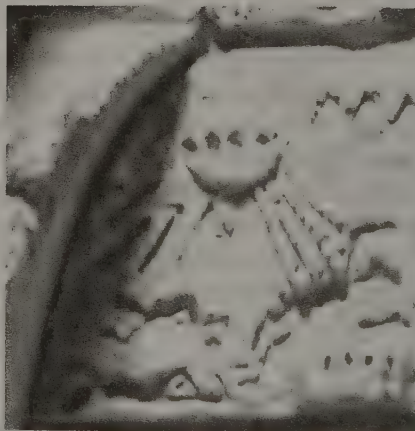
If, on the other hand, the Biblical experiences were *real* UFO experiences, what does this have to do with Christianity's past and future? If Biblical experiences included real UFO experiences, what does this have to do with us, our search for our ancestors, and our destiny? Everything. If true, these events are at the real heart and soul of the Bible, of humanity, and of all that Jesus spoke of, including his own life and death.

We cannot change the Biblical messages. It's their *context* that we fail to understand. What was Jesus suggesting when he said 'In my Father's house are many mansions. I go to prepare a place for you' (John 14:2). Was Jesus foretelling what SETI is now trying to prove, that the universe is teeming with life and with other habitable planets? SETI is seeking, among those billions of stars and trillions of planets, places just like our own earth; goldilocks zones that are safe for intelligent life similar to us, life that we can identify ourselves with. If Jesus is God to some and a prophet to others, then he can also be a Captain of the Star Fleet!

The Ten Commandments (eight for Buddhists, five for Hindus) may well be rules for good conduct, not limited to earth, but universally acknowledged by all civilizations in all galaxies. Thou shalt not kill or steal here on earth, or on a space station, or as a guest on another planet in another galaxy. On Earth as it is in Heaven indeed!



5,000-year-old cave art, Queretaro, Mexico



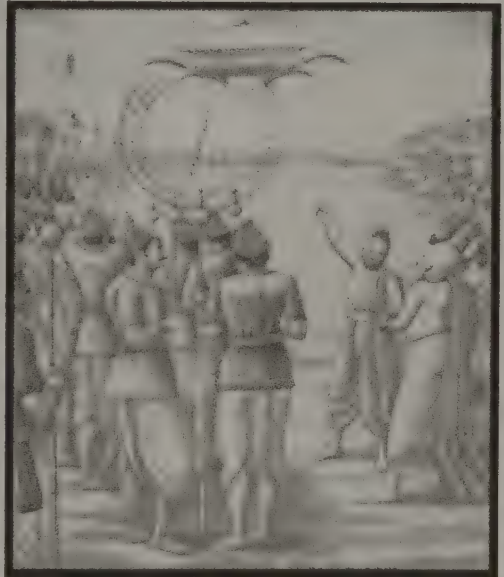
Hieroglyph at Giza.



The 'wheel' of Sumerian sky gods.



Baptism of Jesus by DeGelder-1650.



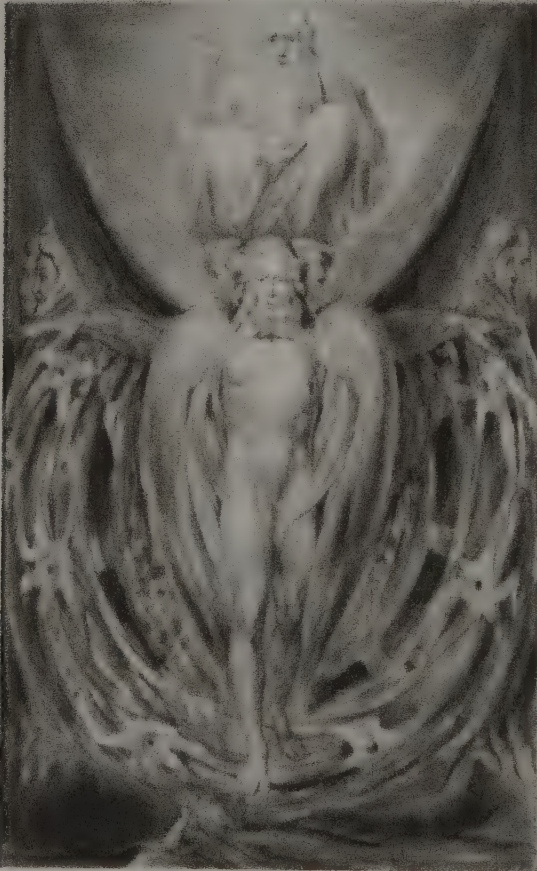
India Vimanas; the oldest mention of these flying machines in the Sanskrit Vedas 1,500 BCE.

LIFE: GOD, ELOHIM, METEORITES

DNA recovered from Biblical tombs may be the most precious gift we have from our ancestors, because their DNA may contain clues not only to our ancestors, but to our future destiny as well. When we journey to the stars, we take our genome/DNA data with us. Millions of years of evolution are encoded in our DNA strands.

It is this code that identifies us as water-based carbon life, different from inert matter or silicon (artificial intelligence). With our DNA maps in hand, we can determine who (or what else) we might be linked to in the universe, who has been here previously that we know as Elohim, Nephilim, Cherubim and Gabriel. Are we related to them? Is similar DNA shared throughout the universe?

There has to be at least a minimum of similarities between our DNA and theirs, or this could never have happened to them? Is similar DNA shared throughout the universe?



Genesis 6

‘When human beings began to increase in number on the earth and daughters were born to them, ²the sons of God (Nephilim) saw that the daughters of humans were beautiful, and they married any of them they chose. Their children were the heroes of old, men of renown.’

Water, gold, all precious elements are the same throughout the universe. Gold on Mars or on a meteor a million galaxies away is identical with gold on earth. So is water that arrives inside meteorites that have traveled billions of miles through space before arriving here. All the oceans, lakes and rivers on earth arrived on meteorites. No need for angels or aliens to come here just to rob us of water, gases, or minerals that are abundant and free in space. The only real variable in the universe is life itself, and this is our big clue to motivation for space travel, their travel and ours.

We are seeking intelligence that most closely resembles us, and they may be

seeking us as well. The most basic codes for building life have been discovered on meteorites, suggesting the ‘life-intelligence’ codes are formed in space as the result of a natural process of time, evolution, environment, and chemicals. Life is a process built into the universe itself, and may arise anywhere and everywhere where conditions are right. When the Nephilim, Elohim and Cherubim walked the earth, no one feared them or remarked they were horrifying or different in any way from us. Apparently, they blended right in among humans. They didn’t have long teeth and claws or resemble monster aliens from a Star Wars movie.

We weren't attacked or robbed. Angels didn't deforest our planet or steal our minerals or grab our children to rape or eat for dinner. We didn't engage in warfare with them.

Wings weren't feathers in an array of brilliant colors, lengths, and shapes like bird feathers or Jacob's coat of many colors. There are two exceptions. Cherubim (Exodus 25:20; Ezekiel 10) and Seraphim (Isaiah 6) are both described as having wings. However, these are *not* angels. Cherubim are living creatures (perhaps large birds of prey?) that act as guards to God's dwelling place. Apart from Genesis 3:24, the other references to cherubim are of images or visions, *not* in the image of man. Seraphim means "flaming creatures" and are only mentioned in Isaiah 6.

The Bible tells us that angels are spirit beings (Hebrews 1:14). If we take this literally, then they did not need to be described as ascending or descending or in flight on mysterious round clouds. Spirits would not need a *physical* means of conveyance. The descriptions of the Cherubim in Ezekiel, Chapter 10, and the Seraphim in Isaiah, Chapter 6, are highly unusual.

It appears clear that Ezekiel and Isaiah were having trouble accurately describing the amazing visions they saw of Heaven and angels, but there *is* a consistency throughout these descriptions. Most Jewish commentaries and translations describe the Nephilim as being from the offspring of "sons of nobles", rather than from "sons of God" or "sons of angels".

Ezekiel 10:9 and 1:16-Exodus 39:13-Daniel 10:6-all refer to flying machines that had a wheel within a wheel: "This was the appearance and structure of the wheels: They sparkled like beryl or topaz, and appeared to be made like a wheel intersecting a wheel".

DNA is vital in the study of evolution (see Chart 9, and also, suggested reading: *The World Before Us* by Thomas Higham, Oxford University.) The amount of difference in DNA is a test of the difference between one species and another – how closely or distantly related they are. We are 99% identical to chimps, and yet we split from the apes 5 to 7 million years ago.

This divergence time has considerable importance because it is used to establish how fast genes mutate in humans and to date the historical spread of our species around the globe.

From extremophiles living in the clouds above, or in volcanic plumes under incredible ocean pressures, to vast green forests, from slime and bacteria to humans, on earth we all started with the same 4-letter DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) strand that we identify as A, C, T and G. The sequence has the capacity to represent information in the same way as a binary code for computers-that is, mathematically. Biological DNA represents the information which directs the functions of a living thing. The order or sequence of the letters determines the information available for building and maintaining an organism. One to four billion species have already come and gone on this planet, all created with only this simple 4-letter DNA code; A, C, T, and G, representing adenine, cytosine, thymine, guanine. There are altogether 15 nucleic acid letters that construct our RNA/DNA chains.

There is considerable overlap between the DNA of humans and oak trees. One significant difference is that algae and oak trees do not read, write, or vote as we do. There is just 18% between people and garden weeds, less than 2% between people and chimpanzees. The start to all life on earth had a common ancestor. The oldest life we know of are microorganisms from a frozen sample from Quebec Canada. Life began this way almost immediately after the earth cooled. Of billions of species from this single source, only 50 million still survive, approximately only one quarter of one percent. The universe may be teeming with life, but intelligent life like us may be very rare.

What does all this have to do with Jesus? If Jesus also knew of these things, as suggested in many Biblical sayings, then his mission on earth suddenly has very different implications, very different interpretations.

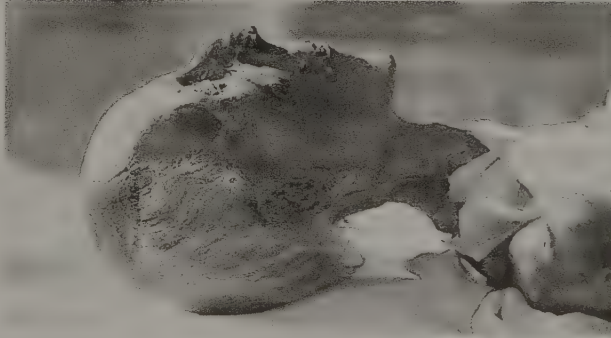
NATIVE AMERICANS & PHARAOHS

In November 2013, archeologists verified that some Native Americans possessed a European lineage that arrived in an Atlantic Ocean route to America nearly 30,000 years before others arrived from the west. This is the haplotype X mystery, where some Native Americans carry a large proportion of mitochondrial lineage X from Europe. This means that there is a big hole in Asia where no Asians have haplotype X (this tells us haplo X Europeans bypassed Asians and arrived in America separately and without them. With this discovery were stone points that are only known from the Solutré region of France, carbon-dated to 30,000 years ago.

“For American archaeology, this is a really, really big thing,” says team leader Professor Eske Willerslev of the University of Copenhagen.⁵⁹

Even more interesting, Haplogroup X is strongest in Israel, Scandinavia, and Siberia, but is only found in 3% of all Native American Indians in North America.^{60 61}

In 2011, another really big surprise was discovered by a team of scientists who analyzed the DNA of four Pharaohs of the 18th dynasty; Amenhotep III, his son Akhenaten, Smenkhare (brother or son to Akhenaten), and grandson Tutankhamun (King Tut). They were all Haplogroup R1b (most common to Indo-Europeans) associated with Czar Nicholas II of Russia.^{62 63} R1b isn't unknown in Egypt, but it isn't exactly common.⁶⁴ His mtDNA Haplogroup T (which began 10,000 years ago) is found with particularly high concentrations around the eastern Baltic Sea and the Urals. It was a totally unexpected surprise to find this among Egyptian pharaohs who should have been more Egyptian or Semitic or North African, but not European.⁶⁵ Such a finding leaves us wondering about the haplogroup of Jesus.



Ramses II, Haplogroup E1b (origin North Africa/Levant-also in Ashkenazi Jews) has traditionally been identified as the Pharaoh who ruled during the Jewish exodus from Egypt, as reported in Biblical and Hebrew scriptures. If so, then Moses (as Thutmose?) would have been adopted into Ramses' family as a child, after being found in a basket on the river.



The four major blood types (O, A, B, AB) are determined by the presence or absence of two antigens (A and B) on the surface of the red blood cells. Antigens are substances that can trigger an immune response if they are foreign to the body. In addition to the A and B antigens, there is a third antigen called the Rh factor, which can be either present (+) or absent (-). If you have the Rh factor, as most people do, your status is Rh-positive. About 85 percent of Caucasians are Rh-positive, as are 90 to 95 percent of African Americans and 98 to 99 percent of Asian Americans. If you don't have the Rh factor, you are Rh-negative, which is a rare occurrence.

Having Rh-positive (Rh+) blood means that you have the Rhesus Monkey protein in your blood cells. Having Rh-negative (author is Rh negative) blood means that you do not. All earthly primates have this Rh factor. If all humans evolved from this line, all would have the Rh factor. Obviously, this is not the case. For the small percentage of people who are Rh-negative, their blood type causes no special health concerns unless they give blood, receive blood, or become pregnant. Your blood group, distinct from your DNA, is determined by the genes you inherit from your parents.

After all blood types had developed, then Rh-negative blood (among Basque and Ashkenazi Jews) first appeared in a small region between France and Spain, also notable for having a unique language unrelated to Indo-European languages found everywhere else.

The blood type from several pharaohs has been shown to be type AB negative, which is rare (existing in only 1% to 10% of the world's population); however, it is possible that the AB negative determination might also be the result of degradation of the samples. AB is the same type recovered from the Shroud of Turin and the face cloth of Jesus called the Sudarium⁶⁶ (that Rh factor is not yet determined).

No DNA has been successfully recovered from the Shroud of Turin and probably never will, due to deterioration and centuries of improper handling. Rare blood types suggest a genetic link between the pharaohs, the Shroud of Turin, and the region of the Basque where the Rh-negative blood anomaly began.

Sigmund Freud, the father of psychoanalysis, was the first to hypothesize that Moses was not Jewish, but had been born into Ancient Egyptian nobility,⁶⁷ some of whom, as the DNA suggests, may have been Vikings. Both Pharaoh Tutankhamun and his father, Akhenaten, belong to the Haplogroup R-M343, formerly identified as R1b1a2. This group would have arrived from the Caucasus Russian steppes, along with the Indo-European languages.

More than 50% of all men in Western Europe belong to this group. The first to suggest a connection between Moses and Akhenaten was Freud, in his last book, *Moses and Monotheism*.



PROPHETS, GURUS AND YOU-WHO TO BELIEVE

With these vast movements of people, ideas about the origin of man, and the soul of man were continuous topics. Men pondered over whether the symbol of a cross was any more, or less, appropriate than a bull, a fleur-de-lis, a crescent moon or a Shiva lingam.

Muslims will say that all prophets are the same; that all prophets are from God. This is not quite true. Self-proclaimed prophets can say and do outrageous things that might make even the staunchest God blush. Prophets can be just as crazy or delusional as your next-door neighbor. They lie. They kill. They sexually molest little girls. They evade taxes. They make millions of dollars to spend on expensive cars and private jets. They imagine contact with God, that, in fact, exists only in their head, and yet they acquire thousands of believers and followers willing to drink the Kool-Aid and die with them.⁶⁸ Some beliefs are irrational and beyond comprehension. There are interpretations and sects that are considered extremist or fundamentalist, to the point where it becomes an entirely different religion. Sunni vs. Shia vs. Bahá'í. Ahmaddi, Episcopalians vs. Quakers, Islam vs. Taliban, ISIS and Boca Haram, Catholics vs. Protestants, Sikhs vs. Jains, Buddhists vs. Hindus vs. Sufis. Since there are no prophets in Hinduism, there are 'manifestations' of different deities, which leads to even more dissensions.

Have you ever heard of Nuwaubianism, or the Church of Euthanasia, or the Prince Philip Movement, or the Federation of Light Workers? Would you consider worshipping a half-man, half-monkey, a snake or a penis as a symbol of God the Creator? These groups exist and have devoted followers. There is even a group that calls itself the Church of the Sub-Genius.

Who is right? What happens to those trusting souls who might be wrong? What heaven or hell will they go to? How do we find loved ones in the afterlife who may have died in a different faith?

As the war with the Taliban raged on around me, the rhetoric was all about these very topics, and on the point of every bullet speeding overhead from mountain to mountain: how to define a religion, what was permissible, and who was right. The questions about God and souls and morality that were asked thousands of years ago by Abraham, Lee Chung-Fung (Tong Dynasty's first emperor's prophet) Buddha, Jesus and Muhammad are still asked today.

As 9/11 unfolded in New York, I stood beside Muslims who were cheering, waiting for the next plane to crash. Apparently, every local barber shop, grocer and mosque in Pakistan and Kashmir already knew what to expect. Rumors passed along the camel wireless from tuck tuck drivers, shepherds, and shop owners for months, even years ahead of such events.

Osama bin Laden was practically my neighbor. He lived in Pakistan for six years, his wives, children, and luxuries always close by his side. Even his famous hideouts in caves in the Tora Boras were furnished with carpets and comforts for himself, his women and children.

From there he planned many Al Qaida attacks, but admitted to being afraid of joining in actual battles himself. His arch-rival, Ahmad Shah Massoud, not only carried an AK 47, but wasn't afraid to lead his men in battle and use it. The locals were aware of Osama and spoke about him frequently. From the streets of Karachi and Islamabad to the hills of the Pamirs, the Karakorams, Tora Boras, the Sulieman Mountains, and the Hindu Kush- along the length and breadth of the Himalayas, the camel wireless was our trusted news source, often far ahead of the CIA with information we needed for our own local safety.

I knew more about Osama than I did about American troops stationed very near to me in Afghanistan and Pakistan, troops I avoided and never glimpsed, not once. I was too afraid of consequences if I appeared to align myself toward any of them in any way. There was a time or two when someone would ask me if I wanted to meet Osama. I knew he had wives and children nearby. Why this alarmed me was because it meant that I had become known in the region.

I was trying to be quiet, unremarkable, the dumbest of dumb blondes who was of no value to anyone except for the food, medicines, and extra income that I could provide to them.

I imagined meeting Osama, entering a room, shoes and kalashnikovs lined neatly along one wall, we would all be sitting cross-legged on the floor around a cloth laid with chai, samovars and sweets. He would be civil and polite, I would be cordial but quiet, as befitting a lowly woman with no status. It was the leaving, the getting out part of that room that I had trouble imagining. I doubt he would simply shake my hand and hold the door open for me. It was apparent that he knew of my presence in the region, and my DNA quest. I had been to Abbottabad. I was not surprised when Osama was killed there, where he knew his family and friends would be treated with respect under the same laws of hospitality that protected me.⁶⁹ Osama was a valued figure-head, a planner, but never an actual fighter. He was granted safe harbor under the extended rules of Pashtunwali—that also protected me. Perhaps this was also a nod from Pakistan to impress their dependable and generous Saudi friends. Either way- we all knew he was in the area and we all kept quiet.

The code of honor of the Pashtuns (Pashtunwali) is a set of rules and laws in many ways identical to the holy Jewish Torah, the book of the lost tribes (B'nei Israel). Melmastia (hospitality) is one of the most important rules of Pashtunwali: to be hospitable to every person who comes to your home. At the beginning of the Torah there is a story about three foreigners coming to Abraham's tent. He welcomes them and served cakes, butter, milk and meat, not realizing they were angels, messengers from God (Genesis 10:1-8). Pashtuns are like Abraham in that way, up to a point.

Wars were ongoing for so many years in this region that it mattered naught whether they were declared or undeclared wars. Uncertainty and death had become a way of life. The Bamiyan Buddha was blown up. While I was in the region and near to them, Ahmad Shah Massoud and Daniel Pearl died horrible deaths at the hands of Al Qaida and Taliban. Fear coursed through the veins of enemy and friend alike. I stayed close to the women and children, away from politics and religions, wanting to be invisible and insignificant, not worth wasting a bullet on, or exerting the energy required to sharpen a knife or sword. However, I worried incessantly about the safety of the Roza Bal tomb, and that is what kept me close to it.

The terrorist death tolls were mounting in India, Israel, Sudan, Somalia (Al-Shabaab), and Boko Haram (Nigeria) to name a few. Even quiet Buddhist Thailand was wracked by Islamic groups fighting for separation since 1943 (a plan by the Muslim Brotherhood to divide the world from smaller infidel regions to ever-larger slivers of Islamic regions). Jihad became a convenient term to justify all kinds of atrocities against fellow men (and unwanted wives). It reached a new low when pack mules and dogs, even the mentally ill, were strapped with explosives and sent out in the street to maim and kill people (as happened in Srinagar, Kashmir, November 2004).

My weight was down to almost skeletal proportions and my hair was falling out in clumps from living amidst these atrocities on a regular basis, and from holding in so much daily fear. What saved me, if anything, was their idea that I was a 'holy person' on a holy mission (my jihad) in search of the grave of Jesus. This granted me a unique status. I also believe that we truly cared for one another, had respect for one another, and many of us have remained friends to this day.

HIDING OLD STONES AND BONES

Not many people are looking for evidence of Jesus after the crucifixion, especially in places like India and Tibet. As a result, critical evidence is often ignored by locals, or deliberately destroyed by churches and missionaries. We miss clues because we do not expect to find Jesus or Mother Mary *anywhere* on earth after their deaths. Jesus made ascensions, described in the Bible. Mother Mary is alleged to have had only one, at her death, known as The Assumption.⁷⁰ Both tombs were found empty within three days of their alleged deaths and burial. We need to consider the very real probability that family and friends secretly removed their bodies to prevent further desecration and destruction, and indeed there are some obscure historical references that this happened.

In Murree (Mari, Pakistan), I stood gazing at a few stones placed behind a barbed wire fence, stones once carried, according to local legend, by Jesus, himself, to be placed over the grave he had dug for his mother, Mary. This site, named for Mother Mary (Mari), is called the Queen's Mountain in her honor. Some suggest the word Mari, as applied to this hill, meant a high lofty place, not Mother Mary.

This grave has since been bombed and desecrated. Nothing remains now except a few broken stones. The exact location of the original grave is no longer known, although there is a slim chance that GPR could reveal an anomaly in the ground suggesting an old burial site.

With tears in my eyes, I placed a handful of yellow silk roses on the remaining grave stones, earnestly hoping that this wasn't really the grave of Mother Mary. It is sad to think this is the final tragic resting place for such a noble lady. This isn't how her story should have ended, under a bombed, squalid, desecrated military transmission tower.

It was common to remove the remains of loved ones, hiding them from grave robbers until a new secret burial could take place, as with the tooth relic of Lord Buddha.

Or, as was the case with Joseph, to let the bones desiccate, then divide them among family members when they moved great distances. To this day we follow similar customs when a loved one is cremated, with ashes being shared among family members. People sought out the bones of the dead to use as talisman or good luck charms, believing the spirit of the dead would hear and answer their prayers. It was an Egyptian family business at one time to locate and dig up mummies (including mummified cats) to be shipped worldwide as holy relics, or as crop fertilizer.

According to a legend in The Akbar Nama of Abu-L-Fazl (The Book of Akbar) Noah brought Adam's bones on the Ark to rebury them later. The grave of Moses was hidden. During the Exodus, Moses brought the bones of Joseph for hiding and reburial.

It would make sense to hide Mother Mary's bones in a secret place, but here, in far-away India? This makes no sense unless seen within much broader, older Hebrew connections with Kashmir. Her ancestor Aaron has a grave here. There are more Biblical graves in the region, and our task is to find out how they are connected, for what reasons they were brought here.

ईसा मसीह

Jesus in Sanskrit

ישוע

'Jesus' in Hebrew

عیسی

'Jesus' in Persian

杰西

'Jesus' in Mandarin Chinese

Jesus Christ in Aramaic

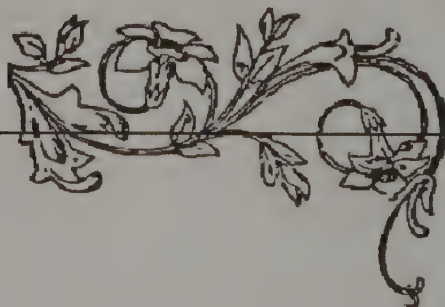
ישוע מְשִׁיחָא

Yeshua Mshooxha

2. GENESIS TO JESUS



The important thing in science is not so much to obtain new facts as to discover new ways of thinking about them. William Bragg



We are searching for Heaven because Jesus said there was such a place. But what do we really know of Heaven, and indeed of life itself, to consider that such a place as Heaven even exists?

Sikhs concentrate on the study and meaning of religious texts known as the 'Adi Granth' (First Scripture), more commonly called the Guru Granth Sahib. For Jews and Christians, the Bible is Holy Scripture. For Muslims, the Quran is the seal of God for all mankind. Holy scriptures are trusted to be messages channeled directly from God to prophets. However, the end results are very conflicting. Each prophet differs on what God said, what heaven represents, how the universe was made, how and when it will end. Define Heaven. Is Heaven here? Or is it there? Is it the Islamic Jannah, a place that rewards you with family, food, sex, and gardens of ease and plenty? Is it a spiritual place at the right hand of God, as Christians believe? Is it a transcendental state of mind, the nirvana sought through Buddhism? Does Heaven exist at all? Jesus mentioned Heaven frequently. What concept of Heaven was he relating to?

There is much allegory in the Bible. Allegory illustrates complex ideas and concepts in a digestible, simple way that we can easily understand and relate to. Through allegory, a message is communicated by means of symbolic figures, actions or symbolic representation. Rhetorical allegory is a way of conveying meanings other than through spoken words. The Puranas use allegory too, describing a number of time cycles within cycles, often reaching huge numbers. For example, the universe is counted in trillions of years divided into units. Cycles are described as deva years or yugas. We are presently in the Kali Yuga era, the fifty-first year of the life of Brahma (depicted with four faces and four arms) who is trillions of years old. Biblical and Vedic time scales try to explain the vast time concepts of the universe. They may not agree on the numbers, but they agree on the concept of vastness and great antiquity of the universe.

The universe was not made in 6 literal, 24-hour days. We know the universe is 13.799 billion years old. Let's round that out to 14 billion years. The earth is 4.54 billion years, coming into existence 9½ billion years *after* the universe began. A 7-day week (6 days of creation and 1 day of rest) is, therefore, an allegory. We can begin with either the creation of the entire universe, or the creation of earth and our local solar system. It won't matter. The idea is to understand the allegory. In taking the age of the universe, almost 14 billion years, as our starting point for the Biblical days, we can divide 14 billion years by 7. Each day, therefore, represents 2 billion years (rounding out the numbers). Genesis 1 through 12 are allegorical days that represent the creation of the universe; separation of light and dark, forming solid planets and adding water to the cooling earth. Life is first mentioned in Genesis 1:14, the beginning of day 5, which roughly corresponds to the Cambrian explosion of life on earth. In the last 3.8 billion years, simple cells (prokaryotes) appeared. Life as we know it evolved 2 billion years ago, between the Biblical 5th and 6th day. We cannot determine in advance what cycle is next, and so we 'rest' our thoughts about this, thus we are in the 7th day. The order, sequencing, and timing of Genesis is uncannily close to accurate and in accordance with what science knows today. This is a stunning achievement. Where-when-how did they acquire such depth of understanding?

Genesis 1: *In the beginning [time] the earth was without form. God created light [energy], separating the light [C] from the dark and the firmament from the waters [matter].* This is another way of saying $E=MC^2$ whereby E represents units of energy, M represents units of mass, and C^2 is the speed of light squared or multiplied by itself. What is truly amazing is how accurate the Bible is regarding this *specific* sequence of events. How could they have known?

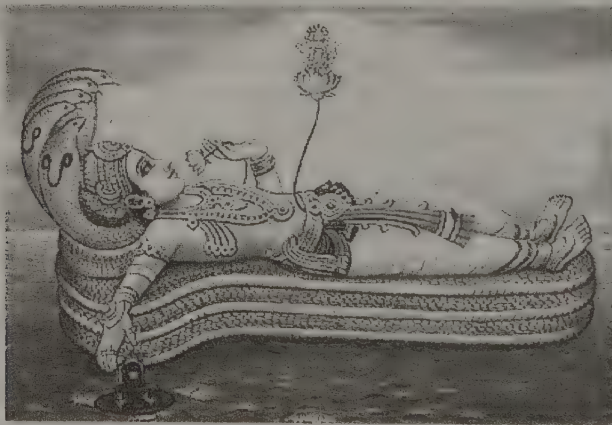
Water could not form until after the Big Bang and after the creation of helium. Life did not form until after water was created. Life on earth began as germs and viruses formed from RNA on the surface of clay located near underwater hot steaming vents.

RNA is an essential ingredient and building block in DNA. RNA then began using DNA because it was specifically suited as an aid to memory storage, which allowed for the developing of more complex life forms.

Scientists have isolated specific RNA identified with memory retention on meteorites, suggesting life can be seeded everywhere in the universe, and can develop to intelligent life anywhere under the right conditions. Some life in the universe could already be billions of years older than life on earth, and far more advanced. One of the parables of Jesus is about seeds, how some seeds land on barren ground and some on fertile ground. RNA catalyzes on clay with charged surfaces, called montmorillonite. When moisture is added, it changes from barren ground to fertile ground, and cell building begins.

There is a Biblical allegory for this process too. Genesis 2: 6-7: *A mist was going up from the land* [steam and water vapors released by meteorites and from deep inside the hot, cooling earth] *and was watering the whole earth. Then God formed man of dust* [clay] *from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life* [oxygen given off by plants] *thus man became a living being.* It is at this very moment in time, in the dust and mud, water and carbon elements, that the development of intelligent life begins. No other sacred texts have ever defined the *exact* steps of this process as well as the Bible. Not even the Quran has anything new or original to add to the biblical texts.

There are 37 verses in the Quran relating to creation of man. Most were written for Muhammad by Christian scribes who repeated what they already knew of Biblical scriptures, because Muhammad could neither read nor write. There were at least nine authors of the Quran. Among the Christian contributors were Bahira, a Nestorian Christian monk of the Syrian church, Jabr, a Christian neighbor of Muhammad, Ibn Qumta, a Christian slave, and Khadijah, Muhammad's first wife who interpreted what she heard of Bible creation stories. Q32.7; [Allah is He] *who has made everything He created better, and He began the creation of the human [being] out of clay* (quoted directly from the Biblical texts). The Quran says Adam was created *from mud molded into shape*, again using information copied from the Bible. Hindu creation stories are very different. The universe was created by Brahma, preserved by Vishnu, and destroyed for the next creation by Shiva. Vishnu merely thought about creation, then Brahma was created from a lotus that grew from his navel.



These are mythologies, or parables from the Vedic period, not understood nor agreed upon by all the Hindu sects. The act of creation was thought of in more than one manner, but none come as close as the Biblical allegories. One of the oldest cosmogonic myths in the Rig Vedas (RV 10.121) is the world coming into existence as a cosmic egg. Chinese classics record equally

inconsistent, numerous, contradictory, origin myths. The oldest is Heavenly Questions (Tiānwèn) attributed to Qu Yuan (circa 4th century BCE), an administrative official in the court of King Huai of Chu; a piece of the traditional Chu Ci (*Verses of Chu* or *Songs of Chu*), *Heavenly Questions* begins by asking questions about creation, but offers no answers.

Both Vladimir I. Cherbaka (al-Farabi Kazakh National University of Kazakhstan) and Maxim A. Makukovb (Fesenkov Astrophysical Institute) have hypothesized that “Genomic DNA” is used on Earth to store non-biological information. The genetic code might lay trapped in the mud or becomes part of a meteorite that survived over cosmological timescales. It is the most durable construct known. It represents an exceptionally reliable storage for intelligence. Where and how did this indestructible genetic code for life evolve and originate? Does it exist across the entire universe? Is it common, or rare?

EVOLUTION-DIVINE? OR NATURAL?

Evolution brings up the touchiest arguments between science and religion because belief in one usually precludes the other. We engage in these arguments to determine whether or not Hebrew prophets, and indeed the entire Bible, and the Jesus stories, are at least somewhat credible. Or not.

The oldest known life forms are fossilized prokaryotes appearing approximately 3.5 billion years ago, only about 1 billion years after the formation of the Earth’s crust. How this happened, how life began at all, is the mystery. According to the latest theory, all life arrived on meteorites that contain amino acids and water, and apparently all the necessary information to begin life anywhere, in any shape or form everywhere in the universe.⁷¹ But that does not explain how mud and clay and dust evolve to contain all the blueprints necessary to remember, recreate itself, ‘*think*’ and become *intelligent* beings in such complex ways so soon after arising from nothing?

Prokaryotic cells can be divided into two domains, Bacteria and Archaea, with the remainder of species, called Eukaryotes, in a third domain. An ancestor of modern Archaea is believed to have given rise to Eukarya, the third domain of life.⁷² Humans function as eukaryote organisms that have direct (sexual) exchange of DNA. Bacteria are prokaryotic cells that use *asexual* reproduction. These divisions of life forms all had to occur from a meteorite carrying limited resources.

The earth took over 11 billion years to cool down and create the processes of land and water. Then cyanobacteria arose from the mud and clay to become blue-green algae that begin the process of photosynthesis, the use of sunshine, water, and carbon dioxide to produce carbohydrates and oxygen. Like plants, animals also began in the sea (Biblical 5th and 6th days, 2.8 billion years ago), where all life remained for at least 600 million years. In the absence of a protective ozone layer, the land was bathed in lethal levels of UV radiation. Once photosynthesis raised atmospheric oxygen levels high enough, the ozone layer formed, and only then did life venture safely onto land, fully loaded with all basic DNA codes.

The making of oxygen is the first event that life on earth achieved. Thereafter, the protozoan lineage (which would eventually lead to fungi, animals, and us) and the algae (which would lead to plants) evolved. True plants probably arose approximately 575 million years ago. Complex animals arose approximately 570 million years ago (the Vendian, or Ediacara fauna Period). The oldest hominin fossils (the divergence of the human and chimpanzee lineages) are dated from 7 to 8 million years ago. Once begun, the process of making life spread rapidly.

We still share 60 to 70% of our DNA with simple algae, oak trees and bananas. We are still closely related to mushrooms. Our cell structures are almost identical. Man is less than 1% different from apes and chimps that we diverged from. If you put our cell structures under a

microscope, you could not tell that humans write and vote, but chimps and mushrooms do not; our cell structures are *that* similar. Did anything unusual exist in the lineage of prophets like Jesus to enable them to understand the workings of the universe, or were they mere mortals who happen to take lucky guesses?

We have three conclusions; [1] God did it just as the Bible says, making Adam, the first prototype, from scratch using clay or dust, [2] The Elohim intervened and created Adam and/or in some way altered the genetics from an earlier human lineage (meaning that we are the product of genetic tinkering by extraterrestrials, or [3] It's all about natural selection and Darwinian evolution. Life happens everywhere in the universe.



What version do you believe? Are we aliens? Have we been genetically altered? Are we God-like? Are we a common biological process with variations of 'us' scattered through-out the universe?

Arthur C. Clarke said, *'Two possibilities exist: either we are alone in the Universe or we are not. Both are equally terrifying.'*

Fossilized remains of micro-organisms continue to arrive on meteorites, they are recognizable and can be associated very closely with life here on earth.⁷³ Life's final form is a response to the environment of the planet, the type of air and gases, air pressures and gravity, amount

of water and sunlight, etc.

The fifth chapter of Genesis is the genealogy of Adam and Eve, leading to Jesus. It gives us the age of some of Adam's children and grandchildren. In the Old Testament, we see the life span of humans reaching great ages over 900 years: Adam lived 930 years (Genesis 5:5), Seth lived 912 years (Genesis 5:8), Methuselah lived 969 years (Genesis 5:27) and Noah lived 950 years (Genesis 9:29).

Einstein's Theory of Relativity offers a possible clue to these long life-spans; traveling at or near the speed of light through space, (or utilizing wormholes, which are shortcuts through time and space) could account for seemingly great ages of Biblical men who may *not* have spent all of their lives on earth. It's a 'far-out' thought, but I may as well throw it in the mix because we still don't have any proven 'right' answers.

NASA scientist Harold White is currently working on a space travel warp speed concept. Instead of taking 75,000 years to go to Alpha Centauri, it could be done in two weeks,⁷⁴ meaning that you could live there while hundreds of years come and go on earth, just as the Bible suggests.

Genesis starts right off with discussions of advanced humans who could read and write, build cities, and experience flights and ascensions to Heaven (Space). This suggests significant advancement long before man learned to document history by way of symbols and writing.

Genesis 5:23-24 mentions that Enoch lived for 365 years on Earth, then *Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him*. God took Jesus to Heaven a few times, too.

Mark 16:19*After the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.*

Luke 24: 50-51..... *He led them to Bethany, then lifted up his hands and blessed them. Then he parted from them and was carried up into Heaven.*

Right at this very moment, although we are now thousands of years past the era of Jesus, theoretically Jesus could be somewhere else in the universe, subject to different ways of measuring time and space. When you think about the return of Jesus, there are several ways this could happen. His physical body, or his clone, or his frozen DNA, could re-create him. Thus, his return, alluded to in the Book of Revelations, is both theoretically and scientifically possible.

The expected return of Jesus is known as the Second Coming, the Second Advent, the Parousia. Jesus himself talked about a second coming. For example, in John 14:3, he is straightforward, saying, *I will come back*. In Matthew 16:27 he says *For the Son of Man is going to return in his Father's glory with his angels*.

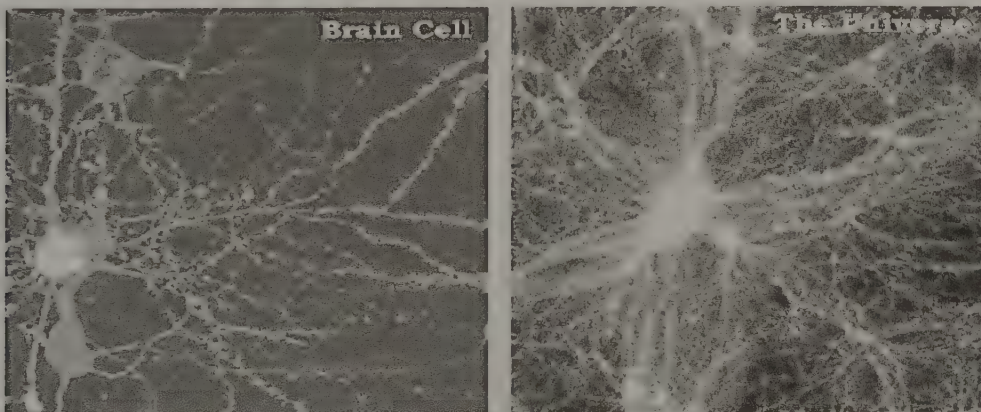
John met angels and had this to say in Revelation 22:8-9: *When I had heard and seen them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel. But he said, Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and all who keep the words of this book. Worship God*. The implications in these statements about God, science, and physics are huge.

PRIESTS AS PHYSICISTS

We can perform the same miracles as the ancient priests.⁷⁵ We can replicate unlimited miraculous conceptions. We can fly,⁷⁶ but we should not do these things with wanton disregard for life elsewhere in the universe, which seems to be a leading Biblical theme.

The largest creator/owner of original UFO religious art is the Catholic Church. If UFOs hold credibility within the Catholic Church, you need to be asking why? At one time the Vatican Library was open to all, especially to artists retained by the Church; with full knowledge and approval of the Church, their art included flying machines. Did they acquire these ideas from the Vatican Library? Many were painted in the Middle Ages, during a time when the Church allowed full access to their libraries and ancient scriptures.

However, during this time, the Church also sanctioned witch hunting and the burning of heretics at the stake. And yet the Church did not condemn these religious artists as blasphemous or irreligious. Why not?



Left, three neuron cells and their connections in the brain. Right, a large cluster of galaxies (bright yellow) surrounded by thousands of stars, galaxies, and dark matter that forms the webs. Source: Mark Miller, Brandeis University, Virgo Consortium for Cosmological Supercomputer Simulations, www.visualcomplexity.com

Monsignor Corrado Balducci (1923-1968), one of the best known and most respected of Italian theologians, a Roman Catholic priest and Curia, who served the Holy See as a diplomat, quotes from St. Padre Pio of Pietrelcina (1887-1968): *The Lord certainly did not limit His glory to this small Earth. On other planets other beings exist who may not have erred as we did.*⁷⁷ These words clearly demonstrate the openness of the Roman Catholic Church regarding the UFO/ET reality from the point of view of a major world religion. The RC Church is the largest religious community on Earth. Since the first Balducci statement, the Dalai Lama, several Jewish rabbis in Israel, and, in 2001, the Muslim authorities of Turkey, all made positive statements on this subject.⁷⁸ If God exists at all, then he exists for the entire Universe. His rules apply to humans, to aliens, to the Nephilim, the Elohim and to the angel Gabriel.

The word Angel comes from the Greek *angelos* from the Hebrew, *one going forth or one leading*, meaning *a messenger*. Whether our situation arose as the result of God or science, the end results are the same; you and me, however we got here. We represent intelligent life in the universe. Peter Russell, author of *From God to Science: A Physicist's Journey into the Mystery of Consciousness*, writes that "a Universe that contains the mechanism for parts of it to become conscious must also be conscious by association. We *are* the Universe. Wouldn't a conscious Universe want to answer the same questions that we want to answer? What am I? Where do I come from? What will happen to me in the future?"

MIRACLES-FINDING GOD IN THE UNIVERSE

Carl Sagan openly promoted the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence (SETI). NASA pictures taken by the Hubble telescope show the potential for a Universe teeming with life. According to recent computer simulations, the universe may grow like a giant brain, with the same laws governing growth of systems from tree roots to the electrical firing between brain cells and the expansion of galaxies. Identical branching patterns emerge called fractals, found in a human lung, a leaf, a river system, and the pattern of entire galaxies. This is the chaos theory, which is not really chaos at all. Instead, the chaos pattern *is* the pattern of the Universe and all it contains, including you, me, aliens, and God.⁷⁹ Is it possible that God may be proven not by faith, but through Quantum Physics and Mechanics? Yes! Huge discoveries are changing everything we thought we knew about the universe. For example, we are all connected through a vast web of wave energies that communicates within itself across the entire universe in micro-seconds. The Bible tells us *He created man after his own image*. The Rig Vedas states that *every form is in His image*. We think immediately of our carbon bodies and long white beards when in fact something very different is being implied. Alan Wilson Watts stated that *you are an aperture through which the Universe is exploring itself*. Everything around, and within us, is just recycled

and re-organized stuff that has been around since the universe began.

Brigham Young said:

*'The providences of God are all miracles to the human family until they understand them. There are no miracles, only ignorance of the beholder. A miracle is supposed to be a result without a cause, but there is a cause for every result we see; and if we see a result without understanding the cause, we call it a miracle until we understand the scientific underlying laws governing all the universe.'*⁸⁰

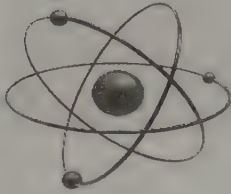


Water is over 13 billion years old, formed from hydrogen and oxygen found in great abundance in stellar gases that formed moments after the Big Bang. The water in your body is *that* old. There is no guessing where in the universe this water was before becoming part of you, or where it may be a billion years hence.

You and I will be gone, but the water parts of our bodies will be recycled forever in one form or another. Silicon (artificial) intelligence may exist in the Universe (robots and computer-generated intelligence) but nothing indicates that Moses or Jesus encountered artificial intelligence. Both were adamant that their God was a God of light, not plastics. Scientists have already predicted that light-based intelligence may exist everywhere in the universe.

Life, or at least awareness and cognitive thinking in the form of light photons, would be the closest thing we can imagine to eternal life. In 1st Epistle of John, Chapter 1, the message is: *'We have received from Him and proclaim to you, that God is light and in Him, there is no darkness at all.'*

LIGHT: A MATTER OF LIFE AND DEATH



'I've loved the stars too fondly to be fearful of the night.'

Galileo Galilei.

Is *intelligent light* exclusive to God? A speck of intelligent light may exist in the structure of *every* living thing, which then behaves like two cognitive entities, one biological, and the other as light, both sharing one body. This would be the key to all our thought processes, memories, and passions.

Light may act just like the CPU in our computers. Our memories, thoughts, and experiences are programmed into it, imprinted upon it. The total number of minds in the universe would be 'one'. We are never separate from the universe.

We already use our eyes and brains to think and compute at the speed of light.⁸¹ Albert Einstein said *'for the rest of my life I want to reflect on what light is.'* The higher the intelligence of the species, the more cognitively aware it becomes. At our highest point of cognizance, we finally perceive God, and God communicates his awareness of ourselves back to us.

Everything in the world is made up of energy, even light. Our energy can be controlled by our thoughts and feelings. This kind of thought energy can travel long distances, faster than the speed of light, and yet still follow the laws of the universe. Prayer is like ESP, telepathic, high-speed inter-galactic communications between minds, between us and the vaster streams of light consciousness; a means of rapid travel and awareness between two points in space.⁸²

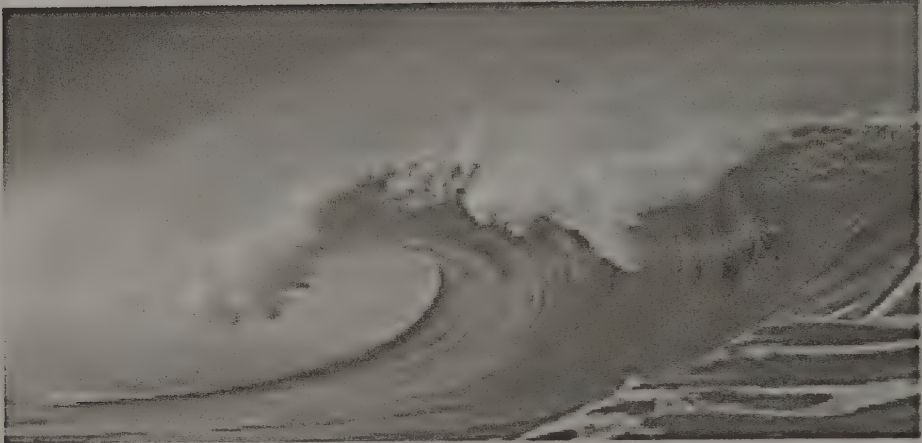
Dr. Richard G. Petty states:

*"We are all imbued with a splinter of God consciousness. We should allow expression of this intelligence in that way we evolve, grow, and achieve ultimate satisfaction and happiness. The brain is a filter. It is possible to develop the brain so that more of this consciousness is experienced. This is called the axis mundi, heaven, nirvana, the paradise promised in all religions. It is a state of mind...."*⁸³

Jesus said (John 12:46) *'I have come into the world as light, so that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness.'* Bernhard Haisch,⁸⁴ an eminent astrophysicist, is trying to bridge the seemingly impossible divide between Creationism and Intelligent Design.

Haisch thinks *Let There Be Light* as written in Genesis is not just a randomly chosen Biblical phrase to explain Creation but a critical clue. How did they know? I find this amazing.

3. NOAH-AUSPICIOUS BIRTHS



All the water that
will ever be, is. Right now.
National Geographic

To understand the presence of Jesus in India we have to begin with Noah and his progeny, many of whom were closely associated with India. There are so many similarities between key Hebrew prophets and Hindu gods that it became hard to tell them apart. Noah, Abraham, Sarah, Solomon, King Saul, Afghana, the tribe of Gad, and the lineages of Isaac, Jacob, David and Jesus all left lasting legacies along the Old Silk Roads. For a time in history, India was as much Hebrew as the Levant, and even more so in Kashmir, composed entirely Hebrews/Jews. How could this be? We will begin with Noah, the Flood, the earliest Sumerians, Sarmatians, Scythians within the Persian and Mauryan Empires.

WHAT LANGUAGE DID NOAH SPEAK?

There are two distinct language groups that developed at the dawn of civilization. One is Semitic, the other is PIE, or Proto Indo-European. By tracing these language changes, we can follow the spread of civilizations. Aramaic was a Semitic language, a Syrian dialect used as a lingua franca in the Near East since the 6th century BCE. It gradually replaced

Sumerian/Phoenician and Hebrew as the language of the Jews, and was itself supplanted by Arabic in the 7th century AD.

Several closely related dialects of Middle Indo-Aryan languages and Aramaic, an early Semitic language, had a high degree of mutual intelligibility {Alphabet Chart, p. 56}. Noah or Jesus could have been understood quite readily in India.

Magadha Prakrit shares a genealogy with Sanskrit, an Indo-Aryan language similar to ancient German and Persian. Common words exist across all Proto-Indo-European (PIE), languages, a common ancestor of all Indian, Oriental and European languages, no doubt spread in large part by the nomadic Scythians/Sarmatians. It might have been spoken around 3,500 BCE, or even earlier. Persians are a sort of 'cousin civilization' to all other European civilizations.

Is there also a Proto-Semitic language, similar to the origins of PIE? There is. Several now-extinct Semitic languages pre-date Hebrew's first appearance in the historic record – for example Akkadian, spoken in ancient Mesopotamia as far back as the 23rd century BCE. In all ancient writings, Hebrews/Jews are a distinct people. Hebrews are mentioned in older Mesopotamian-Egyptian texts as Shasu of *Yhw*. They were Israelites who had settled into their own land in the mountains of Canaan by 1400 BCE. Genesis 10:21 refers to Shem, first-born son of Noah, as the father of the Habiru people, from which may derive the word Hebrew. However, others suggest 'Hebrew' was derived from the word eber. In India are the well known abhira people, followers of the Vedas who worshipped Krishna. The modern English word "Hebrew" is derived from Old French Ebrau, via Latin from the Greek Ἑβραῖος (Hebraïos) and Aramaic 'ibrāy: all ultimately derived from Biblical Hebrew Ibrī (עברי), one of several names for the Israelite (Jewish and Samaritan) people. *Ibri/abhira* may denote the descendants of the biblical patriarch Eber, son of Shelah, a great-grandson of Noah and an ancestor of Abraham. In India, the founder of five great families/lineages began with Yadu/Yadeva patriarch, a word associated with yahud, or Jew. The correlations are endless, and of course disputed among scholars. For example, in one theory of Hebrew influences, Melchizadek (melek=king) and Krishna were based on the lives of one and the same person. Melchizadek was of the family of Noah and Shem, and the first to have the hereditary title of priest, or kohen. Shurasenas were a branch of the Yadu dynasty (Yadu-Yahud-Hebrews or Jews) to which Krishna belonged. The Shurasenas appear frequently in both Persian and India history for centuries, suggesting that Krishna, Persian kings, and Jesus (as Pravarasena/Shurasena) all shared a common origin back to Noah, Ararat, and the Persians.



Noah was the tenth and last of the pre-flood Patriarchs. He lived in the area of Sumner/Mesopotamia. Relics of human civilization going back 300,000 years are found here. Either the Nile, the Euphrates River, the Red Sea or a major tsunami involving them all may have been the source of the biblical flood for which Noah built his ark. To this day, the Nile floods up to 15,000 square miles every year near the Highlands of Ethiopia. The Red Sea continually floods this region. Rifts and earthquakes caused enormous tsunamis for millions of years.



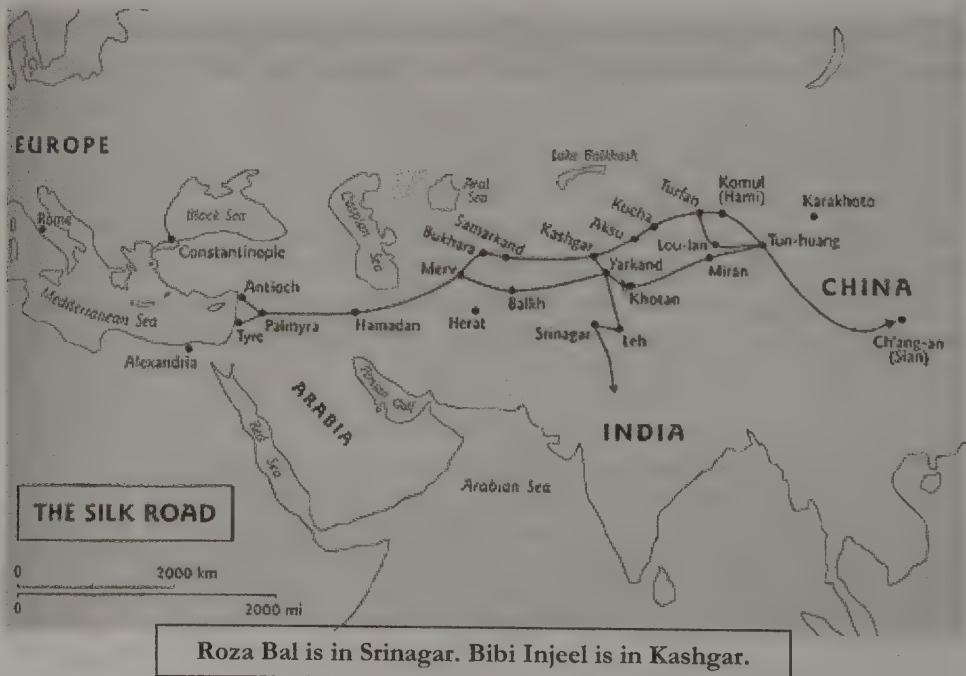
Sirius was revered as the Nile Star, or Star of Isis. This star's annual appearance, just before dawn at the Summer Solstice, June 21, heralded the annual rise of the rivers. This is noted in many temple inscriptions. The star is known as the Divine Sepat, the soul of Isis. In 1970, with the completion of the High Dam at Aswan, the annual flooding cycles of the Nile ended.

Noah was the grandson of Kish (Cush in Hebrew, father of King Saul), King of Sumer. By the time of his birth, the Old Silk Road from Jerusalem and Iran to India and the Himalayas had been a safe, well-known passage from east to west for

thousands of years. The Indo-Aryan culture flourished here and led to modern civilizations existing today.

Archaeological evidence of anatomically hominids in the Indian subcontinent stretch as far back as 1,500,000 years. Modern humans settled India in multiple waves of early migrations, over tens of millennia.

Noah appears in India as Manu the lawgiver and the first King of India. Most rulers of medieval India traced their genealogy back to him, either through his son (Shem/Melchizedek, the solar line) or his daughter (the lunar line). There are shared similarities among the lawgivers named Ziasudra (2800 BCE), Noah (2800 BCE), Hammurabi (1754 BCE), Mithra (1400 BCE), and Manu (1250 BCE). This indicates that along with the caravans and shepherds carrying trade goods, information and knowledge was also a valuable commodity, one that spread the new ideas to far-flung budding young civilizations. The Silk Road carried goods and ideas between the two great civilizations of the Levant and China. China received Nestorian Christianity and Buddhism (from India) via the Silk Road.



The first evidence of Magi⁸⁵ appears soon after the flood. Magi were the ancient law-givers of the Medes.⁸⁶ Zoroastrianism⁸⁷ is a name given to this religion by the west.⁸⁸ The traditional names of the religion are Behdin, meaning *Good Religion* (derived from the original Avestan, meaning *highest discerning belief*) and Mazdayasna (Mazdayasni) meaning *worship of one God*. In later language, this would be Behdin Mazdayasna. The name can also be translated as *the Good Religion of the God Worshippers*.

The Medes separated their communities into branches of management, one for justice, and the other for priestly functions. Today we retain elements of Mithra and Magi in our Justices and Court Judges systems. Mithra was the divinity of justice, laws and contracts that all communities had to abide by. All religions and political systems on earth today retain some elements of these first attempts to organize man into civilized, harmonious communities.

The managers in politics and religions were the Magi (see additional information about this in the chapter 'Buddha: Jew in the Lotus?') During the time of Christ, magi were sent out by the 'king of kings' or sha-han-shah to travel to each newly designated king (usually related by blood or marriage to the king of kings) and make a public announcement of approval and recognition. This prevented undesigned usurpers. This system remained in effect for 400 years under the Persian Empire, and to a large extent has been the role-model for governing countries today. There is a President, Shah, or Prime Minister who rules with the help of governors, congressmen and statesmen.

As early as the 12th to 11th centuries BCE, the Magi were not considered a religion. Their duties were often hereditary, passed from fathers to sons. One element retained by Zoroastrians and Magi (and still widely practiced worldwide) is the morning sun salutation, performed while facing east to the rising sun. This is the Surya (sun) Namaskar (greeting).^{89 90 91}

Several graves still exist in good condition that might yield ancient DNA of the man called Noah. The graves are in Turkey, Iraq and Uttar Pradesh (Ayodhya) India. We cannot be certain if one of these graves holds the *true* Noah, but we can at least do the science and examine the results. That's a starting point to knowing what questions to then ask.

The Kashmir valley (photo # 8) was flooded by a vast lake called Satisar or Sarasvati. In one version, Lord Vishnu broke the dam at Baramulla, clearing the valley for inhabitants. In another version, it was the engineers of King Solomon who drained the valley. To this day, the Valley is prone to extensive flooding. In yet another version, it was Kashyap, for whom the valley was named. Kashyap was son of Marichi, a Rishi or Magi, who led the Maruts or 'shining ones' as the earliest Sumerians called them. Marishi was descended from Brahma/Bharata (probably same man as the Semitic variation called Abraham). Kashmir may also refer to Kish (a Benjamite and father of King Saul). These family names and place names have been recorded in the very first Sumerian writings dating back to 3500 BCE. DNA taken at ancient Sumerian cities determined they were Indo-Europeans.⁹² Thus, it should not be surprising to find words, creation stories, and family names from Sumer and the Middle East to India, all linked in a steady stream of marriages, wars, and politics.

The Pashtuns and the Kashmiris have varied claims about their origins. Among them are [1] the traditional legend of descent from King Saul, through his grandson Malik Afghana,⁹³ the Bani Israel theory; [2] descent from Abraham and Keturah; [3] descent from the soldiers of Alexander and the Greek south Asian kingdoms; [4] descent from Aryan (East Indo-European) tribes; and [5] Hephthalite⁹⁴ (White Hun/Indo-European) descent since 5th century CE.

Kashmiri Pandits believe they are descendants of Kashyap Rishi (a magi-a Persian). Kashyap was Saraswat Brahmin by caste.

Malak (Prince) Afghana, grandson of King Saul, was orphaned at a young age and brought up by King David. When Solomon (King David's son) became king, Afghana was made commander-in-chief of the army. He is also credited with building the first temple in Jerusalem⁹⁵. Afghana migrated to the place known as Takht-i-Suleiman, in Afghanistan, where he was buried. There are at least three locations by this name; a temple mount in Srinagar, a mountain range at the southern end of the Hindu-Kush in Afghanistan, and the Sulieman Mountains, a part of the Hindu-Kush Range coveted even today for extensive minerals (especially topaz, rubies, emeralds, and lapis-lazuli, a bright blue gem) mined here since Neolithic times, inserted in jewels and crowns worldwide. In this region is a huge rocky outcropping containing numerous ancient caves and tombs. The region was/is valuable and worth fighting for. Estimated gem revenue is in the billions of dollars.

Al Bīrūnī, the 11th century historian, wrote, "In the past, permission to enter Kashmir was given only to Jews,"⁹⁶ indicating a significant Jewish population in Kashmir well before and into the 11th century. There are 50 to 75 names of places in Kashmir which are Hebrew names that ancient Israelites were already familiar with. Samarya is Samaria, Pishgah is Pisgah, Nabudaal is Mount Nebo, Bushan is Bashan, Gilgit is Gilgal, Heshba is Heshbon, Amunah is Amon, Gochan is Goshen, Median-pura is Midian, and Guzana is Gozan in Assyria (where the deported Ten Tribes of Israel went to).

Noah had three sons, Japhet, Ham, and Shem. Each had a wife, thus, counting Noah's wife, there were four women associated with the Ark. Coincidentally, according to most recent DNA studies, the entire Ashkenazi⁹⁷ Jewish population existing today was founded by just four women from the Levant region several thousand years ago, suggesting a bottleneck at that time.⁹⁸

Shem (Sem) is the ancestral great grandfather to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, David, and Jesus. Shem had five sons who founded five lineages; the Persians, the Chaldeans, the Lydians, the Syrians, and the Hebrew/Semitic lineages.⁹⁹ The Persian historical chronicles, *Jamai al-Tawarikh (Compendium of Chronicles)* Volume II, mentions that Jesus visited the grave of Shem and other of his ancestors during his journeys along the Old Silk Road through Armenia (named after the gg grandson of Japhet, Armenia was founded by Togamath, 3rd son of Gomer, and grandson of Japheth, his brothers being Ashkenaz and Riphath (Genesis 10:3), founder of Germany (the ancient connections between Persians and Germany is still an ongoing topic of study today.)

The Book of Jubilees 10:15 "And Noah slept with his fathers and was buried on Mount Lubar in the land of Ararat". In 7:16 it states "And Shem dwelt with his father Noah and built a city close to his father on the mountain". The original graves associated with Noah and Shem on Mount Lubar were recently destroyed by treasure hunters.

They tore off the roofs and wooden timbers and scattered the stone walls. The standing stones called the " Armenian Stonehenge " are located a little further down the same ancient route in Armenia. Some of the oldest pictograms ever discovered, dating back to the Paleolithic Era, are carved on the sides of mountains along this route. Zorats Karer (also called Karahunj or Carahunge) is a large field of megaliths that some call the Armenian Stonehenge, estimated to be 6,000 to 8,000 years old. About 223 large stone tombs and 222 standing stones are in the area. 84 stones featured a circular hole carved into them. Only about 50 of these remain intact.

Armenia is the first nation that adopted Christianity as the state religion, making Armenians justifiably proud to this day. (The second country to adopt Christianity as the State religion was Ethiopia/Cush). The Armenian Apostolic Church was named for the apostles Thaddeus (who had four names) and Bartholomew (who was also in India and his DNA retrieval may also

be possible from his relics). In 301 CE, King Tiridates III, a Surenas Magi king, officially Christianized Armenia during his rule.

A GEOGRAPHY LESSON-CIVILIZATIONS AND MIGRATIONS IN OUR DNA

Geneticist Brian Sykes spoke about the seven daughters of Eve coming out of Africa and dispersing worldwide.¹⁰⁰ Today this view is challenged. *Homo erectus* emerged about 2 million years ago. Fossils dated close to 1.8 million years ago have been found both in Africa and in West Asia, so it is unclear whether *H. erectus* emerged in Africa or in Asia. Were we still *H. habilis* when we reached West Asia? Had early *H. erectus* developed there? Early *H. erectus* would then have dispersed from West Asia, to Europe and East Asia (Peking Man) Southeast Asia (Java Man)¹⁰¹ then back to Africa (*Homo ergaster*).

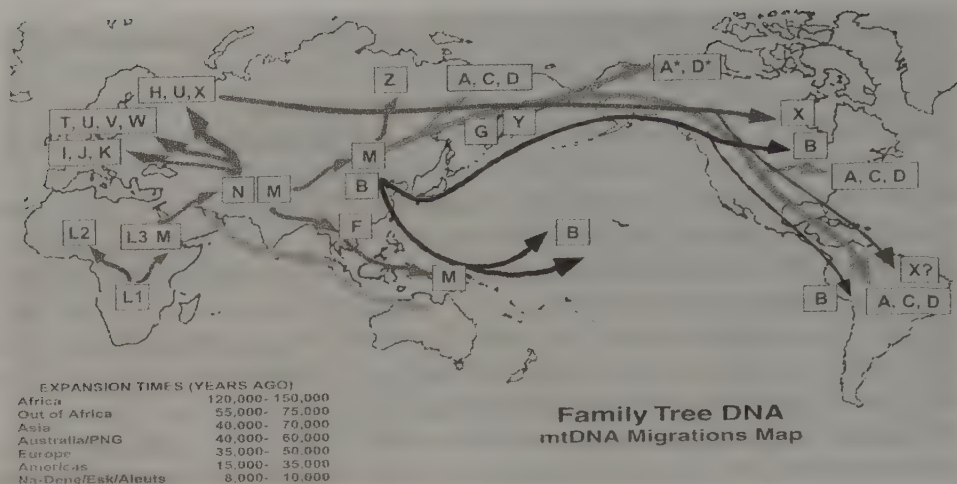
We are all identical down to 99.99% of our DNA. That is far less diversity than most other species on earth. We were all Haplogroup L in Africa, then we began to diversify and change rapidly the further from Africa we roamed. The Biblical Table of Nations {Chart 4} traces the dispersion of Noah's 3 sons and 16 grandsons after the flood.

Jesus is the 66th generation from Noah, 1700 years is between them. Maps showing the dispersion of haplogroups coincide with the direction taken by each of each of Noah's sons and grandsons after leaving the Ark. (Refer to Chart; '*Descendants of Noah*' *¹⁰²)

The Bible lists their dispersions and the names of the communities they established. Brian Syke's 'Seven daughters of Eve' theory bears very close correlation with Noah's three sons and their three wives. In total, including Noah and his wife, there were eight people aboard the Ark. (Gen 7:13)



Weathered inscriptions on one of the stones refer to the tomb of Shem and his wife. The name of Shem is written down the right side of the stele and again, in smaller letters, down the lower part of the center. Other names of the men in Noah's family are also found here. It is unclear if these stones were intended as a family graveyard or a memorial-genealogy record because the word for grave is not specifically associated with them, although numerous graves do exist here. Jesus is mentioned in Persian texts to have visited the graves of his ancestors, Noah and Shem, to pay his respects.



The distribution of haplogroups, beginning with hominins, looks like this.¹⁰³

For Europeans and Americans of European descent, over 95% can be classed into nine main clans: H, I, J, K, T, U, V, W and X.

For Africans, the 14 main clans are L0a, L0d, L0f, L1b, L1c, L2a, L2c, L3b, L3d, L3e, L3f, L3h, L3i, L4, and L5.

For East Asia, there are eleven: Z, D, A, N, Y, F, R, B, C, E, G, and M.

For India and Pakistan, Central Asia or Eurasians, there are 3: M, R, U.

For South Asian, there are nine: M, N, X, R, J, H, T, U, F (and O, which descended from NO and became OM).

For Oceania, there are five: N, M, P, B, and Q.

For Native Americas, there are five: A, B, C, D, and X.¹⁰⁴ (X possibly being of European origin.)

Q is also found among small groups of both Native Americans and Hungarian Magyars, another unexpected DNA surprise.¹⁰⁵ The Viking DNA is predominated by the letter I, Polynesians by the letter B. From this we know that their great sea voyages were not connected by families or clans, and Polynesia was not settled by anyone related to Nordic Vikings. However, Eastern North American Indian tribes do carry a European Nordic gene that may have arrived via an Atlantic route from New Foundland.¹⁰⁶

MANU

After the flood sagas, the name Noah/Manu (meaning *peaceful* or *rest*) was carried with people on their migrations and resettlements. Manu was also the name of the flood hero in India. He, like Noah, built an ark that saved eight people. Ma is an ancient word for water. Manu could mean *Noah of the waters*. In the Hebrew Old Testament, the word water is a translation of mayim, with the syllable yim being the standard Hebrew plural ending, giving us waters. The ma prefix could well be the original form of mar and mer, Spanish and French for sea, from the Latin mare, or marine in English. The Merovingian were named for sea legends associated with their founder, Merovee (Merovich), which means son of Mero, the mer being an eponymous reference to a location or person associated with water. The Roman General Aetius (Flavius Aetius 391–454 CE) adopted a young boy named Merovich and made him King of the Franks in the Low Countries and Northern Gaul. Thus began the foundations for Merovingian kings.

~~~~~ M

The Egyptian hieroglyph for water was written as a wavy line (above). When the alphabet was invented, this symbol became the letter m, representing 'mayim', the Semitic word for water. In Phoenician writing of 1300-1000 BCE, it was called Mem, then called Mu in Greek and finally Em among the Romans. The Phoenician alphabet is the ancestor of most writing systems in use today. In Norse mythology, Njord was the god of ships who lived at Noatun, the harbor of ships. In this language, the syllable noa is related to the Icelandic 'nor', meaning ship. Could Noah originally have been from Iceland? The original Sanskrit word for ship is also 'nau', becoming 'navy' and 'nautical' in English. Mannus was mentioned by the Roman historian Tacitus in his book *Germania*. According to Tacitus, Mannus is the son of Tuisto and the progenitor of the three Germanic tribes: Ingaevones, Herminones and Istvaeones. This becomes Ing, Irmin, and Istaev (or Iscio), possibly they are the same sons Freyr, Thor, and Odin (also known as Jormun) of the Icelandic Eddas.



*Njörðr and Skadi on the way to Nóatún*  
(1882) by Friedrich Wilhelm Heine



WE ALL CARRY INSIDE US, PEOPLE WHO CAME BEFORE US. — *LIAM CALLANAN*



## An Evolving Alphabet

| Hieroglyphic | Proto-Sinaitic | Phoenician & Paleo-Hebrew | Early Greek | Greek | Latin | Modern Hebrew |
|--------------|----------------|---------------------------|-------------|-------|-------|---------------|
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |
|              |                |                           |             |       |       |               |

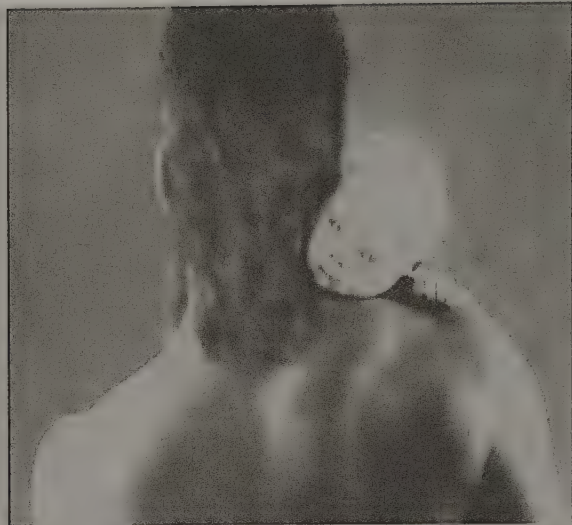
Created by the Biblical Archaeology Society, May, 2012  
Reprinted with permission

The history of alphabetic writing goes back to the consonantal writing system used for Semitic languages in the Levant in the 2nd millennium BCE. Most or nearly all alphabetic scripts used throughout the world today ultimately go back to this Semitic proto-alphabet.

### NOAH'S BIRTH

Most Biblical lineages follow the progeny of the Nephilim that begins in Genesis where Adam is created by God (Nephilim). In *The Akbar Nama of Abu-L-Fazl: The Book of Akbar*,<sup>107</sup> Noah was also the product of the Nephilim, but doubt was cast upon his paternity. Lamech's wife, like Jesus' mother, is also found innocent of adultery or misconduct.

Lamech, like Joseph, accepts responsibility for the mother and child, with full knowledge the child was not his bloodline, but half Nephilim. On what basis, what proof, did they distinguish the child of an unfaithful wife from a child of the Nephilim? *The Book of Enoch* (Chapter 106), translated by George H. Schodde (1882)<sup>108</sup> also discusses the problem of paternity:



### Birth of Noah

*dwells among the angels, and learn the truth”.*

*When Methuselah heard the words of his son, he came to me to the ends of the earth, for he had heard that I was there, and he called to me. I heard his voice and came to him and said, “Behold, here am I. Why hast thou come to me?”*

*He said, “Unto Lamech there hath been born a son, the like of whom there is none. His nature is not like man’s nature, his body is whiter than snow and redder than the bloom of a rose, his hair is whiter than white wool, his eyes are like the rays of the sun. Lamech became afraid and did not believe he was sprung from him. I have come to thee that thou mayest make known to me the truth”.*

*I, Enoch, answered him, “The Lord will do a new thing on the earth, and this I have already seen in a vision, and make known to thee that in the generation of my father Jared angels transgressed the law, united themselves with women, committed sin with them, married some of them, and begot children by them. They shall produce on the earth giants not according to the spirit, but according to the flesh, and there shall be a great punishment on the earth, and the earth shall be cleansed from all impurity. Yea, there shall come a great destruction over the whole earth, and there shall be a deluge and a great destruction for one year.*

*This son born unto you shall be left on earth, and his three children shall be saved with him, when all mankind that are on the earth shall die [he and his sons shall be saved].*

*Make known to Lamech that he who has been born is in truth his son and call his name Noah. He and his sons shall be saved from destruction, which shall come upon the earth on account of all the sin and unrighteousness.*

In Judaism, Christianity and Islam, Manu (Noah) is called Nuh. The surname Nuh-Nooh is still used in India, Pakistan, Afghanistan, and Iran, where they believe this family name originated with Noah.<sup>109</sup> Khwaja derives from an aristocratic title meaning *Lord* or *Master*. It was also a title used for Sufi saints of the Naqshbandi and Chishti Orders. All who trace their lineage back to King Nooh (Noah) used this title, Khwaja. The House of Khwaja is considered the oldest nobility in the Persian world.<sup>110</sup> People take their relationship with Noah very personally.

He is their ancestor, their personal grandfather, and they carry his name with pride. A city near Delhi, India is named Nuh after this family. Cizre, Turkey has an elaborate grave for

*My son Methuselah took a wife for his son Lamech. She became pregnant and bore a son. His body was white as snow and red as a rose, his hair and long locks were white as wool. His eyes beautiful. When he opened his eyes, he lighted up the whole house like the sun, and the whole house was very bright. Lamech was afraid of him and fled and came to his father Methuselah and said: “I have begotten a strange son, unlike man, resembling the sons of the God of heaven. His nature is different and he is not like us, and his eyes are as the rays of the sun, and his countenance is glorious. He is not sprung from me but from the angels. In his days wonders may be wrought on earth. Go to Enoch, our father who*

Noah, as does Karak Nuh in Lebanon. One explanation for all these grave sites may be that each grave holds a few bones reburied by family members who each kept a few bones before separating, as customary in the Bible. (For example, *Genesis 50-25* Joseph demands that his bones be moved when the family moved.)

### ARKS ARE NOT BOATS

Noah's Ark is traditionally thought of as a big boat, but technically speaking, an ark is *not* a boat. An ark has a different purpose from a boat. The word ark comes from the Greek *archaea*, which means *public records*. From this we get the word archive, Ark of the Covenant, Ark of Testimonies and so forth. It refers to a *place to protect important records*.

The Ark (arkheia) of the Covenant was built specifically to house and protect both the Rod of Moses<sup>111</sup> and the Laws of Moses, the tablets inscribed with the Ten Commandments. It was built to serve as an archive to hold historical valuables. *The Akbar Nama of Abu-L-Fazl: The Book of Akbar* states that Noah had sacred tablets from God inscribed with laws similar to those given to Moses. In Mesopotamian mythology, the Tablet of Destinies originally belonged to the god Enlil. Were Noah's Tablets copies of these?

Noah also had a rod of kingship, used to establish a new line of kings after the flood. Duplicates of each relic, such as the rod, were often kept, in the event the original was lost, stolen or destroyed. Noah brought these relics, and the remains of Adam and Eve, on the Ark to preserve them and rebury later. Human remains were usually moved in ossuaries, stone boxes, reliquaries, temporary wooden chests, or jars.



Karak-Nouh, Lebanon. The grave of Noah is over 200 feet long. Mark Twain visited the grave of Noah and wrote in *Innocents Abroad*: "Shem, son of Noah, was present at this burial and showed this place to his descendants, who transmitted the knowledge to their descendants and the lineal descendants who introduced themselves to us today. It was a pleasure to make the acquaintance of such a respectable family, and the next best thing to meeting Noah in person."

It is not an unusual custom to transport the dead for reburial or divide the bones of loved ones among families. Noah did it. Joseph's family did it. The apostles may have hidden Mother Mary's bones and even Jesus' bones for similar reasons, to prevent theft for holy

relics, or desecration by enemies. The Chinese had a similar custom, dividing and keeping deceased ashes for generations. In other words, this care for the deceased existed before Noah. One of the oldest known human burial graves, located in Qafzeh and Es Skhul Caves in Israel, is tentatively dated 80,000 to 120,000 years ago.<sup>112</sup>

The Patriarch Joseph lived to the age of 110, long enough to see his great grandchildren born. Before he died, he made the children of Israel swear that when they left the land of Egypt, they would take his bones with them. Upon his death, his body was embalmed and placed in a coffin in Egypt (Genesis 50: 22-26). The children of Israel kept their promise to him. When they left Egypt, Moses took Joseph's bones with him (Exodus 13:19). The bones were buried at Sechem, in the parcel of ground that Jacob bought from the sons of Hamor (Joshua 24:32). Families would not be separated by death or by distance.



Bringing Joseph's body out of Egypt to be buried in Shechem.  
Artist unknown

### SARAH, HEBREWS AND HINDUS

The rise of Sumer occurred in the 4th millennium BCE. The Ancient Near East (Babylonia, Sumer, Elam, and the Persian plateau that eventually extended into Afghanistan and Punjab) is considered the cradle of civilization. This area is called the Fertile Crescent, taking its name from the crescent green belt that curves around the edges of the Sahara Desert. Abraham and Sarah have a significant presence on the Silk Road. The story of their lives is echoed in several major stories of India. They lived circa 1900-2000 BCE, according to most Biblical scholars.<sup>113</sup>

God commanded Abram to leave his home, a commandment that coincided with climate changes, seismic activity, and the flooding of the five great Indus Valley rivers (Genesis 12:13). Abram obeyed God and migrated to Canaan. God then changed Abram's name (exalted father) to Abraham<sup>114</sup> (father of the multitude, Genesis 17:5).

The Egyptian practice of circumcision was adopted at this time.<sup>115</sup> Brahmins rejected circumcision. Abram made it a religious law. Brahmins worshipped cows. Abraham forbid it.

Sarah and Sarasvati share common attributes of piety, beauty, intelligence, gifts of speech and more. Since Vedic times, the Goddess Sarasvati is the giver of wisdom.

She is Vak Devi (goddess of speech).

In *Dawn of Religion in Paradise on Earth*, Ranajit Pal writes: “According to most scholars, Abraham started his westward journey in the 18th century BCE. The Indus-Saraswati and Sumerian civilizations both collapsed 1750 BCE that may have triggered the westward migrations of the Kassites, the Hurrians, the Hittites and the Hyksos. The Sharda language of Kashmir, based on the name Sarasvati, was also known as Sharada or Sakala kaladhishtratri (goddess bestowing reading (vak) and all other art forms). Musicians pray to her before performances. Students pray to her before exams. She is the Hindu muse, the inspiration for all music, poetry, drama and science. Jains and Buddhists revere her. This also seems to be the date of the fateful Bharata war that was a kind of Armageddon (Magadha war). As the Scisten area was the ancient Dhamasthana, one needs to search for Yudhishtira here. Yudhishtira’s name is usually rendered as one who *remains unperturbed in battle*, but this is not convincing, as he was not a distinguished warrior. A far better rendering appears to be Yadus, or Terah. Krishna, cousin of Yudhishtira, was a Yadu and Tir was the name of the god Nabu, greatly revered by Nebuchadnezzar. After the Bharata war, Yudhishtira went westward to Mount Meru. It now appears that Abraham’s trek may have been a continuation of Yudhishtira’s journey”.<sup>116</sup>



The Biblical Sarah and the Vedic Hindu Sarasvati: are they the same?

### VEDIC NORWEGIANS: THE INDO-ARYANS

The history of relations between Bharat (Ophir, India) and the territory of the USSR is ancient. Both regions have been settled for nearly 60,000 years by the same people. Close ties between the people of Central Asia and India already existed as far back as the Harappan civilization. There are many references to customs of India in ancient Russian literature, linked to the Sintashta culture.<sup>117</sup> Comparative linguistic studies of Vedic Sanskrit and the languages of the Slavs, Baltic, and Iranian people shows their close relationship and their migrations to populate India.

*The Arctic Home in the Vedas*<sup>118</sup> is a book on the origin of Aryans by Lokmanya Bal Gangadhar Tilak, a mathematician turned astronomer, historian, journalist, philosopher and political leader of India circa 1880 to 1920. It propounded the theory that the North Pole was the original home of Aryans during pre-glacial period. DNA has confirmed through the continuation of R1-a, that India was populated, in large part, by nomads from The Russian Steppes (the Arctic). They had to leave during the ice deluge around 8000 BC, migrating to parts of Europe and Asia; recent mapping of blood groups also supports this theory.

Thor Heyerdahl (1914-2002) was the Norwegian ethnographer, explorer, author who took a long famous sea journey on the raft Kon-Tiki. During the excavation of sites associated with Odin (Wodin) in Azerbaijan, he was less than 300 miles away from the previously mentioned graves for Noah and his family.

Heyerdahl believed Norwegians were the same people as the Tocharian mummies.<sup>119</sup> Their range extended throughout the Caucasus, the Himalayas, India, and Kashmir. Modern DNA tests on the Tocharian Tarim Basin mummies confirm theories that Kashmiris shared a DNA lineage with Slavs. The maternal lineages were predominantly East Eurasian Haplogroup C with smaller numbers of H and K. The paternal lines were all West Eurasian R1a1a.<sup>120</sup> The Mahabharata describes a dynastic struggle between two cousins of an Indo-Aryan kingdom called Kuru, which may be people from the Kura River Valley in the Caucasus. This is a stunningly beautiful region just north of Iran that got its name from Cyrus the Great and the Persians.<sup>121</sup> In modern Persian, Cyrus is referred to as Kourosh-e Kabir, and, more recently, as Kourosh-e Bozorg. In the Bible, he is known as Koresh.

King David had six sons, one named Amnon. He was murdered by his brother Absalom for raping his half-sister Tamar (2 Samuel 13). Aziz Kashmiri mentions in his book, *Christ in Kashmir*, a place in Kashmir called Sheikh Chugani, the location of the grave for Amnon. I am unsure the location, possibly along the Chenab River between the Himalayas and the Punjab. Aziz Kashmiri also mentions a grave for Tanook (Tanukh, Tanush), whom he believes was a grandson (or son) of Jesus.<sup>122</sup>

In nearby Kashgar (now China) was a grave for Bibi Injeel, which translates as *the special lady from the Bible*. Injeel means Bible. Habibi (bibi) means a close personal friend or respected family member.

Mother Mary and Sarah have different locations, thus, as tradition suggests this must be the grave of Magdalene. The point is this: there are numerous references to Hebrews and Jews in India, and numerous graves for Biblical people. The search for Jesus in India is a highly logical endeavor, based upon solid historical records.

Abraham and Sarah do *not* have graves in India. Their graves are in Hebron (West Bank, Palestine) at a site considered holy to Jews, Christians and Muslims. Sarah is not mentioned in the Bible until she is 65 years old, described as exceedingly beautiful, even at that age. Sarah is the only Biblical woman who spoke directly with God. Other women received their revelations through angels. Originally called Sarai; the slight spelling changes, from Sarai to Sarah, indicated an elevation in her status. She became the leader, the priestess of her house and her tribe, and a great prophetess, the same characteristics identifying Sarasvati in India.

Abraham and Sarah were buried together in the Cave of Machpelah, also known as the Cave of the Patriarchs in Hebron (from the Hebrew word 'haver'-'friend'-the drawing is the cave before renovations and additional buildings over it). This is the world's most ancient Jewish site and the second holiest place for all Jewish people. Since 1947, the tomb was controlled by the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan, which prohibited Jews from entering the area. It then came under the full control of the Palestinian Authority. Jews could only reach it in bulletproof vehicles under military supervision.



The illustration (above) is of the original tomb-burial cave as it looked before structures were added to protect the site (below). The burial of Sarah is the first account of a burial in the Bible (Genesis 23:8-17). This is also the first commercial transaction mentioned, and certainly the most indisputable property deed in the world. There are three Biblical couples (six people) buried here: Abraham and Sarah, Isaac and Rebecca, Jacob and Leah.



In 1996 Israel began an 18-month fortification of the site at a cost of \$2M dollars; this included a 13-foot wall. In response, Palestinians claimed that the Tomb of Rachel (p.343) was now on Islamic land and the structure was in fact a mosque built at the time of the Arab conquest to honor Bilal ibn Rabah, an Ethiopian known in Islamic history as the first muezzin. In an effort to have full control of the site, this incredulous fabrication was widely circulated by the Palestinian Authority. They have never been shy about advancing their position through historical fabrications.

A similar situation exists at the Roza Bal tomb in Kashmir. It ‘miraculously’ became the tomb of a Muslim saint, Syed Nasir-ud-Din (discussed further in the chapter about Roza Bal). Since 1967, the Cave of the Patriarchs has come under the control of the Israeli Ministry of Religious Affairs; it continues to remain a disputed site between the two faiths.

The new building added over the tomb is truly amazing in its dimensions, complexity and antiquity. Huge walls built by Herod the Great 2,000 years ago surround it. The interior is a combination of medieval architecture, Arabesque décor from later centuries, and synagogues. In one corner of the largest hall, with its house-like tomb markers for Isaac and Rebecca, a cupola stands over a small opening into the actual Cave of Machpelah. Another, smaller room contains the tombs of Abraham and Sarah, and across an open courtyard are those of Jacob and Leah.

There are 10 Jewish holidays when the entire building is open to Jews. Muslims are not allowed in. There are also 10 days of Muslim holidays when the entire building is open to Muslims and Jews are not allowed in.

There are few intact tombs left in the world, especially of historically significant people. Scientifically documenting the contents, and especially the DNA of this site would be a phenomenal step forward. We can prove if these are 3,000-year-old graves most probably for Abraham, Sarah, and their family, as the Bible claims, or if this is the site of a recent Muslim grave for an Arab-Ethiopian named Bilal ibn Rabah, as the Palestinian Authority now claims.

### HOW SEXUAL SELECTION CREATED INDO-EUROPEANS

It is apparent that while Jesus and the Biblical patriarchs may be defined Jewish by their religion, it is impossible to guess their physical appearances. Being Semitic simply refers to a group of people using similar languages. They could be of diverse religious, racial and cultural backgrounds.

Sarah was a priestess even before she went with Abraham to Canaan. By many accounts, Sarah and Abraham were royalty even before they entered Egypt, before God changed her name. In one legend about the journey to Egypt, Abraham hid Sarah in a chest. At the frontier, the chest passed through the hands of officials who insisted on examining its contents to determine the amount of duty payable. When it was opened, and they saw her for the first time, they were stunned by her regal beauty. Every official wanted to secure possession of her. She was brought before Pharaoh, who immediately took possession of her. Smitten with her extraordinary beauty and intelligence, he lavished her with many presents and marks of distinction (as denoted in the *Sefer ha-Yashar* or *Book of the Upright Midrash*). As a token of his love for Sarai, the king deeded his entire property to her, and gave her the land of Goshen (present-day Rishdi) as her hereditary possession. Israelites subsequently settled there. He gave her his own daughter, Hagar, as her personal slave (Genesis 12:10-15, 18-19). Thus, began more than 2,000 years of conflicts among descendants of Abraham that *only* DNA can resolve.

In 2016, ISIS was terrorizing Iraq and seizing Kurdish and Yezidi women to be their personal sex slaves (their reward for being good jihadists as granted under Sharia law). They specifically sought out girls with the fairest skin, hair, and blue eyes,<sup>123</sup> lending support to Heyerdahl’s theories.<sup>124</sup> Natural blond hair is still rare. Only about 2% of the world’s population are naturally blond. Heyerdahl stated that Viking villages were under constant threat and attack. They were raided solely to capture blonde women





and children with blue eyes, which may explain the sudden rapid expansion of this feature worldwide. To this day, Islamic fighters (Daish-ISIS) put the highest value on captured blond Yazidi girls, preferring them over all others.

### ZOROASTRIANS AND HEBREWS



**Persian Empire, Hebrew warrior-king-identified by distinctive blue stripes (*techelet*) on his prayer shawl (*me'il*), worn only by men of rank or the priestly order. The blue dye is mentioned 49 times in the Hebrew Bible (Tanakh). It was also the color of the original wood trim inside Roza Bal tomb**

According to most modern dating, Zoroaster (Greek spelling) lived during the Axial Age, 600-500 BCE, amidst the most powerful and important influences on modern civilizations.

Five major streams of thought sprang from six great thinkers who appeared in this brief span of time. These great men were Confucius, Pythagoras, Panini, Mahavir, Zoroaster, and Buddha. Most of Confucius' sayings and principals are identical with that taught by Hebrews and by Zoroaster. Confucius left China to take a long journey of many years to visit other kingdoms. It was during this period that he acquired his knowledge and philosophies. In his words, he was "a transmitter of knowledge who invented nothing".

Hebrew migrations roughly coincide with the Aryan Invasion theory in India, which roughly coincides with the Kurukshetra War. The great Mahabharata war involved ten tribes or families. The Mahabharata (dates disputed) is about a conflict that arose from a dynastic succession struggle between two groups of cousins, the Kauravas and Pandavas (led by King Pandu) for the throne of Hastinapura. Clues that Hebrew bloodlines were part of this war comes from the name of the hero, Yudhishtira. Yudha means war, but is also associated with Yud-Yahudi-Yacub-Judah- (the tribe of Jacob, who was the son of Isaac and

grandson of Abraham) by which all Jews identify themselves to this day.

### VIKINGS IN INDIA

Explorer David Hatcher Childress<sup>125</sup> writes: "One of the most ancient races of Asia is the Nagas, a seafaring race of people who traveled and traded in their Serpent Boats, similar to the Dragon ships of the Vikings".

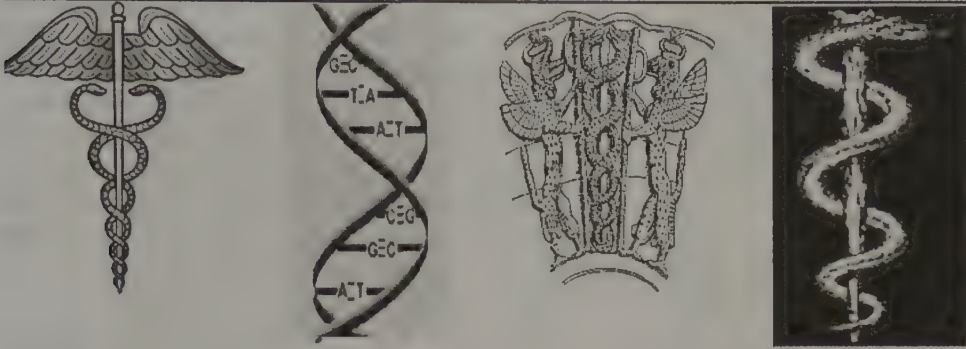


The word Viking refers to the occupation of slipping up little streams and creeks, called viks, to plunder unsuspecting and unarmed villages, or to establish trade with them. The Viking ships were uniquely designed to have great speed with oars. They navigated well inland and on open seas. Not only had Vikings excelled at sea travel, they also established settlements and trading posts inland in many European and Mediterranean countries. The Vikings quickly reached the shores of India, traveling from the Black Sea and the Red Sea to the Indian Ocean along a route also used by Ethiopians, Romans and Phoenicians known as the Volga Trade Route.

The Mediterranean was connected to the Red Sea via a canal from the Nile River that was built at least 3,000 years before the Suez Canal. The Romans had repeated contact with Vikings, some good, some not so memorable. Hindu gods have remarkable similarity with Slavic deities, even down to their names. The Slavic god Veles (god of shepherds, and a great serpent) bears a resemblance to the Vedic Vala, the Hindu Naga (serpent) mentioned in the Rig Vedas. From Val comes Valhalla, the dwelling place of the gods in Norse mythology, ruled over by Odin. This becomes Shamballa in Vedic literature. The Buddhist Shamballa is Shangri La, an adaptation of the earlier Hindu myth of Kalki of Shamballa, found in the Mahabharata and the Puranas.

As with the messianic prophecies (i.e. the Biblical Book of Revelations) there are diverse beliefs when, how, where and why the Kalki avatar will re-appear. The popular image of the avatar is a rider on a white horse, much like one of the four horsemen of the apocalypse.

Kundalini literally means a coiled form in Sanskrit; it resembles depictions of the Biblical snake mounted on a pole. The rod and snake have been used to represent the spinal cord and the chakras. The spine is called Meru-danda, the rod of Mount Meru.



**And the Lord said to Moses, 'Make thee a fiery serpent and set it upon a pole.'**  
**(Numbers 21:8)**

It is believed that Mount Meru is where Shiva resides and is the place of dhatu (knowing, learning). Kundalini denotes a power reservoir of psychic energy. In the Vedas, Kundalini is addressed as a goddess. She is Vak, the deity of speech (associated with Sarasvati/Sarah). In Egypt, Messi (messiah) is the name of a serpent designated as the Sacred Word (Logos, meaning spiritual or gifted speech).<sup>126</sup> As the Hieroglyphic Tet sign, the serpent also means speech, language, to declare.

This symbol is almost identical to the Caduceus of Mercury of the Romans, the Healing Staff of Ningi-Shita of the Sumerians, and the Staff of Asclepius of the Greeks, still used today as the symbol for medicine. The symbol for The Tree of Life in the Bible is a serpent wrapped around a pole or branch, bearing a striking resemblance to the DNA double helix.

The *Histories of Herodotus* mentions the Sakyas, believed to be derived from the name Isaac (European Saxons were considered Isaac's sons) and is directly linked with Gautama Buddha through his family name, Shakya, Sakyamuni or Shakyamuni.<sup>127</sup>

Hebrews and Brahmins consider themselves the "Chosen People of God". The Hebrew Kingdom of Priests (Exodus 19:6) corresponds with the Brahmin Community of Priests. The similarities between Brahma, Sarasvati, Manu and Bali to the Biblical Abraham, Sarai, Noah and Pelé have been noted often by historians. Shukla states that the Jewish Laban and Brahman Lavana are a match. The names Mary and Miriam have several ancient origins and definitions. Mari, from a Sanskrit word matri, means mother. Mari also signifies a high place-status: one that may be worshipped as mother goddess, priestess, or wisdom. If Abraham and Sarah were Indo-Europeans, then Muhammad was indeed correct in stating that he, an Arab, could *not* have been descended from Abraham. Muhammad would most likely be Haplogroup J, the common marker of Bedouins and Berbers of the Arab Peninsula. Egyptians are predominantly Haplogroup E.



The warrior Genghis Khan spread his genes across a vast swath of the world, from Mongolia, India, and Persia to Bagdad and Jerusalem. We know this well over a thousand years later through DNA tests, and because many of his descendants are born with a well-documented clinical condition called Mongolian Blue Spot, a birthmark on the buttocks. This characteristic, this little oddity of an errant gene, entered the European gene pool through Genghis Khan, who was most probably Haplogroup C.<sup>128</sup>

Dispersion of Noah's three sons described in Genesis, Chapter 10 {Chart 1} coincides with the appearance of several haplogroups. Like Jesus, Noah too had an 'auspicious' birth. Jesus was 67th descendant of Noah (4 generations every 100 years = 1700 years between them, making him the 66th generation from Shem).



The Promised Land was divided among the twelve tribes of Israel, descended from the twelve sons of Jacob; variations include Yakub, Yudhi-Yahudi-Judah (son of Jacob) by which all Jews identify themselves to this day. Chart 1 shows genealogy of Jesus in Mathew and in Luke, and how they differ between the lineage of Joseph and the lineage of Mary.

## 4. ROD OF MOSES



**PRAYER OF MOSES AFTER ISRAELITES CROSS THE BLACK SEA**  
by Ivan N. Kramskoi, Belarus Museum

*India is the cradle of the human race, birthplace of human speech, mother of history, grandmother of legend, great grandmother of tradition. The most valuable historical treasures of mankind are stored up in India. Mark Twain*

Evidence for Jesus' tomb in Kashmir go back to Moses and Aaron, who both have alleged graves in Kashmir. Few historical treasures remain at the Roza Bal tomb. Many have been sold off to visitors, defaced, destroyed, hidden, lost, stolen, or exchanged, including the 'Rod of Moses'. Among the relics associated with, or once found within the Roza Bal tomb, are these:

[1] A ceremonial sword (sometimes mistakenly described as a cross) mounted in a base made of stone or mortar. (see photo)

[2] Footprints of crucifixion wounds, carved in stone, indicating scars similar to the Shroud of Turin wounds; they could only have been made by someone who had actually seen the wounds and their distinctive asymmetry first hand, thus someone who knew Jesus. (see photo)

[3] The Rod of Moses (or *Asa-i-Sharif*, meaning Rod of Jesus) and an ancient document found inside the sarcophagus, written in Sharda, known as the *Rishi Nama*, the history or pedigree of the Rod preserved by the Rishis. It traces possession of the Rod from Jesse and King David to Yuz Asaf (Jesus). Originally housed inside the Roza Bal sarcophagus, it was removed and taken to Aish Muqam mosque in Kashmir, to provide the then new mosque with a relic to draw people in. Aish Muqam (translated as *Jesus' place of rest*) is a cave originally associated with Jesus when he lived in Kashmir. (see photo)

[4] Wooden cup, candelabrum, and other ritual objects; now removed. (\*see photos in books by Aziz Kashmiri and Fida Hassnain)

[5] The stone of the Sepulcher, an arched stone altar for holding candles and incense, purportedly there since the tomb was built.

[6] An ancient sarcophagus built extra-long (8 feet 2 inches) to accommodate the rod. The sarcophagus has since been removed. Ornatly carved, it showed the depictions of a cross. It held numerous artifacts, but never a body. The body was buried in a crypt underground, beneath the sarcophagus, where it probably remains today. (\*see photo in books by Aziz Kashmiri and Fida Hassnain)

[7] The door with six panels of wood carvings, depicting scenes from the life of Yuz Asaf (Jesus), now removed. (\*see photos in books by Aziz Kashmiri and Fida Hassnain)

[8] Inscriptions at Temple of Solomon, now destroyed (known only through \* photos by Aziz Kashmiri and Fida Hassnain).

[9] The seal of the Justice of Islam Mullah Fagh, 1194 A.H. (1766 CE); now located in the Srinagar Archives.

[10] The grave and stone marker belonging to Yuz Asaf (Jesus) is located *under* the main building. Some claim this has been filled in with rubble and is inaccessible, but this has not been verified. (see photo)

[11] The alleged 2,000-year-old scrolls (in the possession of Basharat Shaheen) that lists wife and descendants of Yuz Asaf, specifically identifying Yuz Asaf as Jesus.

**\*Photos** '*Christ in Kashmir*' by Aziz Kashmiri and '*The Fifth Gospel: New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources about the Historical Life of Jesus after the Crucifixion*' by Fida Hassnain and Rabbi Dahan Levi.

(I was told about other objects removed from Roza Bal by caretakers, most recently an ancient parchment that was sold to a Pakistani visitor for 100 rupees. With the right incentives, perhaps some of these items can be recovered and placed in a safe museum display.)

### MORE MISSING EVIDENCE

Carvings in the lower levels of the tomb were plastered over in recent times, possibly to hide carvings, inscriptions, or other forms of identity.<sup>129</sup> In older photos, an elaborate ancient wooden screen can be seen built around the casket. Devotees would leave bits of fabric attached to the screen. During one of the tomb's remodeling phases, the screen was cut into pieces, some sold off to tourists, but most thrown away. Photos are no longer allowed. Old photos of these relics appear in several books including *Christ in Kashmir* by Aziz Kashmiri and *The Fifth Gospel: New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources about the Historical Life of Jesus after the Crucifixion* by Fida Hassnain and Rabbi Dahan Levi. The author Holger Kersten<sup>130</sup> states that he was in Srinagar at the time of this remodeling and was offered a piece of the wooden lattice for a modest sum. It is now displayed on his desk in Germany, where he admires it daily.

The rod in Kashmir, original to the Roza Bal tomb, was in a specially designed sarcophagus measuring (8 feet 2 inches) 499 meters in length. The rod is now locked away at the Aish Muqam mosque. The rod in Kashmir is also identified as the 'Rod of Jesse' in a document known as the 'Rishi Nama' that was originally inside the sarcophagus. This document is written in Sharda, a Brahmin family of scripts unique to Kashmir. Known as the *Rishi Nama* or *History of the Rod*, the document states this rod was passed down through the Davidic line from Jesse, father of King David, all the way to Jesus. Through his Government position as head of the Department of Archives and Antiquities, Professor Fida Hassnain had access to this document and provided me with a translation from the Sharda copy. My copy was lost when my notes were taken by border guards. The original must still be in the Srinagar archives. The Tree of Jesse, or Rod of Jesse, refers to the ancestors of Christ. It originates in the Book of Isaiah 11:1 with the words '*And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.*'

The Bible ascribes miraculous powers to the Rod of Aaron and to the staff of Moses. The Haggadah goes a step further, and entirely identifies the Rod of Aaron with that of Moses; thus, the Midrash Yelamdenu (Yalk on Ps. ex. § 869) states that "the staff with which Jacob crossed the Jordan is identical with that which Judah gave to his daughter-in-law, Tamar (Genesis 32:10, 38:18-Judah is the 38th gg grandfather of Jesus). It is likewise the holy rod with which Moses worked (Exodus 4:20, 21), with which Aaron performed wonders before Pharaoh (Exodus 7:10), and with which, finally, David slew the giant Goliath (1 Samuel 17:40). David left it to his descendants, and the Davidic kings used it as a scepter until the destruction of the Temple, when it miraculously disappeared and was hidden. When the Messiah comes it will be given to him for a scepter in token of his authority over the heathen".<sup>131</sup> (Jesse is the 29th gg grandfather of Jesus, David is the 28th gg grandfather of Jesus).

Legend has more to say concerning this rod. God created it in the twilight of the sixth day of Creation (Pirkei Avoth 5:9, and Mekhilta, Beshallah, ed. Weiss, iv. 60) and gave it to Adam when he was driven from paradise.<sup>132</sup> After it had passed through the hands of Shem, Enoch, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob successively, it came into the possession of Joseph the Patriarch (36th gg grandfather of Jesus) and accompanied his body when his family brought his bones out of Egypt.

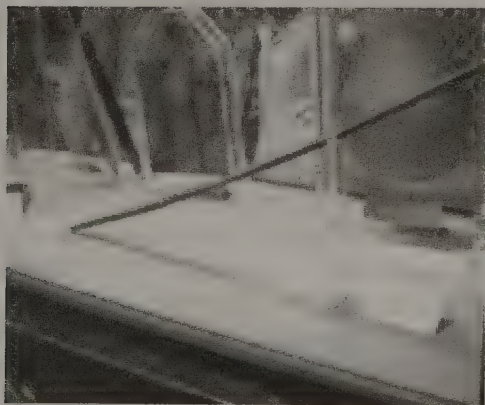
We have further identification of the rod and the tomb from the ancient history book of Kashmir, the Rajatarangini. The evidence we examine throughout this book suggests that Jesus appears at least twice on the Kashmir king list in the Rajatarangini, once as a young crucified prince named Sandimatti (adjusted for erroneous time line), returning later as King Pravarasena, just as the prediction was written on the crucified Sandimatti's titulus (another direct association

with Jesus). What makes this noteworthy is because crucifixions were not a practice of other cultures beyond the Romans, Carthaginians, and Persians, and never applied in India.

Pravarasena also had a ceremonial sword that he was very proud of. It held great sentimental value for him. A similar sword was placed inside the Roza Bal tomb. Mention of the sword in the Rajatarangini, together with the presence of the sword in Roza Bal tomb, strongly suggests it belonged to the same man. I believe these relics and scrolls verify that that Yuz Asaf and Pravarasena were the same man. There are additional clues linking these two men, such as the description that both had unique glowing white hair and were referred to as *king of kings*. Pravarasena was known by other titles as well, including Pourushaspa and Shrestarasena. Some of these titles have direct links to the Persian Empire and to families of both Zarathustra (father was also called Pourusaspa) and Siddhartha Gautama Buddha (father was Suddhodana, leader of the Shakya clan, who were descended from the legendary king Ikshvaku, or Isaac.<sup>133</sup>)

The staff of Aaron was among the relics kept within the Ark of the Covenant (Hebrews 9:3-4). This staff, or rod, is an ancient relic that falls into the same category as the Ark of the Covenant, The Shroud of Turin, the Sudarium of Oviedo, the Mandylion of Edessa, the Veil of Veronica, pieces of the true cross, pieces from the original Crown of Thorns, the Holy Lance (or Spear of Destiny), and the Holy Grail.

Many relics associated with Jesus are displayed throughout the world, and surely a good number are false. Many of these fake relics are traced back to Saint Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great. She went to Palestine in the 4th century to gather Christian relics with the idea that she would house them in a museum setting to protect them. The authenticity of many of the St. Helena relics are in question, but this does not mean that *all* are fake or false.



There is a Rod of Moses kept at the Topkapi Palace, Istanbul, Turkey. Like the rod at Roza Bal, this rod also has an identifying document at the Hagia Sophia<sup>134</sup> in Istanbul. The rod at the Topkapi Museum is a long, uneven stick protected in a glass case. The rod in Kashmir is a long, heavy, substantially crafted affair with the filial removed. It is clear that they bear no resemblance to each other. The rod in Turkey is thought by most to be a fake, but we cannot be sure. No scientific testing has been done on either rod.

The association of Jews with Kashmir was first noted by the 11th century Muslim scholar Al-Bīrūnī (b. 973, d. 1048). *“In former times, the inhabitants of Kashmir used to allow one or two foreigners to enter their country, particularly Jews, but at present they do not allow any Hindus whom they do not know personally to enter, much less other people”*.<sup>135</sup> In the time of the Moghul emperor Akbar (1556–1605), the question of the association of Jews with Kashmir and the Jewish descent of the Kashmiris was raised by the Jesuit priest Monserrate, who regarded the old inhabitants of this region as Jews based on racial appearances and customs, physique, style of dress and manner of conducting trade, and by their own identity within families.<sup>136</sup> As early as the 17th century, François Bernier, the scholar and traveler who was in India from 1656 to 1668, was asked by Melchizadek Thevenot (1620–1692), a traveler and publisher, to discover if Jews had long been resident in Kashmir. Bernier reported that Jews once lived here but had converted to Islam. He wrote that there were “many signs of Judaism to be found in this country”.<sup>137</sup> (see Map 9, Satellite image of Kashmir).



## MORE ROD HISTORY

*That so wonderful a rod should bear external signs of its importance is easily to be understood. It was made of sapphire, weighed forty seahs (one seah equals 10.70 pounds), and bore the inscription רַעַךְ עַרְיָה בְּאֵחָבִי* which is composed of the initials of the Hebrew names of the Ten Plagues.<sup>138</sup>

The rod in Kashmir is covered in an old green cloth. No tamgas or inscriptions are now visible. There may be a tamga etched on the wood linking it to Jews or Christians.<sup>139</sup> Sadly, someone stole the filial on the end of the rod. All that remains is a metal aperture that looks like a nail, protruding from the end. Something substantial was once attached, a gem perhaps, or an tamga/insignia.

Jesus is not mentioned in the Midrash, although it clearly states the rod will be given to the next messiah. The Magi led Joseph to retrieve the hidden rod at the Nativity (birth of Jesus).

The legend of the rod as written by the Syrian, Solomon, in his *Book of the Bee: The Syriac Text* (Anecdota Oxoniensia, Semitic Series, Vol. I, Part II) states that the staff (rod) was made from a limb of the Tree of Knowledge. The rod was successively in the possession of Shem, of the three Patriarchs, and of Judah. From Judah it descended to Pharez, ancestor of David and the Messiah. After Pharez's death, an angel carried it to the mountains of Moab and buried it there. When Moses, at Jethro's request, went in search the rod, it was brought to him by an angel. With this staff, Aaron and Moses performed all the miracles told in Scripture, noteworthy among which was the swallowing up of the rods of the Egyptian priests when they were turned in to snakes. Joshua received the rod from Moses and made use of it in his wars (Joshua 8:18) and Joshua, in turn, delivered it to Phinehas who buried it in Jerusalem near the Damascus Gate. There it remained hidden until the birth of Jesus, when the place of its concealment was revealed to Joseph.

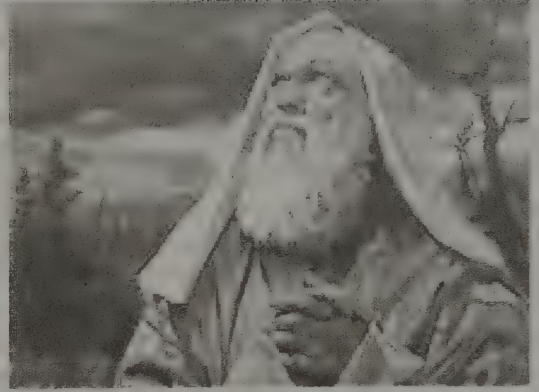
Joseph took it with him on the journey to Egypt with Mary and the infant Jesus. Judas Iscariot stole it from James, brother of Jesus, who had received it from Joseph.

Another legend states that at Jesus' crucifixion, the Jews had no wood for the transverse beam of the cross, so Judas produced the staff for that purpose.<sup>140</sup> This typological explanation of Moses' rod as the cross is not a novel one. Based on Exodus 7, Origen (one of the early church fathers) stated, "This rod of Moses, with which he subdued the Egyptians, is the *symbol* of the cross of Jesus, who conquered the world".<sup>141</sup> Its association with the cross is meant to be symbolic, not factual. Other Western legends concerning the connection of the cross and the rod may be found in William Wood Seymour's, *The Cross: In Tradition, History and Art*, 1898, pp. 68, 69, 83".<sup>142 143</sup>

Whether or not the rod served as a cross beam at Jesus' crucifixion isn't the point. The rod *was* associated with Jesus from his birth to his death. *That* is the point. Other than the Ark of the Covenant and the Holy Grail, I cannot imagine a Biblical relic more significant and powerful than the Rod of Moses that is in Kashmir to this day. A complete scientific analysis should be made to date this relic and look for markings

## DEATH OF MOSES

According to Christian tradition, Moses was buried on a mountain, although his place of burial is not specified (Deuteronomy 34:6). There is another grave for Moses located at Maqam El-Nabi Musa, 11 km (6.8 miles) south of Jericho and 20 km (12 miles) east of Jerusalem in the Judean wilderness. Scholars continue to dispute whether the mountain currently known as Nebo is the same as the mountain referred to in Deuteronomy.



Beth-Peor, according to the Jewish Encyclopedia,<sup>144</sup> is associated with a primary, idolatrous god, Baal. Peor was also a mountain in Moab. In Hebrew, Beth means *a house or house of* and Peor means *a gaping or opening*, as in a mountain. Deuteronomy 34:5 reads .....

*'And Moses died there... in the land of Moab, by the word of God. And they buried him in the land of Moab, facing Beth Peor, and man does not know his gravesite to this day'.*

After assembling the clues and traditions (taking along the desiccated bones of their families), the artifacts found in Kashmir, and the ancient veneration of this grave site, taking a serious scientific look at the Kashmir location becomes a reasonable and justiable endeavor.

It was written in a part of the Talmud called the Sotah 13b<sup>145</sup> that *Moses didn't die*. The Torah records his gravesite, then goes on to contradict itself. According to Rabbi Israel Chait,<sup>146</sup> Moses was referred to as a Sachel Nifrad, meaning a separated intelligence (a state sought by yogis of Buddhism and Hinduism). This suggests that Moses reached the highest level of any human, operating completely through his intelligence, and in complete control of his instincts. His physical body represented only a limited purpose, to interact with his fellow man. The Rabbinical conclusion is that God must have *orchestrated* the event of Moses' death so there would be no possibility that he would become deified.

There is a Midrashic (allegorical) statement, one that Rabbi Israel Chait also mentions, which is quite interesting from a Kashmiri perspective. After Moses died (abandoned his physical body) people sought out his burial site and claimed when they were at the summit of the mountain, they saw his gravesite at the base. When they were at the base below, they saw it at the summit. They decided to break up into two groups and study the placement. What both groups saw was a projection built out from the mountain. This describes the grave of Moses in Kashmir perfectly. It is a projection built out from a gap in the mountain. The Jhelum River rushes below. Moses is buried in Kashmir on a mountainside in Bandipore, the Sanskrit word for Beth-Peor, meaning *a gap in the mountains where the river runs through*. It is located near the northern banks of Wular Lake, the biggest fresh water lake in Asia. Harwan (Haroon) is a village near here, allegedly named after Aaron (Aaron is Harun in Arabic, Harwan in Sanskrit).

We know that place names are duplicated and repeated across wide geographical areas. To determine which location has the most supporting evidence, we must streamline the search. They were probably buried, then reburied, in *two* different places, both called Beth-Peor, one in the Holy Land and the other in Kashmir. There are several traditional sites for Moses' grave, including one on the eastern side of the Jordan River. The traditional Muslim recognized grave of Moses is located on the western side of Mount Nabo in Jordan. Only careful science and archaeology can establish the truth of any of these legends and claims.

## IS THE ROD OF MOSES IN KASHMIR?

The sarcophagus in Roza Bal tomb never held a body. The body was buried underneath in a basement or cave chamber. The above ground sarcophagus served as an ark in the true Hebrew tradition, a place to store (archive) valuable relics. When the Muslims conquered India and arrived in Kashmir, they opened this casket and found it to be full of ancient relics and documents, including the Rod and the Rishi Nama.

The fact that the rod has been covered with a green cloth suggests to me that there must be marks (tamga) on the rod that would identify it, deliberately being hidden from view so as not to raise communal discordance. This was done with the sarcophagus of Yuz Asaf (Jesus), it, too, was covered by a cloth so visitors could neither see, nor photograph, the wood carvings which may have included a cross or some other way to identify the origins of the tomb.

The rod was taken from Roza Bal tomb and gifted to various mullahs (the filial on the end could have been removed any time during this episode) before finally going to a permanent home at the cave called Aish Muqam in Anantnag-Pahalgam, first associated with Jesus (Aish means *Issa* and Muqam means *his place of rest*). After Islam arrived in the Valley, many shrines were converted to Islamic sites, Aish Muqam and Roza Bal are two examples of many. Aish Muqam now holds the remains of Sheik Zian (Noor)-Ud-Din Wali (Sahajanand, circa 1377-1440 CE). He was an Islamic saint believed to have spiritual powers. In 1476-1477 C.E. (871 A.H). Syed Nasir-ud-Din, an alleged descendant of Imam Musa-Raza, the eighth Shi'ite Imam and a descendant of Prophet Muhammad, was buried inside the Roza Bal tomb next to the grave of Yuz Asaph (although some records claim he was really just a lowly chowkidar devoted to the tomb).

Aish Muqam cave is unique and beautiful. It is wide, about thirty feet in length, with an arched stone roof and long wide seats, or shelves, along both sides, the perfect place to lay out bodies for a year or two until they have been sufficiently desiccated. The arrangement of this cave is identical to first century Hebrew burial caves in Jerusalem.

Folklore has it that Sheikh Zain-ud-din found numerous snakes, reptiles and cobras inside, protecting the cave. He succeeded in driving them away and killing many more. There *are* dangerous snakes in the region. Removing even one would have been quite a feat, which may explain why bone boxes and relics were thrown down the hillside and destroyed. They may have harbored snakes too.

Every king, prince and shepherd had a rod, long stick or pole. Although almond trees were also cultivated in the Levant, kings and young princes traveled great distances to Kashmir to select the best almond branches for their rods. Kashmir was famous for its spectacular almond groves with straight, strong limbs, especially those growing around Hari Parbat hill where they thrived and attracted visitors from many distant countries.

Almond trees have been cultivated for over 3,000 years, a species of tree native to the Middle East, the Indian subcontinent and North Africa. In the Bible the almond is mentioned ten times, beginning with Book of Genesis 43:11, described as *among the best of fruits*. In Numbers 17, Levi is chosen from the other tribes of Israel by Aaron's rod, which brought forth almond flowers. According to tradition, the rod of Aaron bore sweet almonds on one side and bitter on the other. If the Israelites followed the Lord, the sweet almonds would be ripe and edible, but if they forsake the path of the Lord, the bitter almonds would grow. The almond blossom supplied a model for the menorah which stood in the Holy Temple.

***‘Three cups, shaped like almond blossoms, were on one branch, with a knob and a flower; and three cups, shaped like almond blossoms, were on the other...on the candlestick itself were four cups, shaped like almond blossoms, with its knobs and flowers.’*** Exodus 25:33–34; 37:19–20.

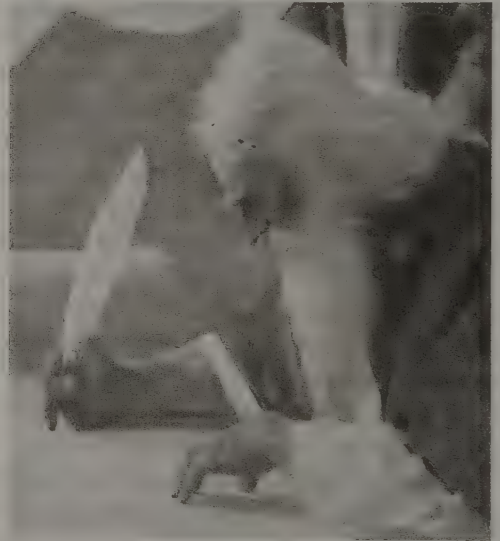


Similarly, Christian symbolism often uses almond branches as a symbol of the Virgin Birth of Jesus; paintings and icons often include almond-shaped haloes encircling the Christ Child and as a symbol of Mary.

Individual rods were chosen from the longest, straightest branches, then identified with a distinctive filial (or family tamga), along with other meaningful words or symbols. These rods were passed down in families for generations and are still recovered from ancient tombs and churches in Europe, Rome, Egypt, and Israel.

***‘The leaders gave Moses twelve staffs, one for the leader of each of their ancestral tribes, and Aaron’s staff was among them. Moses laid up the rods before the Lord and the tabernacle of witness. And it came to pass that Moses went into the tabernacle of witness and, behold, the rod of Aaron was budded and blossomed, and yielded almonds. Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord ... Moses appearance was tall, regal, with long white hair, and dignified.’***

Numbers 17:6-8. <sup>1 1</sup>



We glance over the words, *thy rod and staff shall comfort me*, thinking of a simple shepherd holding a curved staff as he tends his flocks, but the words mean more. When we think of Moses in the presence of Pharaoh, and the rod found in Jesus’ tomb in Kashmir, *thy rod and staff* take on a very powerful meaning. How could a mere rod, a tree branch, have such tremendous power over the hearts and minds of men? According to Mesopotamian beliefs about kings and leaders, notably the Laws of Hammurabi, they were responsible for following and administering the law and maintaining security and order. During times of war and conflict, a king was expected to act as his country’s military leader. He was expected to be a role model to his people. He was a symbol of human perfection for his subjects to emulate. A leader’s rod or staff had a powerful effect upon the hearts and minds of men. The Rod of Moses held this kind of power, the symbol of the power of invisible things.

A great amount of historical attention is given to the rods of Moses and Aaron. Stories about the rods are legendary. A rod turned into a snake in the presence of the Pharaoh. A rod parted the seas, allowing Moses and his people to cross the waters. A rod made a gushing spring of water appear in the desert when Moses tapped a rock. The Bible explains how Aaron's rod was also endowed with miraculous power during the Plagues of Egypt that preceded the Exodus. Rabbinical scholars debate if Moses and Aaron had two rods or shared one between them. Jesus was a descendant of Aaron through his mother, Mary, and may have acquired the rod through her lineage from Aaron.

### THE 23rd PSALM

The 23rd Psalm, attributed to King David, mentions the rod. The composition of the psalms spans at least five centuries; the majority of which originated in the southern kingdom of Judah and were associated with the Temple in Jerusalem. All Hebrew, Christian, and Muslim prayers begin or end with Amen. It means *truly* or *so be it*. Jesus used it often in the New Testament. It is not written at all in the Quran, but by custom is also recited after Islamic prayers. The 23rd Psalm evokes associations with rods of kingship through its words. It was the prayer recited in the Roman Coliseum as Christians were facing slaughter by lions and gladiators.

Psalm 23 is traditionally sung in Hebrew by Jews at the third Shabbat meal on Saturday afternoon. It is sung during the Yizkor service that Sephardic and Hassidic Jews sing during Friday afternoon services and as part of the Sabbath night and day meals and before marital relations on Friday night. It is still invoked by ministers and priests today as they escort condemned prisoners to death row. It is universally cited at Hebrew and Christian funerals. For men and women lost at sea, languishing in dungeons, or being led to pyres of flaming fire, they believed with earnest faith that these words had the power to summon God in their most desperate and final moments.



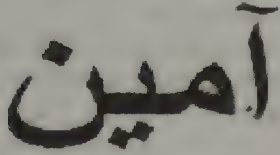
**LAST PRAYER OF CHRISTIAN MARTYRS IN THE COLISEUM**  
by Jean Leon Gerome

*23rd Psalm*

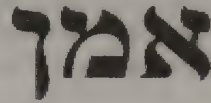
*The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures. He leads me beside still waters. He restores my soul. He leads me down the path of righteousness for his name's sake. Yea, thou I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me. Thy Rod and staff shall comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of my enemies. Thou anoints my head with oil. My cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. Amen*

Christians are the largest religious group in the world, making up nearly a third (31%) of Earth's 7.3 billion people. Jews are 0.2% of world population. Jesus, Jews, and Christians have all recited the 23<sup>rd</sup> Psalm for approximately 2,000 years.

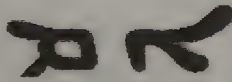
OHM-AMEN-  
*So be it*



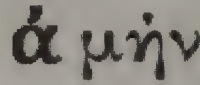
Amen in Arabic  
Read right to left



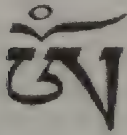
Amen in Hebrew  
Read right to left



Syriac Amen



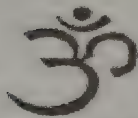
Ancient Greek  
Amen  
Read left to right



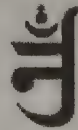
Tibetan Om



Vedic Om



Sanskrit Om

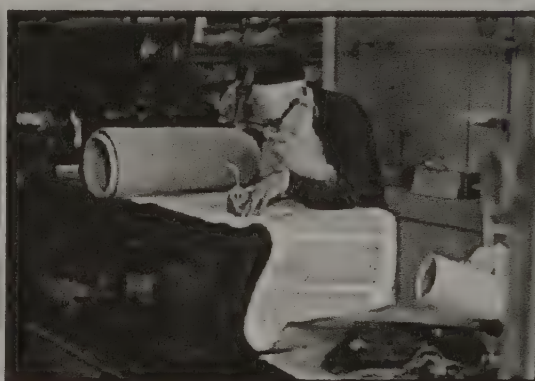


Sikh (Ek Onkar)

## RISHIS

The *Rishi Nama*, outlining the history of the rishis, was written in Sharda by the Rishis of the 13th and 14th centuries, copied from ancient crumbling scrolls to preserve the writings. Many ancient Rishis were in fact women, known as Rishikas in Sanskrit.<sup>147</sup> This document still exists in the Srinagar ancient manuscript archives. The Sharda script, the Deva Nagari script and the Persian-Arabic script were all in use then. A Rishi is considered a seer or saint, often associated with seers to whom the Vedas were revealed 3,000 years ago, comparable with Biblical prophets and saints. According to the late Vedic Sarvanukramani text, there were as many as 20 women among the authors of the Rig Vedas, and this number could be as high as 35.<sup>148 149 150</sup>

One of the foundational qualities of a Rishi is *satyavac* (*one who speaks truth*). According to tradition, other sages might falter, but a Rishi could only speak truth, because he/she existed in the Higher World (the unified field of consciousness).



Top left: Lamaruyu Monastery, Himalayas, Buddhist monk with ancient manuscripts. The pages are placed loosely between wooden covers, tied with ribbons, and then stored on shelves. Top right, Hebrew scribe copying the Torah by hand. Bottom left; Kashmir rishis rewriting ancient manuscripts on to fresh pages.

Scribes and rishis often knew many languages and alphabets. Kashmiri rishis knew Brahmi, Sanskrit, Greek, Persian, and other languages. They were meticulous and careful with every page.

Before arrival of the Rishis, copying ancient documents was done by Buddhist monks who wrote their copies in Pali (the language of the scriptures of Theravada Buddhists). The profession of being a scribe existed in all literate cultures in some form. It lost most of its importance and status with the advent of printing. Hebrews scribes (*sofers*) still take the



commandment ‘to write’ literally, do not use printing presses for the Talmud, and continue to hand copy every word instead. These handwritten copies are sent to Hebrew Temples worldwide.

### MORE ABOUT THE TRIBE OF GAD

To understand why we find so many Biblical graves in Kashmir, it goes back at least as far as Moses, when he allocated lands to each of the tribes. To the tribe of Gad, Moses allocated a portion of what today is known as the Trans-Jordan. Gilead is the name of three people and two geographic places in the Bible. During the years of Philistine invasions, especially in the early reign of King Saul, before he was able to muster a fighting force to repel the invaders, many Jews crossed the Jordan to seek refuge in the land of Gad (1 Samuel 13:7). Some of the mighty warriors of Gad joined David. The Gadites were described as *men of valor, men of war fit for the battle, who could handle shield and buckler whose faces were like the faces of lions.* (1 Chronicles 12:8-14)

When blessing the Tribes before his death, Moses likened Gad to a lion, foretelling the fierceness of Pashtun warriors, who identify themselves as Lions of Panjshir to this day. Moses prophesied that in Gad’s allotted land his own grave would be hidden (Deuteronomy 33:20-21), exactly what the evidence from Kashmir suggests. Gondopharnes was a king of Kashmir from the tribe of Gad, and this was also the name of the youngest Magi to visit Jesus at his birth. Thus, we have a well-established connection from Gad, to the rod, to the graves of Moses and Aaron, and to Jesus as King of Kashmir, where he also has a tomb, and possibly hid the very same rod of Moses.

Both Henry Walter Bellew (1834-1892) and George Moore (1803-1880) thoroughly investigated these Hebrew-Pashtun links. Bellew published *An Enquiry into the Ethnography of Afghanistan*.<sup>151</sup> Moore published *The Lost Tribes and The Saxons of the East and of The West with New Views of Buddhism and Translations of Rock-Records in India* (1861)<sup>152</sup> with numerous facts tracing these tribes from the Holy Lands to India. Recent DNA tests prove there is a real genetic-bloodline link between several Pashtun tribes and Ashkenazi Jews.<sup>153</sup>

### AARON

At Exodus 6:20, 7:1, and 7:7, Aaron is presented as Moses’ flesh and blood brother. Exodus 7:7 identifies Aaron as the older brother by 3 years. Aaron is mentioned 261 times in the priestly literature. Moses was present when Aaron died on Mount Hor (of which there are two possible locations). Again, we are assuming that Aaron’s bones and Moses’ bones were moved at some later time, which accounts for duplicate names, duplicate sites in Kashmir. The grave of Aaron in Kashmir is located in the town of Harwan (Harun, Aaron), a pleasant village reached by a 25-minute bus ride from Srinagar.

The signboard from the Indian Government proclaims Harwan as the site of the Fourth Buddhist Council held in 78 CE. King Kanishka and King Pravarasena were friends and helped coordinate the Fourth Buddhist Council. Many ancient stone ruins cover the hillside, remains of the shelters for the 500 monks who attended. All that is left of the main house is a large stone foundation. The tiled floors and other objects were removed and placed in the Srinagar Museum for safety. Many important pieces went to the New Delhi Museum.

This Diaper and Pebble stone wall design is found only in Kashmir and Syria. Local tradition knows this as the location of Aaron's homestead. On the back hill are remains of the houses built for monks during their gathering of the Fourth Buddhist Council. This site is protected by the Government of India Historical Society. Off to one side of the main structure, near the rushing mountain waters flowing through the ancient irrigation channel, is a large berm of earth outlined with a low rock wall. Aaron's grave is a typical, but much smaller, barrow-culture grave with a simple stone marker at one end.



An ancient stone slab once covered this grave, and writings carved into the stone identified Aaron but what language was it written in? Where is this stone slab now? I was told that it may have been taken to the Delhi Museum by State archaeologists to prevent theft by locals, tourists and pilgrims. This is common practice in Kashmir now, to take the relics away to a safer place, because cultural terrorism and theft of ancient relics is both widespread and lucrative.

The day I visited Aaron's grave was memorable for several reasons, primarily because on the journey back to Srinagar, our bus was attacked by militants throwing bricks and smashing windows, an event that has become all too common. Among the more significant recent bus bombings have been Bulgaria (Burgas, 2012), London (7 July 2005), China (Urumqi), Palestine, Jerusalem (Israel has had 25 bus suicide bombers since the Afula bus bombing in 1995), Mumbai, New Delhi, Nepal, and of course the terrible Bali bombings in 2002 and 2005 that resulted in great losses of life. Several people on our bus were injured that day. As the bricks flew and the shouting got louder, I threw my scarf over my head and ducked low to hide my distinctly European features. I didn't want to endanger anyone on the bus, especially my guide and protector, Bashir. Another brick crashed through the window and struck Bashir across the head, creating a bloody wound.

In the midst of this fear and danger, what I remember most was the faces of the passengers, their shame and embarrassment, that I, a foreigner and guest in their land, should be subjected to this, the worse behavior of their kinsmen. It went against every concept of hospitality and protection of Paktunwali. Melmastia (hospitality) is one of the most important rules of the Pashtunwali, to be hospitable to every person who is your guest. This is taken so seriously that hosts have literally gone to hospitals to tend to their guest, and to jails and prisons with his guest if the guest was arrested.

### THE GRAVE OF MOSES

Because of this accelerated local terrorism, and because this is so close to the border with Pakistan occupied Kashmir and the recent Kargil War area, the graves of Aaron and Moses were not easy or safe to visit and required a lot of advanced preparation. Moses' grave is on a forested mountainside where faint trails lead directly to Pakistan (Azad Kashmir), offering ample cover for cross-border terrorism, smuggling (drugs and guns) and crime.

The Kargil War of 1999 was fought here, tensions were still high several years later, and this still caused me visa problems and delays with every journey I wanted to make. Days stretched into weeks, then months as I hung on and continued slow, difficult research and note-taking. I was so close to the border separating India from Pakistan that I could almost throw stones across the border from one grave to another, but I could not physically cross. There was still local fear that Pakistan and India would launch nuclear bombs. Sometimes F-15 fighter jets passed overhead, then the Taliban, Pashtuns, and jihadists would wave their kalashnikovs at the sky in defiance, followed by a smile of relief when the planes actually flew away without incident.

Bandipore appears to be a contraction of Beth-Peor. Beth is Hebrew for *home* or *house of* and Peor means a hill or mountain, thus a *home in the mountains*. It will take a savvy and trusted local guide to guide you where you need to go, because most will take unsuspecting visitors to any local old grave and claim it is really the grave of Moses. I have seen other authors post pictures in their books that include their visit to the alleged grave of Moses, and I know immediately they were misled. The real location is well off the main roads. Whether anyone can continue the journey at all depends on the current state of militancy that week, or even that specific hour.

There are four resting places identified with Moses in Kashmir. One is accessible by horseback over the mountains, near Auth Wattu (*Ayat Maula* the sign of God) in Handwara Tehsil. The next is at the junction of two rivers, the Jhelum and Sindh near Shadipur, also called Kohna-i-Musa, and a third is at Pisgah. The best-known and most widely accepted location for his grave is on Nebu Bal (Mount Nebo), about eight miles from Bandipore, but this location is not easy to reach. In Pakistan, there are a dozen sites commemorating the resting places of Mother Mary, but only one is regarded as her *final* resting place. Perhaps Moses also had several resting places as he journeyed. Through the centuries these became regarded as final resting places.

### **BANDIPORE: VISITING THE GRAVE**

Bandipore, the town nearest to this grave of Moses, was rocked by a major explosion on November 19, 2002, killing several people with whom I had just visited, while I was residing nearby. Tensions were high, military was on alert everywhere, and travel was difficult. The insurgencies here have been ongoing for years. There were numerous Army checkpoints along the main road from Srinagar to Bandipore. We were required to get out of the car and be searched at each Army post. There were no assurances that anyone would be permitted past the next checkpoint. Each checkpoint got us closer and closer to the gravesite, but also closer to the troubled border of Pakistan, and that was the problem. More often than not, as I crossed the borders several times, I felt most afraid, not in Pakistan but in Kashmir, where I was not assured protection of Pashtunwali. I recognized men on both sides of the borders but we did not acknowledge one another on public streets. A glance and a silent nod were all that passed between us. This was best for all.

### **LOOKING FOR THE RIGHT GRAVE**

There are no signs in the mountains. One needs an honest, reliable, local guide who knows the way. On our first attempt to find the grave, our local guide led us many arduous miles over mountains, only to find ourselves in the wrong place. There was a grave, but definitely not the

right grave, not even close to matching the physical Biblical descriptions. One particularly arduous and dismal trip brought us to the grave of Sang Bibi, a Sufi hermitess, and two nearby graves for her disciples. All were situated in the traditional Muslim north-south direction. The fourth grave, set apart from these, was in the Hebrew east-west direction. Looking down the forested hillside, one was able to see stone markers for more graves almost completely lost in the fallen leaves and branches, but nothing is remembered about them. Two trees were planted next to the Hebrew grave about 400 years ago by Hazrat Makhdoom Shaikh Hamza. They have overtaken and almost completely obliterated the gravesite. All that remains is a legend and a rock, barely visible, embedded in the ground, covered with gnarled tree roots. Within moments, I knew this was *not* the grave of Moses. It did not match the Biblical description in any way; not its orientation, and certainly not its location. Tired and sadly disappointed, we headed back to Srinagar.

After further intensive research and additional enquiries, a competent and willing driver was found, and another attempt was made to get to the right location. This time we headed deeper into the mountains of Bandipore, further from Lake Wular and closer to the Pakistan border. The closer we got to the border, the more rigorous the searches became at the Army outposts, and the more my personal risks mounted.

My map, a gift from the Pakistan military at Kashmir Point, with several years of valuable research notes scrawled all over it, was seized by Border Guards, lest something as important as a good topography map could benefit the terrorists. No amount of begging, pleading, or bribes could get that map back in to my possession. It was a huge loss for me.

Driving ten miles or so past Bandipore, there is an unmarked right turn onto a rough dirt logging road, very easy to miss. The dirt road stops rather abruptly in front of fallen trees and boulders at the edge of the Jhelum River. In late summer, this river seems tame, but during the spring runoffs from the Himalayas, it is dangerous, deep and rapid.

The only way to continue from there is to cross the hand-made rope and wooden bridges across the water, enter a meadow where there is a cluster of small alpine houses, and start trekking up into the mountains. It took some time to get the help of a local elderly man who knew the grave and was willing to take us, but he was terrified the whole way. Recently, a group of British tourist-hikers in the area had been attacked, the women raped and shot, the men beaten and beheaded by cross-border terrorists.<sup>154</sup>

Every local villager lives in fear because they often get caught in the crossfire or held hostage by militants who compel them to cook, rape their young daughters and take their food, supplies, and warm blankets. I was wearing a burkha and traveling with several men and women from Bashir's family, whom he had convinced to join us for our own safety in numbers. We were all dressed in plain, unremarkable Islamic clothing, pretending that we were going to a local marriage ceremony, hoping to blend in, but this was still very risky. Bashir and our local guides kept glancing around nervously with fearful looks on their faces.

It was well worth the effort. This particular grave of Moses fits the Biblical description perfectly. It is in a small forest clearing lined with boulders projecting mid-way up the side of the mountain. The Jhelum River far below could be glimpsed through the forest branches. The large, unremarkable barrow-type grave, in an east-west alignment, was definitely a Hebrew grave. The marker was a plain, narrow rock slab embedded deeply in the dirt, only the top was visible above ground. Anyone walking by on the dirt trail would never realize this was a legendary grave. Only local tradition and prayer flags waving tied to low tree branches made it so (called 'prayer flags', these are long narrow pieces of fabric torn from garments or shawls and tied to branches or rocks, left to honor the dead in hopes prayers here would be answered). The bones of Moses might be in an underground cave here, or a rock shelter, or hidden in a stone ossuary under these rocks. If the bones survived the passage of time and weather, they could still yield DNA. Curious wooly monkeys sat beside me on a log, hoping for food. Hundreds of fabric offerings fluttered in the trees. I tore a bit of cloth from my own scarf and proudly tied it to a branch, feeling humbled to be in such a wondrous place.



These were deeply sacred, special moments for me on this mountain, like lighting a josh stick or placing a prayer in the cracks of the old Western Wall (the Ha Kotel or HaMa'aravi). In this tiny wooded clearing, fraught with danger, I felt overwhelming peace and gratitude. Here in the unmarked trails through dark, steep, and dangerous hillside forest, people were still finding their way to make this pilgrimage. There were dozens of prayer flags tied to the surrounding trees and branches.

People have been coming here for centuries to pay homage. How did they know? How did they find this place? What legends kept them coming? What prayers did they recite here that were worth the risk? How did they keep this secret so well for thousands of years?

I sat on the ground on the edge of the grave and let my black burkha and dupatta fall over the gravestone, hiding my hands from the others sitting nearby. Unseen, I hugged the stone and whispered a forbidden prayer, feeling it rise over the forest trails, above the treetops, up the Himalayan Mountains, beyond the white clouds and brilliant blue skies to the universe beyond. It was a simple prayer, yet laden with powerful emotions, thankful to be on this journey, and asking for nothing more than truth. This was the most majestic of tombs, humbling in its simplicity, yet grand in its hidden location in the Himalayan Mountains. Good choice, Moses. Good choice.



A message from Tulshuk Lingpa's '*Guidebook to the Hidden Land*' (translated from Tibetan) regarding his journey through the Himalayas in search of universal understanding. Tulshuk Lingpa was recognized as a tertön (highest ranking lama, revealer of treasures) by Dorje Dechen Lingpa at the Domang Monastery in eastern Tibet.....

'The name Kyirong (in Nepal) means "the place of happiness," and it really deserves the name. I shall never cease thinking of this place with yearning, and if I can choose where to pass the evening of my life, it will be here.'



Crossing the river with supplies at the base of the mountain near Moses' grave.



Author in Murree, Pakistan near Mother Mary's grave, Pindi Point (Queen's Mountain)



Top- resting on the trail with companions. Bottom- author in forested hill at Moses grave. Headstone is a deeply embedded rock surrounded by tumbling rock walls-the river is at bottom of hill behind author. Prayer flags (wind horses) hang in nearby tree branches.





## 5. KING SOLOMON



**SOLOMON WITH SON MENELIK**

*with permission from Christian Art.*

*Unto you therefore, O kings, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdom,  
and not fall away. Wisdom of Solomon, 6:9*

King Solomon had a strong presence and influence in India. Several places bear his name. Legend says the Kashmir Valley was once filled with water, making most of the valley uninhabitable. This vast lake was called Satisaras (Parvati's Lake in Sanskrit). In the Solomon version, he sent engineers to Baramulla (Sanskrit Varaha-mula) to release the backed-up waters and free the Jhelum River. In another version the flood waters were released by Lord Vishnu in one of his alternate forms. Baramulla was founded in 2306 BCE, 1300 years before Solomon was born. It has always been a major stopover along the Old Silk Road. Avalanches and earthquakes, which can be on an enormous scale in the Himalayas, may have blocked the Jhelum River more than once, repeatedly flooding the valley. This still happens today. According to another Hindu legend, the lake was drained by the great Rishi Kashyap, whose army unplugged the gap in the hills at Baramulla. Kashyap may be a reference to either the first post-flood king of Kish (in Iraq) or the Biblical Cush. All are associated with the era of the great Biblical flood. Cush or Kush (Hebrew כוש, Kush) was, according to the Bible, the eldest son of Ham, a son of Noah. He was the brother of Canaan (land of Canaan), and the father of the biblical Nimrod mentioned

in the " Table of Nations " in Genesis 10:6 and I Chronicles 1:8. The Psalms and the prophetic books lay special emphasis upon the wealth and commercial activity of the Sabeans (Cushites) who were Jewish tribes and kinsmen. Jews appear among the legends in India since ancient times.

Some historians are of the opinion that people of the Kash caste settled here permanently, thus the valley came to be known as Kashmir. Cush or Kush was the eldest son of Ham, a son of Noah. The Book of Numbers 12:1 describes Moses as having married "a Cushite woman". The Greeks called the Kashmir valley Kaspeiria. Chinese named it Shie-in or Kia-Shi-Lo. The Tibetans called its Kanapal, and Dards named it Kashart. There may also be a lost ancient connection with Sumer's city, Kish, circa 3100 BCE. The Sumerian king list states that Kish was the first city to have kings following the deluge. The word Kashrut/Kosher refers to a set of laws regarding food/diet. Cashmere is an archaic spelling of Kashmir; in some countries, it is still spelled this way, with a 'C' instead of 'K'.

For over 5,000 years, the road to Baramulla has been a trade route hub of human civilizations, most famously the Indus Valley civilization. The road from Rawalpindi, Murree, Muzaffarabad, and on to Baramulla has seen every major race and civilization in the world come and go through its mountain passes for thousands of years, known as the Old Silk Road and Spice Routes to this day. The journey was written about in many ancient chronicles in Greece, Rome, and China.

The Queen of Sheba (from Aksum, Ethiopia) and Solomon had a son, Menelik (Ibn-al-Malik). Sheba raised this son alone in Ethiopia. When he was 22 years old, he wanted to meet his father, and so he journeyed to see Solomon. Solomon was deeply impressed with this handsome, intelligent son, but this aroused great jealousy among other hopefuls who wanted the throne. The Bible only mentions Solomon's one son Rehoboam (1 Kings 11:43, Matthew 1:7) but it is assumed he had many more sons among his 300 wives and concubines. Menelik is only known from sources outside the Bible. The Rajatarangini (*History of Kashmir, River of Kings*) mentions Menelik and Azariah, son of the Jerusalem High Priest, coming to India to retrieve a great golden chest hidden there. In one account, Menelik took the Ark. In another account, the priests/magi brought the Ark without informing Menelik. Either way, Menelik was assured this golden chest (or bench) was his hereditary birthright, and he was responsible for safekeeping the original. In all accounts, Menelik and his magi companions are connected to India and/or Kashmir through acquiring a huge golden chest.<sup>155</sup>

Many authors, including Keith Laidler, Graham Hancock and Laurence Gardner, have written books expressing different views how the Ark got to Ethiopia. Some do not believe the Ark ever went to Aksum. Some speculate that it was discovered under Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem by the Knights Templar and taken to Europe. None has considered the original hiding place may have been in India. Ophir (Uphaz) (named after 11<sup>th</sup> son of Joktan in Genesis 10:29; 1 Chronicles 1:23) is also a port or region mentioned in the Bible, famous for its wealth, probably located at the mouth of the Indus River. King Solomon received cargo from Ophir every three years {1 Kings 10:22} consisting of gold, silver, sandalwood, pearls, ivory, apes, and peacocks. Peacocks originated in India and is their national bird today. This identifies India as the probable location of Ophir. Solomon and the Magi could have prepared alternate hideouts for the Ark very easily anywhere between India and Aksum by using this sea route.

Through Sheba's son Menelik, Ethiopians became followers of the Hebrew faith, and later were among the first converts to Christianity. The dynastic line of Solomon and Sheba lasted over 2,000 years in Ethiopia, until Haile Selassie, gg grandson of Solomon and Menelik, was overthrown in 1974. This dynasty is known as The House of Solomon or The Lions of Zion.

The lion is a symbol for both Ethiopian and Persian royal houses. The Ark of the Covenant is allegedly still in this kingdom, brought there by the Magi who accompanied Menelik home.<sup>156</sup>



**HALIE SELASSIE  
ETHIOPIAN KING**



**SHAH REZA PAHLAVI  
PERSIAN KING**

Reza Shah Pahlavi was son of General Reza Khan who took Iran in a coup in 1925, then adopted the name Pahlavi based on his grandmother's ancient origins. The name Pahlavi goes back to the House of Surenas, kings who sent the Magi to Jesus at his birth, providing a link between Jesus and the Royal houses of ancient Persia. The tombs of both kings, Selassie and Pahlavi, are intact and could yield DNA to determine if these ancient lineages may somehow be connected, and how they relate to the Hebrew family of Jesus.

### **SIGNIFICANCE OF ETHIOPIA, KASHMIR AND THE ARK TODAY: THE THIRD TEMPLE <sup>157 158</sup>**

The Third Temple, or Ezekiel's Temple (or *House*) is a Holy Temple architecturally described and prophesied in the Book of Ezekiel, a house of prayer for all people, a permanent dwelling place of God on the Temple Mount in Jerusalem.

Since the destruction of the Second Temple in 70 CE, religious Jews long to see the building of a Third Temple on the Temple Mount. Prayers for this are a formal part of Jewish tradition expressed three times a day as the daily Amidah prayer. The rebuilding of the Third Temple also plays a major role in some interpretations of Christian eschatology. Once Islam conquered and settled the region, they claimed the Temple Mount as their own sacred site <sup>159</sup> and refuse access or the rights of Jews to worship there. Efforts by Jews to pray on the Temple Mount often result in clashes with police and Arabs. Muslims claim the stated reason for the ban is that gentiles and Jews are regarded as "unclean" by Muslims, unfit to walk on the sacred mount.

The Mount is considered so sacred that it is even forbidden to fly over it because the holiness of the site extends into the heavens. Jews are thus compelled to pray and celebrate outside the Temple walls, at the Western Wall or Wailing Wall. Many believe this ban will stay in effect until the Messiah returns. Others have no intention of waiting that long.

According to religious requirements for the Third Temple (not yet built) the priests must purify their bodies with cremated ashes of an unblemished red heifer. A special herd of red heifers are always being bred, to be ready immediately if/when the Messiah suddenly returns.

The last mention of the Ark of the Covenant is located in 2 Chronicles 35:3, where it had been placed back inside the First Temple. This move is associated with the realm of King Josiah. There was no ark in the Second Temple. There is no solid proof that the Ark still exists anywhere, or that anyone has it. Although Aksum claims to have it, no one outside the protected temple is allowed to examine the Ark. For modern rabbis, something of such significance would not be left to chance.

We are left with three possibilities. [1] Rabbis have been to Aksum, seen the Ark, and remain silent (in complete collusion with the Aksum priests) in order to continue to hide and protect the Ark, [2] Rabbis have been to Aksum, seen the Ark, and are silent because they don't believe it is the original Ark, [3] The Rabbis have never been allowed to see the Ark at Aksum, and cannot confirm or deny its authenticity.

### TAKHT-I-SULEIMAN, SUN TEMPLES AND MAGI

Two significant sun temple ruins still standing in Kashmir are the Martand Sun Temple and the Takht-i-Suleiman or *Throne of Solomon*. Both temples face east, both sites have hosted several religions throughout their history, and both have been associated with sun worship since ancient times. Most temples of all faiths face east to gather the earliest rays from the morning sun, to warm the temple stones for the day's activities. This is a practical decision, not a mystical one.

Shankaracharya Temple is also known as the Jyeshteswara temple (*people of the sun*-which could be a reference to Zoroastrians) or Pas-Pahar by Buddhists. It is on top of the Shankaracharya Hill (also called Gopadari Hill) on the Zabarwan Mountain in Srinagar. It is dedicated to Lord Shiva (Shri Shiv Ji). The temple is at a height of 1,000 feet (300 m) above the plain and overlooks the city of Srinagar. The temple dates to 200 BCE. The present structure probably dates to the 9th century AD. It was visited by Adi Shankara and has ever since been associated with him; this is how the temple got the name Shankaracharya. It is also regarded as sacred by Buddhists. The Shiv ling was placed inside during the Sikh period in the 19th century. It then became an active Hindu temple and regular services were conducted. Some historians report that the temple was actually a Buddhist temple during the Buddhist era, then changed into Hindu site of worship by Adi Shankaracharya. Persians and Jews call it Bagh-i-Suleiman or the Garden of King Solomon. Persian inscriptions are also found inside the temple.

'According to Pandits Anand Koul (1924) the temple was originally built by the Hindu king "Sandiman" who, according to Koul, reigned in Kashmir from 2629 to 2564 BC. It was repaired by King Gopaditya (426–365 BC) and by King Lalitaditya (697–734 A.D).. Sikandar, the iconoclast did not, for some reason, destroy it. Zain-ul-Abidin repaired its roof which had tumbled down by earthquake. Sheikh Ghulam Mohi-ud-din, a Sikh Governor (1841–46), also repaired its dome. It was repaired by King Gopaditya (426–365 BC) and by King Lalitaditya (697–734).

The earliest historical reference to the hill comes from Kalhana. He called the mountain Gopadri. Although many experts believe that the current temple was probably built later, most of them agree that the base of the structure does seem to be very old. The name of the hill was changed from Gopadri to Tate-Suleiman during the period of Sultans. There is no historical evidence that King Solomon visited this valley.

The name Takht-i-Suleiman, however, seems to have persisted during the Mughal, Afghan, Sikh and Dogra periods. Any publication during these periods all refer to the hill by that name. The name Shankaracharya for the temple first appears when Governor Sheikh Mohi-ud-Din made the repairs in the mid-19th century. It had apparently not been used as a temple for centuries. At that time it was consecrated as a Shankaracharya temple and a Shiv Lingam was placed inside. It is only during the Sikh period that people started to have prayer services at the temple and the Shraavan Poornima started being celebrated there.’<sup>160</sup>

Jyesht-eshwara. Jyesht means *the god*, Jayesh-theg-vara means *the people of the sun*. Vara is both sun and Sunday in Sanskrit. This may be a link to the earliest Zoroastrians (sun-fire worshippers) who flourished nearby. The oldest name for the temple was associated with the star Antares (Alpha Scorpio), the fifteenth brightest object in the night sky.

According to Navaratna S. Rajaram in *Vedic Aryans and Origins of Civilization*, another name that was used for these temples was Saka, a reference to the Scythian-Persian Magi. This also refers to an order known as the Maga-Brahmins, who claim Persian origins.<sup>161</sup>

### CONNECTIONS WITH ZOROASTER

According to the tradition in the Parsee books, Zoroaster was born in 660 BCE and died in 583, but many scholars claim that the original man, first to use that title, flourished at a much earlier time. No one knows with certainty.

Long before being taken into captivity, the Israelites existed as a unified kingdom under Saul (reigned from 1050-1010 BCE), King David (reigned from 1010-970 BCE) and Solomon (reigned from 970-930 BCE). Zoroaster’s teachings were generally practiced throughout the vast Persian Empire before the time of the Jewish Captivity, around 587-597 BCE, but this is not to say that the ideas of Zarathustra did not originate with the Jews. Jews were under Persian control for 70 years. The Jews were freed by Cyrus the Great and allowed to return to Jerusalem circa 520-515 BCE, but not before the Hebrew Daniel was placed in charge of the order of priests and had a heavy influence on establishing their order and guidelines. Hebrew thought had a tremendous influence on Zoroastrians and magi.

Zarathustra/Ziasudra was the Magian priest whose religious teachings are preserved in the Avesta. The character of the Persian religion before Zoroaster’s time is not known, but a comparison with India shows many cross-cultural influences including the development of Sanskrit. At the time, the language in widest use by all nations was Aramaic, followed by Greek, then Latin. Zoroastrianism was the dominant world religion during the Persian empires (559 BC to 651 CE), and the most powerful world religion during the time of Jesus.

People of any religion could be Magi. Many Rishis may have been Magi. Daniel could also be identified as a Magi. Jesus was probably a Magi, too. It was a designation for priests and magistrates, for members of a group who trained together and acquired skills together in medicine and astronomy and as local magistrates and Chief Ministers for kings.

At any given time, as many as 80,000 Magi (magistrates) served in varied capacities in the Persian Empire, under Roman rule, and throughout India.<sup>162</sup> Herodotus (author of *Histories*)<sup>163</sup> states that the Persians, from the earliest times, worshiped the sun, moon, stars and earth, including the waters and wind.<sup>164</sup>

The resemblance between Zoroastrianism and Judaism (and later Christianity) remain and are many and striking. The laws in the Avestan Vendīdād and the Levitical code are the same, and shared by both faiths. The six days of creation in Genesis parallel the six periods of

creation described in the Zoroastrian scriptures. According to each religion, mankind is descended from a single couple. Mashya (man) and Mashyana are the Iranian Adam and Eve. The motto of the Zoroastrian religion is- 'Good thoughts, Good words, Good deeds'



**The Faravahar, symbol of Zoroastrians**

In the Bible, a deluge destroys all people except a single righteous individual and his family. In the Avesta a prolonged winter depopulates the earth everywhere except in the Vara (*enclosure*) of the blessed Yima. In each case the earth is peopled anew with the best two of every kind and is afterward divided into three realms. The three sons of Yima's successor Thraetaona/Erij (Avesta, *Airyā*), Selm (Avesta, *Sairima*), and Tur (Avesta, *Tura*), are the inheritors in the Persian account. Shem, Ham, and Japheth are found in the Semitic story.

Certain details of ceremony and ritual and ideas of uncleanness are shared among the sacred lawgivers of Hinduism, Judaism, and Persians.<sup>165</sup> There are also many correlations between Hindus and Zoroastrians in the Rig Vedas.<sup>166</sup> The cord worn around the chest is changed every year at the Janai Purnima (Sacred Thread Festival). During the celebrations, men, women and children wear holy threads tied around their wrists. Using knotted, fringed, string girdles (Jewish tzitzit, intricate knots with spiritual meaning worn or held while reciting prayers) was also associated with the rituals and clothing worn at the palace of Siddhartha Buddha's father. In Hindu families the Sacred Thread ceremony is performed when a boy is growing up. He is given three strands of the sacred thread which represent three promises (vows) he makes: to respect knowledge, parents, and society. It is in many ways identical to a Jewish Bar Mitzva. The threads resemble the standard Tallits (prayer shawls) used to this day. Zoroastrians traditionally wear a sacred thread around their waist, the kushti.

### **HEBREW MAGI AND DANIEL (circa 600-400 BCE)**

Wise men could not interpret dreams of King Nebuchadnezzar, but the Biblical Daniel, a Hebrew, could. Daniel had been brought to Babylon during the first captivity as a child. Given Daniel's ability to understand dreams, the king made Daniel the Rab Mag (*Chief Magus* in 2 Daniel). The Hebrew Daniel then became a Magi priest. As a young boy in Babylon, the teachers of Daniel had been the Megavan, a special class of Zoroastrians, great healers who specialized in interpreting dreams, studying stars, and making prophecies. The word Megavan appears again in Jesus' era.

The title Megavahana<sup>167</sup>, was given to a nephew of Gondopharnes, king of Kashmir, who was among the Magi seeking Jesus at his birth. The title also identified the son of King Gopaditya, who rebuilt Takht-i-Sulieman temple in Kashmir. This continued to be the Persian custom for the next thousand years.

## MORE HEBREW-HINDU SIMILARITIES

In the Vedic period, 1500-500 BCE, there were no temples for Hindu worship built in India. Takht-i-Suleiman<sup>168</sup> has existed as a temple site for 2,500 years, but not always as a temple to Shiva, nor any Hindu deity. Shikara is the name of a distinctive pyramidal tower on Hindu temples, not to be confused with shikara boats of Kashmir. The roof atop Solomon Temple was added at a later date. The Martand Temple in Kashmir also had many characteristics of Israeli architecture.<sup>169</sup>

Martand's design solved the problem the Jews struggled with, how to build a temple with three dimensions equal but not yet cubic. They were able to reproduce the Jewish Temple in Kashmiri temples more nearly than any other known buildings. Many cultural similarities exist between Hindus and Hebrews, even in marriage ceremonies. The primary witness at a Hindu marriage is the fire deity, Agni. By law and by tradition, no Hindu marriage is complete unless it is performed in the presence of the Sacred Fire, similar to the traditional sacred Zoroastrian fire, Adar.

This may be little more than a few sticks in a pot in the center of the wedding circle blessed by the priest. The ceremony takes place under a mandap, a vividly decorated canopy. Jews marry under a similar canopy called a Chuppah. Hindu, Hebrew and Christian traditions were monotheistic, one God for all. Lord Buddha knew the Old Testament. He shared main ideals and quotes, also well known to Romans and Greeks. The Vedas and Gitas were composed about the same time as the Old and New Testaments, between the 4th century BCE and the 1st century CE.

The Bhagavad Gita is often described as the Bible of the Hindus. Many quotes from the Old and New Testaments can be found in the Bhagavad Gita.

Bhagavad Gita: *I am exceedingly dear to the wise man; he also is dear to me.* (Ch. VII. 17) New Testament, Bible: *He that loveth me shall be loved by my father and I will love him.* (John XIV. 21)

Bhagavad Gita: *I am the way, supporter, lord, witness, abode, refuge, friend.* (Ch. IX. 18) New Testament, Bible: *I am the way the truth and the life.* (John XIV. 6) *I am the first and the last.* (Rev. 1. 17)

Bhagavad Gita: *I never depart from him, he never departs from me.* (Ch. VI. 30) New Testament, Bible: *He dwelleth in me and I in Him.* (John VI. 57)

Bhagavad Gita: *They who worship me with true devotion are in me and I in them.* (Ch. VI. 29) New Testament, Bible: *I in them, thou in me that they may be made perfect in one.* (John XVII. 23)

Bhagavad Gita: *Be assured that he who worships me, perishes not.* (Ch. IX. 31) New Testament, Bible: *He that believeth in me shall never perish but shall have eternal life.* (John III. 5)

Bhagavad Gita: *I am the beginning and the middle and the end of things.* (Ch. X. 20) New Testament, Bible: *I am Alpha, Omega, the beginning and the ending.* (Rev. I. 8)

Bhagavad Gita: *I will deliver thee from all sin; do not grieve.* (Ch. XVIII. 66) New Testament, Bible: *Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven.* (Matt. IX. 2)

Bhagavad Gita: *What sacrifice, almsgiving, or austerity is done without faith is evil.* (Ch. XVII. 28) New Testament, Bible: *Whatsoever is not of faith is sin.* (Rom. XIV. 23)

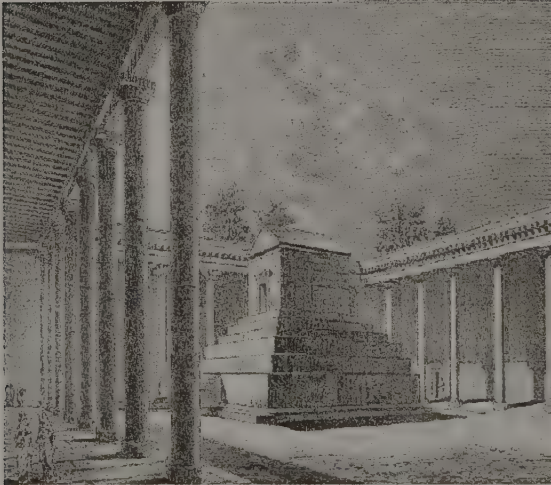
Some of the more philosophical or eclectic books of the Old Testament are post-Buddhist, such as Ecclesiastes, Job and Jonah. Ecclesiastes reflects Buddhist-like wisdom.

Jonah speaks of the universal compassion of God (contrary to the previous tribal focus). In Job, Satan appears for the first time, behaving towards Job in a manner similar to Mara towards the Buddha.

### RODS-ARKS-SECRETS: HIDING HEBREW RELICS

The safekeeping of valuables has been a major problem confronting every generation. The only solutions were to bury the valuables (sometimes in a tomb or coffin) or to build hidden rooms, cellars, stupas and secret chambers, such as can be found within the pyramids of Giza and the tombs at the Valley of the Kings. Thieves and grave robbers, often the very people who had helped build the structures and bury the dead, appeared within days and often stole everything. A well-known example is the tomb of Cyrus the Great (circa 600-500 BCE). Anticipating that his grave might be a temptation to robbers, his son appointed a family of Magi priests to guard the tomb, in a hereditary line, in return for perpetual payments to them from the national treasury. The mausoleum was robbed days later by these very same Magi caretakers. His corpse was dumped from the sarcophagus and tossed aside in search of valuables. History is filled with tragic accounts of desecration and loss, a reminder to us of the precarious situation for what little remains, including the Roza Bal tomb.

Cyrus had been a hero figure to Alexander the Great. When Alexander saw the tomb; he was horrified by the desecration. He had the Magi guardians arrested then ordered Aristobulus to repair the tomb. Today the site is the pride of Iranians and a popular tourist destination.



Tomb of Cyrus the Great in Pasargadae, Iran as originally built for Cyrus.



**Tomb of Cyrus the Great, as originally built, and after years of desecration and neglect. Recently restored, it is now a UNESCO World Heritage Site.**

### THOMAS REPAIRS THE TEMPLE

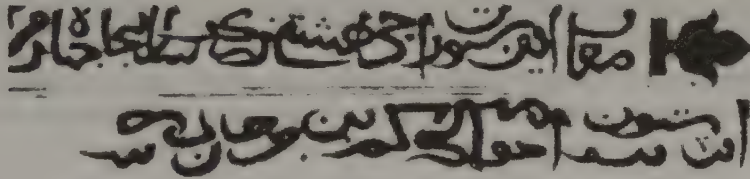
In 45 CE, King Gondopharnes was visited by the apostle Thomas during the wedding of the king's daughter. <sup>170 171</sup> A man was with Thomas, a look-a-like, almost a twin. We can conclude this was Jesus because other comments have been made about Thomas and Jesus looking like twin brothers. <sup>172</sup>



Thomas (Tau'ma) means *twin* in Syriac. Thomas and Jesus knew king Gondopharnes well. He had been the youngest Magi to go to Bethlehem when Jesus was born, so he must have been known to Joseph and Mary. Jesus and Thomas had come to see this king with an unusual request. There was a crack in the Takht-i-Suleiman temple dome (now Shankaracharya Temple). They wanted permission to visit the temple and repair the dome. This permission was required, not by the king, but from the local priests. There were guilds of priests (like unions) used solely for all temple construction and repairs. No one would offend these priests or deny them their livelihood. Delicate arrangements had to be made (which probably included monetary donations to the priests). A few handshakes later, Jesus and Thomas departed from Taxila to Kashmir with a donkey cart filled with tools and supplies to repair the dome. This is probably one of the greatest cover-up stories in history. Are we to believe they traveled 2600 miles/4200 km. to graciously repair an obscure cracked temple dome in another kingdom governed by a king they had not seen in over 30 years, who already had trained temple masons at hand to do the job? Why would Jesus and Thomas know or care about this temple, of the thousands existing all over India? What parts of this story aren't making sense?

I suspect this concerned the Rod of Moses (that was later placed in the tomb of Yuz Asaf) or possibly even the Ark of the Covenant. One or both of these may well have remained hidden here for years, under or near this Temple of Solomon, built on a steep, rocky mount overlooking the Dal and Nagin Lakes. After the temple dome was repaired, 'graffiti' was carved on several pillars and stone steps by Thomas and Yuz Asaf, using the ancient Persian Sulu script.

173 174



There were four original inscriptions in the Sulu script that were destroyed by religious zealots. Fortunately, these two inscriptions (above) were preserved in photographs before also being obliterated.

The translation reads as follows: *The mason of this pillar is Bihishti* (something of Heaven, heavenly ornaments) *Zargar* (golden, a goldsmith, or someone shining in character), *year fifty and four* (coincides with the dates Thomas and Jesus appeared at the Court of Gondopharnes in nearby Taxila) *and Khwaja* (Lord, Master). *Rukun* (pillar of faith, an upright man of God), *son of Marjan erected this pillar. At this time, Yuz Asaf proclaimed his prophethood, year fifty and four. He is Jesus, prophet of the children of Israel.*<sup>175</sup>

On the steep slopes are graves marked by upright stones with ancient etchings. Local tradition holds that these graves are Phoenician and Hebrew artisans who arrived with Solomon to work on the temple. Some of these men died before making the return trip home. According to Fida Hassnain,<sup>176</sup> the scripts found on some of these stones are early Phoenician.

There are 35 acres under the Jerusalem Temple Mount elaborately carved out with cisterns and secret passages. There are similar secret tunnels under St. Mary's Church in Axum, Ethiopia. I suspect that secret tunnels exist under, or near, Solomon's Temple in Kashmir too. Why here? Because Jesus had been designated 'auspicious' at his birth by the magi, and because he knew he was destined to return here. The rod had once been hidden on Mount Gerizim and

was almost lost to the Samaritans when they raided the site and stole the artifacts. Safety and secrecy were always of prime concern.

Jesus and Thomas needed to establish a new safe hiding place. By this time, history already recorded the theft of this Rod by others. Their journey to Kashmir and their strange request to stay at Solomon's Temple while making repairs suggests this is exactly what happened. They were here to secretly hide valuable relics, perhaps with help from local Brahmins.



**This is the temple on the hill known variously as Jyeshtheswara-Takht-i-Sulieman- and Shankaracharya Hill in Srinagar. It now holds a large shiva lingam for Hindu worshippers.**

### MARTAND SUN TEMPLE

The magnificent ruins of Martand can be found just a few miles south of Srinagar and Solomon's Temple. This temple stands on a high plateau facing east. Its trefoil arches form graceful frames for the mighty panorama of the snow-capped Himalayas beyond. This temple is so old that the five Pandu brothers of the Mahabharata epic are said to have worshipped here.<sup>177</sup>

The Masonic geometrical figure of the triangle super-imposed upon the square appears on several of the stones and pillars.<sup>178</sup> The same symbol together with the Star of David are found on early 2nd and 3rd century Merovingian coffins. Many of the Martand temple stones have ancient carvings, but they are now in a tumbled mass, their significance lost. Dr. James Fergusson<sup>179 180</sup> said of Martand, "This temple is only sixty feet in length and thirty-eight feet wide, the width of the façade is eked out by two wings as adjuncts, which make it sixty feet. It also realizes the problem the Jews had set themselves to resolve, that is how to build a temple with three dimensions equal but not yet cubic. At Jerusalem, that temple was 100 cubits, or 150 feet in length, breadth, and height. At Martand, these dimensions were only sixty feet. In all Kashmiri temples, it is one of the points of interest that they create the *Jewish temple* here more nearly than any other known building".

Philostratus provided us with a description of the Temple of the Sun where Apollonius of Tyana worshipped, and it closely resembles this temple.<sup>181</sup>



In fact, it could have been a reference to this temple because Apollonius spent thirteen years as a student in Kashmir and is often compared with Jesus. Some scholars believe that Apollonius was the same man as Paul the Apostle, or Paul of Tarsus.<sup>182</sup> Apollonius wanted to continue the work of Pythagoras, whom he described as his spiritual ancestor. Five centuries before Apollonius, Pythagoras had also been here. Philostratus described the wise men of Kashmir as *Sages who dwell on earth yet are not of this earth, who possess nothing, yet all things*.

When Apollonius left Kashmir, he wrote a farewell letter to the sages that said: *Iarchus and the other sages, greetings from Apollonius. I came to you by land, and with your aid, I return by sea, and I might even return by air, such is the wisdom you have imparted to me.*<sup>183</sup> According to his traveling companion Damis (or Demas), Apollonius indeed had ascended with the sages of Kashmir at least once. Such stories of ancient flight abound in India.



**Martand Sun Temple in Kashmir**

Martand in Kashmir is comparable with the Temple of Diana in Ephesus, Turkey, where Paul addressed the Ephesians. In total, it took 220 years to build, with assistance from many of the Greek states. It was an incredibly sturdy building, so much so that its vaults were used to store the wealth of the surrounding people. It became the banking center of Asia because the builders had mastered so well the art of secret chambers and fortified tunnels.

### **BRAMHA (ABRAHAM)**

Bharata is formed from the Sanskrit root Bhara, which under the sway of the rule of vowelization, may assume the form Ibhar, Iber, Ibhray, Ibhri, Ibri, Ibrini, etc., all equated with the term Hebrew. The Magi of Persia called their religion Kesh-î-Ibrahim; they trace their religious books to Abraham.<sup>184</sup>

Another meaning of the term Savitr (the Sanskrit form of the term Hebrew) is Brahmana. When the suffix mana is removed from this word, it leaves Brah. Through time and usage, this would give us the word Habra.

The very first Martand temple on record was built by King Ramadeva, mentioned in the Mahabharata. This king was coronated at Ayodhya, and the dates vary from 3000 BCE to as recent as 1100-1200 BCE. Ramadeva, like Abraham, is described as a great grandson of Noah. Rama-Ab-ram-Abraham means *High Father*. Aramaic is Aba Rama and Sumerian is Abiramu. In India, Brahma is a god, not a prophet. He is sometimes the father of the universe, at other times born from the navel of Vishnu. Several stories of Rama closely parallel the Biblical Abraham.

Melik-Sadaksina was a great Indian prince, magician and spiritual giant, son of a Kassite king. In Kashmiri and Sanskrit, a Sadak is *a person with magical and supernatural powers*. A certain Zadok (Sadak) was a supernaturally endowed priest who anointed Solomon. Why does the Kassite (of royal caste) Melik-Sadaksina, a mythical Indian personage, suddenly appear in Jerusalem as the friend and mentor of Abraham? Possibly because they were the same

man. The Sanskrit synonym for Yerushalayim is Yadu Ishalayam, which means the temple of the Lord of the Yadus, the descendants of Lord Krishna's clan. Yadus are Hebrews. The lines between Hindus and Hebrews are forever blurred.

There are at least 10 virtually identical quotes between the Gitas and the Bible. Krishna and Jesus are often compared, although Krishna has been relegated to the realm of mythology, compared to Jesus who is regarded as a living historical person. The Semitic tradition that involves Abraham is mostly contained in the Bible. For every place named in the Bible, an equivalent can also be found in the Ramayana. There can be no other conclusion. They are based on the same man, Abraham.

### **DESTRUCTION OF THE TEMPLES: WHY HISTORICAL CULTURAL EVIDENCE IS MISSING**

After the invasion by Muslim armies and the destruction by Mahmud of Ghanzi, the warrior Sikander arrived in India, and his presence was felt all the way to Kashmir (Sikander is 'Alexander' in Latin, not the same man as Alexander the Great).<sup>185</sup> Within a few months of Sikander's arrival in India, it is estimated that over five million people died, directly or indirectly, because of him. This holocaust in India was on a scale never before experienced in the entire world, a scale even larger than the European holocaust.

At Bijbehara, three hundred temples, including the famous Vijiveshwara temple, were destroyed. The Muslim historian, Hassan, wrote in *History of Kashmir*: "This country possessed from the times of Hindu Rajas many temples that were like the wonders of the world. Their workmanship was so fine and delicate that one found himself bewildered at their sight. Sikander, goaded by feelings of bigotry, destroyed them and leveled them. In the first instance, he turned his attention towards the Martand temple built by Ram on Mattan Kareva (river). For one full year he tried to demolish it but failed. At last, in sheer dismay, he dug out stones from its base and brought in enough wood to set fire to the temple. The gold gilt paintings on its walls were destroyed and the walls surrounding its premises were demolished. Its magnificent ceiling fell to ashes. Its ruins even now strike wonder in men's minds. At Martand, Sikander gathered great piles of wood and started a huge bonfire inside the temple. As the massive cedar beams burned, the great golden-domed roof collapsed. Then, stone by stone, the temple was dismantled, and the stones were used to build nearby mosques and homes. Martand temple stones with ancient inscriptions still turn up in odd places around the vicinity of Martand".<sup>186</sup>

In *Memorial of Mistakes, Converted Kashmir: A Bitter Saga of Religious Conversions*, Narender Sehgal writes: "The demonic gaze of Sikander fell on all the sacred and spiritual centers. All writings were thrown into Dal Lake and sunk under piles of clay and stone. It took a year to destroy Martand".<sup>187</sup>

One staunch Buddhist monk would not be forced into conversion. He refused to give up his faith or his name. Realizing his fate if he stayed, he gathered about twenty family members and planned for their immediate escape, although winter had begun. They attempted to get through a Himalayan pass that led to the Buddhist capital city of Leh, in Ladakh. The children, the grandchildren, and the parents, each hoisted a large basket onto their backs. Each basket was filled with priceless ancient manuscripts and relics, hastily gathered by the monks from local temples. They did not have enough food and warm blankets for the journey. They perished in a sudden snowstorm; their bodies were found huddled together on the side of the road the following spring.<sup>188</sup>

Within one or two generations, all traces of Kashmir antiquities and culture were wiped out. All traces of Roman, Greek, Hebrew, Buddhist, Jain, Zoroastrian, Brahmin, Pandits and Christians were gone. Entire family names and genealogies that had proudly survived intact for generations vanished, as though they had never existed. For invading Muslims and new converts, this was a way to seize lands and homes with impunity, to take on grand fake genealogies of their own, and they did so with great zeal.

### THE WINTER SOLSTICE: LET THERE BE LIGHT

Mankind has created rituals and ceremonies almost since the beginning of our emergence as a species. The sites for temples in Kashmir were already ancient religious sites being recycled/re-purposed. When Jesus lived in Kashmir during the first century, both Takht-i-Sulieman (Shankacharya) and Martand were still in use as active temples for the community. However, Takt-i-Sulieman was located atop a high, steep hill, and not very accessible for most people. Thus, Martand was the location of choice for big gatherings, religious services and festivities. The great winter festivals of lights associated with the Winter Solstice, Diwali (Deepvali) and Hanukah<sup>189</sup> were celebrated at Martand.

The custom of gathering around lights and displaying aromatic boughs and branches is as old as mankind. In Scandinavia, the Norse celebrated Yule from December 21, the winter solstice, through January. In recognition of the return of the sun, fathers and sons would bring home large aromatic logs, which they would set on fire. People would feast until the log burned out, which could take as many as 12 days. Nowruz, the Zoroastrian/Persian New Year, also involves lights and fire, and has been celebrated across the world for over 3,000 years. Rosh Hashana, Yom Kippur, Saturnalia, Nowruz, Diwali, these are the oldest rituals in the memory of mankind. Any Roman, Pharaoh, Pagan, Brahmin, or Druid, Jew, Buddhist, Zoroastrian or Hindu could participate in a modern Christmas or Nowruz and understand the traditions immediately.

The Julian calendar is lunar-based. The Gregorian calendar is solar-based. Lunar calendars have been in use for over 8,000 years.<sup>190</sup> Depending upon the lunar calendar being adhered to in a given month, several religions might celebrate a holiday such as the New Year or Winter Solstice during the same week, at other times their celebrations may be a month or two apart. (see Charts-‘Calendar Comparisons’) Rich and poor among all faiths would come to Martand, many with young children and elderly parents in carts. Food and warm clothing were distributed to the poor. Priests led candlelight services with song, chants, and prayer. Such services were so well known in Kashmir that kings and princes in surrounding satraps (jurisdictions) would make the trek to Martand for the two-yearly festivals of lights, one to mark the spring solstice, and one to mark the winter solstice. It was the ‘Times Square’ New Year’s celebration of the east! Kashmir lies on the same latitude as New York and experiences similar climate changes at the same time of year.

Similar fruits and flowers thrive worldwide in the same seasons. Fall and winter are apple season. Kashmir has extensive orchards, famous for their exceptional apples and fruits. Kashmir is referred to as the fruit bowl of India and apples of the region are unique. In India, Kashmir is the prime source of total apple production for the country. These orchards have been cultivated for more than 3,000 years. The apples and the equally famous almonds, were proudly displayed and served during holidays.

Deepvali (Dipavali: dipa means lamp, or light of the dharma, and avali means a row, hence *a row of lights*) is one of the oldest rituals celebrated by Kashmiri Pandits. There is mention of this in the *Nilat Purana*.<sup>191</sup> The festival can last five days and celebrates the victory of

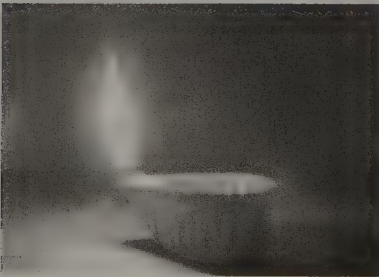
good over evil, light over darkness and knowledge over ignorance. It was celebrated locally as Sukhsuptika, which means *sleep with happiness*.<sup>192</sup> Homes and temples are filled with candles and electric lights. Earthen lamps called diyas are still used in temples, on the banks of rivers and lakes, at cremation grounds, at the foot of trees, in cow sheds, court yards and shops during the festival of lights.

## CELEBRATIONS

When Jesus was in Kashmir, nothing there would have changed his position as a priest, a rabbi, or a teacher. Thus, he would be expected to participate in local services. As a rabbi or teacher, he *could not* be absent while he was residing in Kashmir. He would be expected to lead the services for his community. He would be at Martand, he would be at Aish Muqam nearby, and he would be at Takht-i-Sulieman. They were all an easy traveling distance apart.

James Tabor states, “December 25th<sup>193</sup> as the date of the birth of Jesus can be traced back to the early 3rd century CE although it did not achieve more universal recognition until the late 4th century. It is common to hear the charge that “Christmas is pagan,” based on the popularity of the Roman winter festivals of *Saturnalia* (December 16-24) and *Sol Invictus* that marked the Winter Solstice (December 21st) or “birth of the sun”. Certainly, the celebration of such winter festivals, in various cultures where Christianity spread, have contributed to the seasonal popularity of December 25th, with or without much focus on the birth of Jesus”.<sup>194</sup> There is no doubt that many Christmas customs (decorations, trees, Yule logs, mistletoe, gifts, and parties) developed from such celebrations. “However, as far as we can tell, the designation of December 25th as the date of the birth of Jesus had nothing to do with pagan customs and practices. Rather, it was based upon the detailed chronological calculations of early Christians such as Julius Africanus<sup>195</sup> (circa 200 CE-See also ‘Nativity’ in ‘Mother Mary’ chapter). Pope Benedict XVI stated that the December 25 date was determined simply by calculating nine months after March 25, regarded as the day of Jesus’ conception (when angel Gabriel visited Mary is known as the Feast of the Annunciation).

Celebrating the winter solstice may not be called Christmas, Hanukah, or Deepvali by everyone, but it is understood everywhere. It is not about worshipping lights, fire, or stars. It is a celebration of the continuing cycles and delicate balances of the natural world around us.



I’ll share a little secret with you. If you visit the Temple of Solomon in Kashmir, at the very edge of the steep cliff behind the temple is a rock ledge. People discard their little handmade clay dipvali lamps (diyas) here after prayers.

I found a dozen or so diyas of various sizes and carefully gathered several good, unbroken ones from the ledge for use at home (to this day they are my little treasures and used often) but be careful. Don’t slip or fall off the steep, sharp

rocky ledge. It is a long way down from here!

The Jewish historian Titus Flavius Josephus narrates in his book, *Jewish Antiquities XII*, how the victorious Judas Maccabeus ordered lavish yearly eight-day festivities after rededicating the Temple in Jerusalem. Josephus knew it as the “Festival of Lights” (same as Diwali). In Judaism candles are held in a menorah with space for 9 candles. Many households collect decorative or antique menorahs for display.



The candles are lit prior to every Shabbat in Jewish homes and synagogues before sunset on Friday evening. At the end of Shabbat, a special braided Havdalah is lit. The light represents the first work of the new week. Candles are lit on the Chanukiah (Menorah) each night to commemorate the re-dedication of the Temple, when oil that should have lasted just one night lasted for eight nights. Candles are lit prior to all major Jewish holidays such as Yom Kippur, Rosh Hashanah, Passover and Sukkot. Shavuot Memorial candles are lit by Jewish families on the *yahrzeit* (anniversary of a death) of close loved ones every year. The eternal flame, or *Ner Tamid*, found in most synagogues represents the original flame of the Holy Temple in Jerusalem. Today, for safety reasons, many synagogues use electric lamps instead of actual oil lamps.



Christmas traditions, also associated with lights, are very old, going back at least 1600 years. Romans used evergreen branches to decorate for Saturnalia, a winter festival held around December 25. The month and date of Jesus' birth are unknown. However, by early 4th century, the Western Christians celebrated Christmas on December 25. Christmas is a compound word originating from the term Christ's Mass. Saint Nicholas of Myra (270-343) was a 4th Century Greek Christian bishop who attended the First Council of Nicaea, where he signed the Nicene Creed. This determined the course of modern Christianity. Nicholas was famous for his generous gifts to the poor and is associated with miracles. Santa Claus is based on his life.



**Fireworks over the Golden Temple, Hari Mandir, in Amritsar, Punjab, the most sacred place in the Sikh religion.**

There is no holding back when celebrating two festivals of lights on the same evening. Bandi Shor (Shodh) Divas and Diwali are usually celebrated on the same day at the Golden Temple in Amritsar, Punjab, India. It is an all-out, no holding back affair when Sikhs celebrate the release

of their sixth guru from prison, and Hindus celebrate the return of Lord Rama and Sita (from the 'Ramayana') to Ayodhya after their fourteen-year absence. Natives placed lamps (diyas) along the paths at night so they could find their way home.



(above) Sikhs celebrate return of sixth guru.

*Anadolu Agency / Getty Images-with permission.*

(below) Lord Rama and Sita-Coming Home.





## 6. BUDDHA-JEW IN THE LOTUS



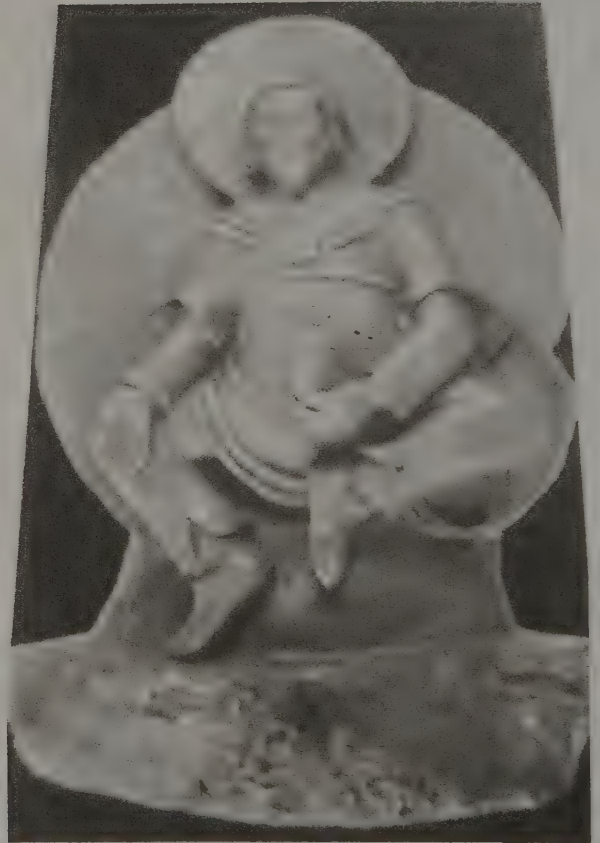
The lotus is one of Buddhism's most recognizable symbols of enlightenment and is important in many Buddhist traditions. The famed Lotus Sutra is one of the most important texts of Mahayana Buddhism and is the foundation of the Pure Land schools. Because the lotus grows in muddy water, it symbolizes the purity of enlightened mind arising amidst the suffering of samsara. It also represents nonattachment, as it is rooted in mud (attachment and desire) but its flowers blossom on long stalks unsullied by the mud below.

A large number of Jews currently practice Buddhism. Rodger Kamenetz, the author of *The Jew in the Lotus*, says, "A third of all Western Buddhist leaders come from Jewish roots." Half of the participants in the Vipassana meditation retreat near Dharamsala, India, are Israelis. According to one estimate, three out of four Western visitors to the spiritual center of Tibetan Buddhism and the seat of the Dalai Lama are Jewish. Most of the street signs in Dharamsala sport Hebrew letters.

Of all the Hebrew links between India and Israel, the most interesting is the influence of Judaism on the thoughts and teachings of Lord Buddha. One of the questions I frequently ask myself about Siddhartha Gautama, the Buddha, pertains to his probable Jewish bloodline. Perhaps Jesus and Buddha did share a family bloodline. Zoroaster, Buddha, and Jesus all share links to Scythians. Their families all used similar Scythian titles. Although he was allegedly born in the Himalayan kingdom of Lumbini in southern Nepal, Judaism was obviously well known to Siddhartha, and had an impact on his beliefs despite that fact that he is also regarded as a former Hindu. Did Jesus go to India to study Buddhism, or had he already recognized the Jewish foundations of Buddhism? Were Zoroaster, Siddhartha and Jesus all of the same bloodline through their Scythian-Sakya lineages? Yes.

**'Iron Man Buddha' from Tibet.** Tests done by scientists from Germany and Austria determined it was carved from a piece of the Chinga iron meteorite that fell near border of Siberia and Mongolia around 15,000 years ago. Man is dressed as Scythian with shakti symbol of auspiciousness on chest. Scholars debate about when this was actually carved.

[www.livescience.com/23483-nazi-buddha-carved-meteorite.html](http://www.livescience.com/23483-nazi-buddha-carved-meteorite.html)



Siddhartha Gautama, the Buddha (meaning *enlightened one*), was born into a family of Kashtriyas in 562 BCE. Most scholars place his birth in Nepal, but there are some scholars who dispute this. His father, King Suddhodana, was the leader of the local Sakya clan. The Persepolis Seals identified royals and other important personages within the Persian ruling sphere. Guatama was the name of the royal family of the Saka kingdom. Analysis of Seals PFS 79, PFS 796 and PF 250 found among the collection of important seals in Persepolis, the Persian capital of Emperor Darius I, are purported to be the Gautama family according to an interpretation by Dr. Ranajit Pal (The Dawn of Religions in Afghanistan-Seistan-Gandhara and the Personal Seals of Gotama

Buddha and Zoroaster, published in *Mithras Reader: An Academic and Religious Journal of Greek, Roman and Persian Studies*. Vol. III, London, 2010, pg. 62).

Sakyas were Scythians from the Caucasus Mountains. Strabo tells us that the Däae, along with the Massagetæ and Sacæ, are Scythians (11.8.2). Thus, the Parthians of the Parthian empire were Scythians, and Josephus definitely identifies them further as Israelites. Siddhartha's grandfather was Yudhishtira. 'Yud,' as we explored in the previous chapter, is associated with Hebrew origins. His mother was Queen Maya, who died seven days after he was born. He was raised by his mother's younger sister, Maha Prajapati. He was given the names Siddhartha (success and prosperity) and Gautama (the branch of their Sakya clan) by his father.

Buddha left his father's palace at age 16 and sought refuge among Brahmin ascetics. They designated him *the monk Gautama* or descendant of *Gautama*.<sup>196</sup>

He acquired the title Buddha at age 35 after reaching enlightenment while in deep thought under a bodi tree. This was his glimpse of eternity, his eureka moment, a split second of time that altered his conscious awareness forever. Buddha means someone awakened. A Samma-Sambuddha is *a Fully Enlightened One*, someone who does not withdraw to a cave or hermitage, but who remains in public life to teach and serve others.

Isabel Hill Elder wrote in *Buddha the Israelite*<sup>197</sup> that the first Buddha was none other than a person known as Saxon, the Wise One. This is the Anglo-Saxon equivalent of Wodin or Odin, the wise god. He was also known as Jakku, son of Jacob. She further identified him with Buzi<sup>198</sup> the Aaronite of the tribe of Levi, father of Ezekiel. Sakyas (Saka) is a form of the name Isaac-Ishakar. The consonants appear as S-C or S-K. No vowels are used in Hebrew.

The name Gautam *is* the name Gaud, for the t can sound as a d, becoming the Hebrew name for Gad, pronounced Gawd or God. Gondopharnes was of the tribe of Gad, too. After Assyria fell, ancient records tell of a new people living around the shores of the Caspian Sea. These people were variously known as Sakai, Sacæ, Sagetæ, Sakki, Scyth, Scythians, Scuths, Scuits, Scolotoi and Scots. Josephus identifies the Alani, Sarmathians and Scythians as the same Hebrew people from the Iranian plains.

In his book *The Tribes, The Israelite Origins of Western Peoples* (p. 128), Yair Davidy writes, "SACCAE was the contemporary Middle Eastern term for Scyth and the name is believed to be a derivative of Isaac. The appellation Sa or Saxon is a further development of the same name". Sharon Turner, author of *History of the Anglo-Saxons* (p. 87), agrees, saying that "Saka-Suna or the Sons of Sakai abbreviated into Saksun, which is the same sound as Saxon, seems a reasonable etymology of the word Saxon."

It takes no great leap to conclude that *Saxons* is a corrupted form of *Isaac's sons* clearly establishing the Lord Buddha as an Israelite. Even with Buzi (Basa-Buddhi-Bukhi), the change of one letter does not alter the word.<sup>199</sup> Turner further identified common elements of both Buddhism and Judaism such as the lion, the trident and the wheel mentioned in 1 Kings 7:33: *The wheels were made like chariot wheels. The axles, rims, spokes and hubs were all of cast metal.*

There is also an extremely close similarity between Ezekiel's writings and the earliest Buddhist records and inscriptions. Shakya is a Suryavanshi Kshatriya clan of the Hindu religion.

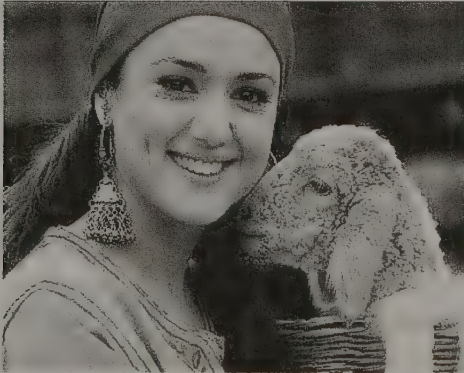
The Sakyas formed an independent republican state known as Sakya Gaṇa-rajya. The Sakya capital was Kapilavastu (near Lumbini), present-day Nepal. Items found in graves indicate trade from great distances was ongoing. In the region, south-east of Balkh, is where Zoroaster purportedly lived and died, where Alexander met King Poros (who may have been an ancestor of Jesus, identified through the shared title Poros), married Roxana (daughter of Oxyartes, a Persian ruler of Sogdia/Sogdiana/Sakya lands<sup>200</sup>) in 327 BCE, and made her brother the ruler of the Punjab.<sup>201</sup>

The next clue to the bloodline of the Buddha comes from physical descriptions. In most of the archaeology sites across Central Asia, it is difficult, if not impossible, to find any human statue figure with a head or face still intact. We have become accustomed to identifying the Buddha images with Mongolian or Oriental features. These features were assumed over the course of time as the faith spread deeper across Mongolia and China. These remain because they tended to be located beyond the reach of destruction by Islamic invaders.

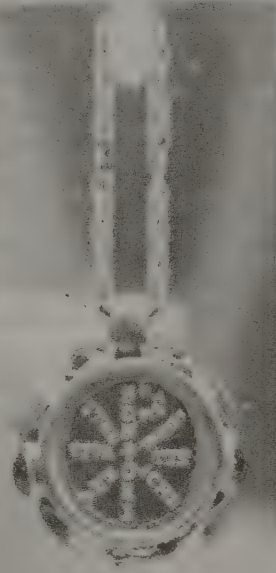
Buddha is perhaps one of the few sages for whom we have mention of his rather impressive physical characteristics in written records.<sup>202</sup> His physical characteristics were described by his wife, Yasodara to his son Rahu in one of the central Pali texts. The *Digha Nikaya*, or *Thirty-two Signs of a Great Man*,<sup>203</sup> states that he "was tall, stunning well-built in appearance, even as a youth. His hands and fingers were long and graceful. His complexion and hair were light. His bright blue eyes always sparkled". Many Scythians were similarly described.

A scholar of Indology, Ranajit Pal,<sup>204</sup> studied the strange historical connotations about Siddhartha and his family, reaching new conclusions as to why there are many similarities between Hebrews, Buddhists, and Christians. Pal made a study of the Iranian and Indian texts, including the *Jakataka Tales*.

There has been much in history that merged the families of Zoroaster, Buddha and Jesus, and the ancient Holy Land for them all was Seisten, a lush and beautiful plateau on the border between Iran and Afghanistan, the capitol of the Magi and the Suren family. There were probably more shrines and relics of Buddha in Afghanistan than anywhere else in the world, including hairs and a tooth relic at Bamiyan,<sup>205</sup> but most are gone now through looting and ignorance of their historical value.



To this day, bride merchants from the Middle East and North Africa arrive every year in Kashmir to purchase young maidens as their brides. They select girls ages 13 to 16, usually from poor families, who agree to a purchase price. The only requirement is that the girls, whose ancestors were Hebrews and Hindus, be Muslim or consent to conversion before marriage. When I lived there, the bride price was approximately US \$500 per bride. The system is now full of abuses that often serve as a cover for prostitution rings and the sex slave trade.



The Buddhist Wheel of Dhamma and the Christian Chi Rho pendant of Maria, wife of Honorius (398-407 CE). Louvre. The Buddhist symbol of the eight-spoked wheel is also found in Saint Peter's Plaza in Vatican.



## WOMEN OF THE REGION

Kashmiri was well known for its apple orchards and almond groves, but there was something even more enticing in the valley. Kashmir brides have turned up frequently in history. Some texts suggest that even Jesus had a bride from Kashmir, acquired during his first sojourn to India, his so-called 'missing years'. Her name was Marjan.

Kashmir was famed for its women, who were reputed to be chaste, intelligent, and extremely good wives and mothers. It was not just Alexander who was smitten with the beauty of the women in this region. R. S. Pandits, translator of the *Rajatarangini* wrote, "The women of Kashmir have been famous for their loveliness". Marco Polo heard of their beauty while in Central Asia.

The Frenchman Bernier wrote: "it is from this country that nearly every individual, when first admitted to the court of the Great Mogul, selects his wives or concubines".<sup>206</sup>

Marriages are customarily arranged by the parents (or at the very least, have to meet with parental approval). The girls have no final say in these choices, and hope their parents made wise choices for them. Girls are shipped off to an unknown land far far away, with an unknown language, customs, husband, race and culture. It has been the custom for thousands of years that brides will leave their parents and live with her husband's family. Thus, a mother with several sons will have ample daughters in law to serve her every need. The fortunate brides have a good mother-in-law. The less fortunate are little more than abused slaves.

It is customary for brides to be seen crying at their own weddings. Crying is a way of showing love and respect, of honoring all their parents have done, a way of saying thank you and goodbye. From the historical records, including the journey made by King Suddhodana,<sup>207</sup> father of Buddha, he selected Buddha's bride Yasodara from Kashmir. Kashmir was famous for schools of learning that attracted students from many countries. These girls were not isolated from life. They were well educated, trusted, of high moral character, possessing grace and charm.

What little we know about the life of Siddhartha is that he was well educated, as any young prince would have been in his era, in preparation for taking over his father's kingdom. Yasodara was the daughter of King Suppabuddha, and Amita, sister of the Buddha's father, King Śuddhodana. Thus, he married his cousin. She was born on same day in the month of "Vaishaka" as Prince Gautama. Her grandfather was Añjana a Koliya chief, her father Suppabuddha and her mother, Amitā, both came from a Shakya family. The Shakya and the Koliya were branches of the Ādicca (Sanskrit: Aditya) or Ikshvaku (of Isaac) dynasty, appears to be related to the Kuchi/Kochi tribe of Afghanistan, another Pashtun-Sakya tribe regarded as 'royal nomads'.<sup>208</sup> There were no other families considered equal to them in the region and therefore members of these two royal families married only among themselves.

She was wedded to her cousin, the Shakya prince Siddhartha, when they were both 16. At the age of 29, she gave birth to their only child, a boy named Rāhula, circa 534 BCE. The name of his son is yet another descriptive title that reflects either the bondage (rahul-fetter) Siddhartha felt while tied to palace life, or a lunar eclipse, a rahu, that may have occurred at the time of his birth. After the birth of his son, he slipped away from the palace to live a simple life of austerity, returning seven years later. His young son Rahula, no doubt at the urge of his mother, immediately demanded his inheritance.

Siddhartha promised him an inheritance of wisdom instead of wealth, and immediately enrolled the boy as a biksu (monk) in his new sangha (community). Establishing sanghas, schools, and ashrams was a tradition followed by many young princes and teachers, as a way of practicing their leadership skills on many levels.

In the Gospel of Thomas, we are told that Jesus also established ashrams while he traveled throughout India.

Siddhartha's family was upset by decisions made without their knowledge. They made him promise that he would always get permission from parents before taking a child into his order. He agreed. From that day forward Siddhartha and his son became inseparable friends

and traveling companions for most of their lives. Siddhartha had no other known children and Rahula died childless. This ended Lord Buddha's direct bloodline.

Little is known about Rahula except that he died before his father, who died at the age of 80. His mother Yasodara converted to Buddhism and organized the first order for female bikkhus (nuns). At Siddhartha's suggestion, she shaved her long, beautiful hair as a sign of non-attachment to worldly vanities. This is still required of males and females entering temple life, in part to remove any sexual connotations attached to women at the temples

From the ancient Temple of Diana at Ephesus, across the Mediterranean, Middle East,<sup>209</sup> and throughout Asia, temple prostitutes were an established part of temple life.<sup>210</sup> India is still dealing with devadasi, the ancient custom of dedicating (and often forcing) girls as young as five into sexual service for the priests (more about this custom in the chapter about

MAGDALENE). The *Histories* by Herodotus of Halicarnassus also makes mention of this widespread custom. Hebrew men and women were forbidden to become 'pome-kedeshah.' Deuteronomy 23: 17 reads: *There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel.* If temples were going to be available to women for serious religious pursuits and not serve as a shelter for poor, homeless, hungry girls, prostitutes, and unwanted children, then there had to be ways to differentiate spiritual and religious women from prostitutes and devadasis who lived in and around the temples seeking free handouts. Hair was an obvious outward signal of social status, vanity, beauty, and sexual attractiveness.

For Buddhist and Christian nuns, shaving or cutting hair was an outward statement the entire world could see and immediately understand. Christian nuns only cut their hair off once, on the day they are ordained, then they wrap their heads in coverings. This became known as 'taking the veil' - taking the vows and life of a nun.

In Islam, a veil is often regarded as compulsory for women, even for ordinary homemakers, but the premise for this kind of veiling is entirely different and has nothing to do with religious vows. These women are not participating in temple activities or public service.

For women who wanted to retreat and meditate, but not devote an entire lifetime as a nun, one could become an agarika, women who donate their time to public service in hospitals, orphanages, and caring for wounded soldiers. They must agree to five precepts: no killing, no stealing, avoiding harmful or promiscuous sex, no lying, and avoiding intoxicants. In some communities this is extended to include - do not eat after noon, do not wear jewelry or use cosmetics or seek out entertainment, and do not sleep in a soft large bed.



**Ani Choing Drolma (born 1971) a modern bhikkhuni from Katmandu, world famous for her melodic recordings of Tibetan Buddhist chants. All proceeds from her performances are donated to her Order of nuns.**

|    | Buddhist | Hebrew | Hindu |                                        |
|----|----------|--------|-------|----------------------------------------|
| 1  |          | ✓      |       | No Idol worship                        |
| 2  |          | ✓      |       | No swearing or profanities             |
| 3  |          | ✓      | ✓     | Regular prayers                        |
| 4  |          | ✓      |       | Honor father and mother                |
| 5  | ✓        | ✓      | ✓     | No murder or killing<br>(non-violence) |
| 6  | ✓        | ✓      | ✓     | No adultery, lust, or harmful sex      |
| 7  | ✓        | ✓      | ✓     | Do not steal or covet                  |
| 8  | ✓        | ✓      | ✓     | Do not lie (truth)                     |
| 9  |          | ✓      | ✓     | No covet or greed                      |
| 10 |          |        | ✓     | Cleanliness                            |
|    |          |        | ✓     | Contentment                            |
|    |          |        | ✓     | Penance                                |
|    | ✓        |        |       | Avoid intoxicants<br>(drugs, alcohol)  |

**5 Precepts in Buddhism-  
9 Disciplines in Hinduism-  
10 Commandments in Judaism-  
Islam does *not* accept the absolute authority of the Bible,  
teaching that it has become corrupted over the years, thus  
they believe that only the Quran must be consulted.**

The first laws that survived down to the present are the Code of Hammurabi, a well-preserved Babylonian law code of ancient Mesopotamia dating back to about 1754 BCE.

It is one of the oldest deciphered writings in the world and most of its elements are also in religious commandments, including the Ten Commandments.

The sixth Babylonian king, Hammurabi (circa 1810 BCE to 1750 BCE) enacted the code, repeated on the Cyrus Cylinder of the 6th century. The Hammurabi Code consists of 282 laws, many of which we still abide by today.<sup>211</sup>

There are earlier collections of laws including the Code of Ur-Nammu, king of Ur (circa 2050 BCE), the Laws of Eshnunna (circa 1930 BCE) and the Codex of Lipit-Ishtar of Isin (circa 1870 BCE). Later collections include the Hittite Laws, the Assyrian Laws and Mosaic (Hebrew) Law. Here is an excerpt from Hammurabi, written centuries later by Cyrus the Great in Babylon, circa 539 BCE. This is also included in the United Nations Charter:

*'I am the monarch. I will never let anyone take possession of movable and landed properties of others by force or without compensation (stealing, fraud). I forbid unpaid, forced labor. Everyone is free to choose a religion. People are free to live in all regions and work provided they never violate others' rights or inflict pain on others.*

*No one will be penalized for his or her relatives' faults (no tortures, beheadings, whippings, et cetera). I forbid slavery and my governors and subordinates are obliged to prohibit exchanging men and women as slaves. Such behaviors should be exterminated the world over. I implore God (Ahura-Mazda) to make me succeed in fulfilling my obligations to the nations of Iran (Persia), Babylon, and the four directions.'* <sup>212</sup>

We compare our prophets and politicians with other prophets, philosophers, shahs, emperors, kings and law-givers who went before. We determine how they solved problems, what worked fairly and successfully, what behaviors should be avoided or improved. Now we have to look far in to our future, and also consider what our lifestyles will be like on space colonies and when settling other planets. Some rules and beliefs that we embrace now will not be practical in our futures. What do we keep, and what needs change?

We can ask, "What would Abraham or Jesus do? What would Zarathustra or Buddha, Lao Tze or Confucius, Mahavir, Guru Nanak, or Mirza Ghulam Ahmad do?" Great minds shaped our modern world, not around religions and spirituality, but around communal tolerance, fairness, justice and peace, men like Pythagoras, Socrates,<sup>213</sup> Plato, Augustine, Aristotle, and Epicurus. Upon their shoulders we have built the civilizations of today. We cannot read a man's mind, nor prove if Abraham, Mahavir, Zoroaster, Jesus or Buddha actually communicated with God and angels. We compare our prophets and politicians with other prophets, philosophers, shahs, emperors, kings and law-givers who went before. We determiné how they solved problems, what worked fairly and successfully, what behaviors should be avoided or improved. Today we have to look far in to our future, and also consider what our lifestyles will be like on space colonies and when settling other planets. Some rules and beliefs that work for us now will not be practical in our futures. Other rules may endure as long as the human race endures, even far in to our future among the galaxies.

We *can* have spirituality without relying on just one religion by exploring the metaphysical aspects of the mind, for example as Rosicrucians or Buddhists. In fact, much of physics and cosmology today are centered around the idea of re-defining spirituality and 'souls.' Many scientists believe it became hard-wired in to our evolution millions of years ago, and serves as a valuable survival tool to this day. Physicists emphasize that the entire universe is connected via a vast network of conscious atoms. Spirituality is natural to the entire universe.

We should feel safe when choosing our religion, our creed, our mates, and our leaders. But suppose you were born in to one system, then decide as you get older that you *want* change? It is not easy to change religions, nor political/social beliefs. These decisions often involve entire families, rituals, governments and lifestyles. It's not just about the choices of one individual. How do you tell an entire close-knit family and village that you still love them, but will no longer participate with them in Eid or Christmas or Passover or Holi, that you are giving up generations of family traditions and loyalties simply because you choose a different path now? It would be regarded as disloyalty and disrespect to your mother, father, tribe, congregation, or community and even your country-those who followed these beliefs for generations, perhaps even millennium.

Through choices that we make, people in the world will know as much as they need to know about us, how we may behave and be judged, or even killed. Changing religion often *is* a death sentence. *Not* changing religions can be equally deadly.



## THE COUNCILS

By the third century CE in India, one could enter a Buddhist temple, a Hindu temple or a Christian church, and not be sure which religion prevailed there. Most of the temples and churches were built along the same standardized plans, and in some cases, the same temples were even shared by several denominations for their religious celebrations. The faiths were often indistinguishable one from another, although some things did stand out, such as attitudes regarding circumcision. Buddhists and Hindus do not believe in circumcision. Hebrews and some Christians are required by religious law to circumcise, as commanded by Abraham (Genesis 17:10-14). Coptic Christianity, Ethiopian Orthodox Church and Eritrean Orthodox Church all require circumcision. The Quran does not require circumcision, but it is mentioned in the Hadiths and Sunnas, therefore Muslim males are also circumcised.

The Council of Jerusalem (Apostolic Conference) is a name applied by historians to an early Christian council dated to around the year 50 CE.<sup>214</sup> Realizing the need for structure and form among the followers of Jesus, a hierarchy of leadership was established at this council, creating rules for day-to-day ministry of church affairs. Neither Buddhism, Hinduism, nor Islam established such structure, although Buddhism did adapt the same management guidelines after the Fourth Buddhist Council held in Harwan (presided over by Pravarasena). James Tabor, author of *The Jesus Dynasty, The Hidden History of Jesus, His Royal Family, and the Birth of Christianity*, believes that the established structure was based on the 12 disciples, each leading the twelve families or tribes of Israel to secure a royal dynasty directly from Jesus' family for generations to come.

Soon after the Council of Jerusalem, Thomas established seventeen churches in India by following the guidelines initiated at the First Council. Many of these churches are still active today

There were *two* Fourth Buddhist councils held during the 1st century.<sup>215</sup> One of these was held in Sri Lanka (Ceylon), the other at Harwan (near the grave of Aaron in Kashmir) in approximately 70-78 CE. The second Council at Harwan, convened by King Kanishka,<sup>216</sup> was attended by nearly 800 monks and lasted almost two years (although some say five years). The outlines of their shelters are still visible on the hillsides of Harwan today. From as far as Rome and Greece, the monks arrived with copies of everything written about Buddha and Buddhism.

If Jesus survived crucifixion and died at age 112 in Kashmir, as some Kashmiri educators like Professor Hassnain claim, then he was alive during this particular Fourth Buddhist Council, and probably attended on a near daily basis. It was convened, conveniently, on his great grandfather Aaron's homestead in Kashmir. Soon after these Buddhist and Christian councils, the two religions established nearly identical systems of hierarchy, including the hierarchy of their priests. Were Jesus and Thomas influential in establishing the final order for Buddhism? While this point is arguable, it might well explain the similarities between Buddhism and Christianity.

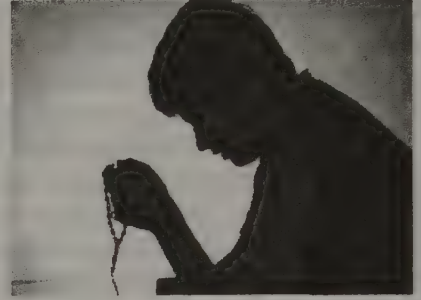
Buddhists tend not to have regular public worship in the same way that Christians or Muslims do. There was not a special day each week that had to be kept sacred. There is less focus on communal worship and more on private devotion in Buddhism.

There is a long list of parallels that have been topics of popular books; parallels between Krishna and Jesus, Buddha and Jesus, Buddha and Krishna, Buddha and Socrates, Jesus and Socrates, Buddha and Solomon, Buddha and Enoch, even parallels between Enoch and Confucius. The Ten Commandments from the Bible, the Ten Precepts of the Buddha, and verses from

the Bhagavad Gita all share a common theme, to emphasize the importance of morals in the lives of humans.

Another interesting Hebrew influence may be through the Buddhist Naga fraternity called The Circle of Mothers. This may have been inspired by the Hebrew story of the three mothers, Aleph, Mem, and Shin, mentioned in the kabalistic book of *Zephyr Yitzira* or *Book of Creation*. Circles of Mothers exist among both Hebrew and Buddhist women, organized to do good deeds, be kind to orphans and soldiers, and help elderly and handicapped members of their communities.

**The origin of prayer beads is lost in time, but they are common to all faiths. Tibetan Buddhism, Hindu, and Sikh all use a strand of 108 beads called Japa Mala. The Japanese use a juzu of 27 beads. Catholic rosaries consist of 54 plus 5 additional beads. Islam uses either 33 or 99 beads, one for each divine name of Allah.**



## ALEXANDRIA

Alexander established the city of Alexandria, Egypt, and it became the leading cultural center of the world, home to a quarter of a million people with different religions and philosophical orientations. One of city's greatest jewels was its extensive and famous library, boasting a collection of 500,000 volumes.

Cleopatra (69 BCE-30 BCE) was born and died here shortly before Jesus' birth. Her grandchildren were approximately the same age as Jesus (Jesus would have grown up hearing every detail of their lives). Her death marked the beginning of Roman rule that would change the course of religions and of world history.

Alexandria was not only the true cradle of early Christianity, but early Buddhism, too. Alexandria is where every philosophy and creed of mankind was gathered, studied, and integrated into almost every corner of the world, delivered by Zoroastrians and Hebrews, Buddhist and Christian monks, Phoenician seamen, desert camel caravans, soldiers and kings on fine horses, slaves and dancing girls, and Chinese silk traders walking beside their ox-drawn carts. All knew of the philosophers' ideas, from ancient Rome and Greece to Beijing.

The writings of Enoch were well known here. The Talmud, the Rig Vedas, the Laws of Hammurabi and Manu were debated and written about in every city along the Old Silk Roads. Some ideas stood above the others and had a huge influence on mankind and some men stood far above the others in best expressing these ideas.

## BUDDHA, SOCRATES, CONFUCIUS, JESUS

Of all the great minds that have influenced contemporary thought, Socrates, Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus have had the most profound and lasting impact.

Karl Jaspers (1883-1969), one of the originators of German existentialism, stated, "other men of great stature may have been equally important for smaller groups ... when it comes to broad enduring influence over many hundreds of years, these four are so far above all others

that they must be singled out if we are to form a clear view of the world's history".<sup>217</sup> In short, "these men are still visible because their influence is still at work".<sup>218</sup> Jaspers also wrote:

"they know themselves to be in the service of the Godhead, called by God (Socrates, Confucius, Jesus) or as the appointed instrument of a necessary redemption (Buddha)," <sup>219</sup> however, "the demands they make on us are never fully expressed in instructions that need merely to be followed. In order to understand them, one must experience some sort of transformation, a rebirth, a new awareness of reality, an illumination. The transformation exacted by Socrates is a transformation in thinking; Buddha calls for meditation and the way of life that goes with it; Confucius for a process of education that is more than mere learning; Jesus for a devotion to God's will that shapes the world". <sup>220</sup>

Was Solomon a significant source of Buddha's inspiration? Yes! We can gain an approximation of the order in which these ideas were passed on. Writing as we use it today began about 3100 BCE in ancient Sumer (Mesopotamia) and then suddenly appeared almost simultaneously in Egypt and China, circa 1200 BCE. Recently a Babylonian tablet called Plimpton 322 <sup>221</sup> (written between 1900 and 1600 BCE) was translated; it is the world's oldest and most completely accurate trigonometry table. In other words, highly complex brain functions became apparent almost as soon as writing appeared.

Consider the following similarities.....

- [1] The Bible states, *Men of all nations came to listen to Solomon's wisdom, sent by all the kings of the world who had heard of his wisdom.* (1 Kings 4:34, NIV) India was almost certainly among those nations.
- [2] Buddha's first book, a collection of 423 proverbs, is filled with hundreds of proverbs copied from Solomon.
- [3] Virtually all of the key emphases of Darius, Cyrus and Buddha were prominent themes in the writings of both King David and his son Solomon, including peace, tolerance, the illusory nature of this world, pervasive suffering in this world, meditation, overcoming ignorance with wisdom and understanding, enlightenment, monks (priests) and secular ethics.
- [4] Every one of the 12 key elements of Buddhism (the Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Noble Path) was expressed in detail in Solomon's writings. The main exceptions to this are due to specific beliefs of Hinduism (reincarnation and vegetarianism) that clearly differ from Judaism.
- [5] Solomon's ways of the 'righteous' coincide with Buddha's 'right' ways of thinking and acting.
- [6] An ideal that Solomon fulfilled early in his reign is clearly described in one of Buddha's proverbs, even though that ideal was highly undesirable, according to Buddha's own teachings.
- [7] The core and bulk of Buddhism can be nearly replicated by following a four-step process: **a).** begin with Solomon's writings, excluding references to God, **b).** assume reincarnation, **c).** renounce the world and **d).** retreat within to insulate yourself from suffering.
- [8] Today a third of all Western Buddhist leaders have a Jewish background.<sup>222</sup> There is a large Hebrew temple in the center of Bangkok, Thailand, where Buddhism is also practiced.
- [9] The Five Moral Precepts of Buddha parallel the last five of the Ten Commandments of Moses, a prominent foundation of Judaism.

These similarities are at the core of what we call the 'Axial Age'. Solomon and the Greeks had an established relationship before Buddhism emerged. The Jews of Alexandria were a major

segment of the Greek population. Two major areas of the city were predominantly Jewish. There were more Greek-speaking Jews in Alexandria than all the Jews in Jerusalem. The Jewish historian Josephus wrote, "Alexander the Great, upon finding the readiness of the Jews in Egypt in assisting him against the Egyptians, and as a reward for such assistance, gave them [the Jews] equal privileges in this city [Alexandria] with the Grecians themselves".<sup>223</sup> It was to this vibrant atmosphere that King Ashoka proudly sent Buddhist monks to Alexandria to discuss and debate with their peers. Buddhist monks were then sent out by King Ashoka (260-218 BCE) to spread the faith.

He sent missionaries to India and beyond to Egypt, Palestine, and Greece. St. Origen even mentions they reached Britain. The Greeks of the Alexandrian kingdoms of northern India were Buddhists. The Kushan king Kanishka was Buddhist, and the Buddhist council was held in Kashmir in about 100 CE organized by him. Greek Buddhists who attended had recorded the Sutras on copper sheets.<sup>224</sup>

Many bore similarities with Christ's life and sayings. The Torah (Pentateuch or Five Books of Moses) was translated into Greek about 270 BCE. By the 2nd century CE, the Christian Clement of Alexandria acknowledged Buddhism for its profound influence on Greek thought.

According to one account, King Ptolemy II Philadelphus of Egypt wanted a copy of the Hebrew Bible for his great library in Alexandria. Theophrastus (372-288 BCE) remarks that "being a race of philosophers, they (Jews) converse with each other about divinity, and during the night they view the stars, turning their eyes to them and invoking their God with prayers".

This could serve as a still-accurate portrayal of synagogues in the modern era, where evening prayers (Maariv, Ma'ariv, Arvit) are traditionally begun at sundown with the appearance of the first stars.

Pliny the Elder, author of *The Natural History* (Chapter 21) wrote, "Greek writers resided at the courts of Indian kings (including Ashoka, who took on Greek names and became Buddhist based on his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew philosophers) such as Megasthenes and Dionysius, who were sent thither by Philadelphus". Eusebius of Caesarea (circa 283-371 CE) said, "The religion of Jesus Christ is neither new, nor strange".

In *Anacalypsis* (Vol. 2, pp. 438, 439), British orientalist Godfrey Higgins insisted that Christianity was already firmly in place in both the West and the East many centuries before Jesus was born. He said,

*"The Christians of the West probably descended directly from the Buddhists, rather than from the Brahmins".*

Buddhism, unlike Hinduism with its caste system, or Christianity with its requirements for baptism, is an inclusive religion, or perhaps better described as 'modern philosophy with prayer as a sideline'<sup>225</sup> it embraces all people regardless of race, culture, ethnicity, gender, personal identity, etc. Buddhism is a religion that seeks to co-exist within an existing culture because the human condition is similar regardless of culture, race, or religion, a non-theistic (not God-centered) religion making it very different from atheism or theistic religion. Non-theism means that the Gods or supernatural beings are neither central to the religion or a requirement of the religion. Based on his own experience, the Buddha saw that each human being had the capacity to purify the mind, develop infinite love and compassion and perfect understanding with or without a concept of God in charge of these things for us, and certainly attainable without threats or fear of heaven or hell. He shifted attention from the heavens to the heart, encouraging us to find solutions to our problems through self-understanding.

The Buddha is not thought of as a god in Buddhism. He is looked up to and respected as a great teacher in the same way that many respect Moses as a prophet, or Abraham Lincoln as a great president. He was a human being who found perfection through morality, service to others, and ethics.

Does that mean that every Buddhist in the world is an atheist? No. Some Buddhists do believe in God, others do not. A Buddhist can believe in God, identifying himself as Christian or Jew, and still be a Buddhist. One can be uncertain as to the existence of God and still be a Buddhist. One can be a scientist, especially a physicist, and find much compatibility with Buddhism. The Dalai Lama wrote about this relationship between Buddhism and science in his book, *The Universe in a Single Atom: The Convergence of Science and Spirituality* (Harmony Publishers, 2006).

Buddhism means one can totally reject the existence of anything remotely supernatural, be a hard-core atheist and still be a Buddhist. Islam is especially hostile toward Buddhists, regarding them as heathens and atheists who do not believe in any God. Incorporating Buddhist concepts into other philosophies and religions was a popular intellectual pursuit when Jesus lived, and today one can visit Buddhist countries like Thailand and Nepal, and find synagogues and churches right next to Buddhist monasteries, where visitors practice their own faith while learning Buddhism techniques.

Due to the infusion of Greek-Hellenic philosophies into Buddhist philosophies, a new form of Buddhism, Mahayana Buddhism, emerged and spread to China and Japan via the Old Silk Route. In the Punjab, Greek Buddhists were known as Yonas. Jesus never had to travel to India to learn Buddhism. He was surrounded with its philosophy. Even among Hebrews, the precepts were already part of his cultural heritage. Why was Jesus missing for eighteen years in the Bible? Did he go to India to study with Buddhist and Hindu masters? No, not entirely.

The answer is hidden in plain sight. Jesus went to school, considered higher education or university of his day, not just to know more about great philosophies like Socrates and Buddhism, but to learn to read, write, think, and manage to be a competent adult and leader.

Jesus the man was educated enough to leave a very favorable impression on his peers. Further, Jesus was declared a king at his birth (the Magi visit) and could not have been accepted as a competent reputable king without first proving he was literate enough to handle the job. Can we identify a kingdom on earth for him? Yes, we can, in Kashmir.

### IVY LEAGUE COLLEGES

*And the child grew strong in spirit, he was in the desert (away in an unknown land) until the day of his showing unto Israel. Luke2:40*

The words *in the desert* indicate that Jesus was neither in his own land, nor in Judea, during the missing Biblical years. It simply means *an unknown place*. When Jesus returned, years later as a grown man, Luke 2:52 said, "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature and in favor with God and men". The evangelists did not feel compelled to explain the obvious. As a result, twenty-nine of the most important and formative years of Jesus are passed over in complete silence. The *Jami-ut-Tawarikh* states that Jesus was perhaps thirteen years old when he left for the Far East countries.<sup>226</sup> There are references to his earlier education beginning in Egypt, when the family fled to escape Herod.

The Old Silk Road, the main artery for mankind's trade in goods, cultures, and ideas for 7,000 years followed the Himalayan curve along the top of India. The cities built along these corridors were known throughout the ancient world and attracted students and teachers

from all countries to Alexandria and Rome, to Taxila and Magadha (Harappa and Mohenjodaro), Samarkand (oldest city in Central Asia) Kashgar and Loulan along the upper Taklamakan and Gobi Desert borders where they meet the Eurasian Steppe (Chart 5 ) Great cities also developed along the sea routes, and several of these great seaports were stop-overs for Solomon's Navy.

India was at the center of it all. India, *not* Rome or the Persian Empire, had the largest economy in the ancient world, controlling  $\frac{1}{4}$  to  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the world's wealth. That Jesus went to India as a youth, and remained there for up to eighteen years, is disputed only because this information was left out of the canonical Gospels (he was 'lost' only to the writers who remained behind).

This is a great loss for the western world because the story of Jesus' life and death cannot be fully understood without acknowledging his many years in India. If there is additional information about Jesus *after* the crucifixion, be it in India or elsewhere, very few in the western world today take it seriously. If, as they believe, that Jesus died on the cross, then why bother looking for him beyond the crucifixion? This is a big mistake in critical thinking. If Jesus did *not* die on the cross but was revived on the third day and rose to rule an earthly kingdom, then we need to determine where, and that search leads us to Kashmir.

Much has been lost, misinterpreted, and misunderstood because we fail to look past the third day after the crucifixion. For a Christian, this is not even remotely possible to consider.

It is 'fringe theory' or 'pseudo history', a big lie requiring the rewriting of established dogma. Jesus went directly to Heaven and now sits at the right hand of God. No further inquiry or alternative explanations are possible for most Christians.

The ancient kingdom of Magadha is frequently mentioned in Jain and Buddhist texts as the location for advanced learning, also mentioned in the Ramayana, Mahabharata and Puranas. These empires led India in science, mathematics, astronomy, religion and philosophy and continued well into the Indian Golden Age (320 to 550 CE). Jesus and Magdalene met in Magadha according to accounts unknown in the west.

Taxila and the Nalanda University in north central India have existed since 700 BCE. This date is assured because Greek historians like Strabo and Megasthenes were the first outsiders to mention them. They were famous Ivy League school-university towns and centers of intellectualism.

Tibet 'Om'

Hebrew 'Chaim'

**The letters resemble one another both in style and in meaning.**

Around the ages of 14 to 16 years, just about the time that Jesus left the Holy Lands, families would proudly send their children off with an 'upadhya,' a private tutor. In Buddhism and among Brahmins, an upadhya is also a religious functionary responsible for guiding novices and entrusting monastic precepts to them ('priest-kings'). They remained steadfast at the child's side for twenty years or more, almost from birth to adulthood, and the relationships often lasted well beyond. They were rewarded with handsome gifts, including homes and lifetime grants if their students made good impressions on the schoolmasters.

Magadha and Taxila were premier centers of learning in Jesus' era, attracting students from great distances, even as far as China. Dr. Ahmad Dani<sup>227</sup> was a lead archaeologist at Taxila for over 30 years. He documented thousands of edicts and best understood the day-to-day routine of student life there. At his home in the suburbs of Islamabad, we would sit on his lawn for hours and talk about life at Taxila in the first century. His passion was contagious. He explained how the schools were spread out over a vast area. There were a thousand teachers specialized in various subjects, and over 10,000 students per year just at Taxila.

The classes were attended by students from China, Japan, Rome, Greece, Egypt, Ethiopia, and even Britain. Priests representing dozens of religions gathered here. Buddhism was thriving, and many Buddhist monks were instructors at Taxila.<sup>228</sup> Up to the 10th century, such vibrant provinces of learning had sprung up all over India. Each ruler or king in the world at that time was measured by how many teachers, astronomers, mathematicians, artists, musicians, and other learned men he attracted to his jurisdiction.

### JESUS IN INDIA

It was to Egypt that Joseph and Mary took Jesus during his early years, after fleeing Herod. This event is told in the Gospel of Matthew (Matthew 2:13-23). This was a good choice because here was located the famous Library of Alexandria,<sup>229</sup> a great center of learning visited by world-famous leaders and statesmen. When Joseph and Mary fled to Egypt to avoid Herod, they walked the famous coastal road to Alexandria (312 m./503 k. a journey of about 3-4 weeks walking or by cart, passing stunning brilliant beaches, ports, and sea views). This is still a main thoroughfare today. There, Jesus could sit in the greatest library of the ancient world, be inspired by the greatest minds, and have access to hundreds and thousands of scrolls to excite his appetite for higher learning. There are probably more places named after Mother Mary in Egypt than anywhere else.



The Coptic Church was founded in Egypt by Saint Mark in 54 CE. It split with the Eastern Orthodox Church in 451 CE. The Coptic Orthodox Church claimed to have apparitions of Mary that were seen by over a hundred thousand people from 1997 to 1998. The last Biblical appearance of Jesus was when he was twelve years old. Luke mentions his appearance at the Temple in Jerusalem to celebrate Passover. (Luke 2:41-50). His intelligence and education made an impression on the leading rabbis of the day, even at that young age.

Then for the next 18 years, there are no more *Biblical* records of Jesus. All mention of Jesus going to India for higher learning, or for any other purpose, are found *outside* the Bible, often in obscure Arabic-Persian-Buddhist Pali sources not translated to English.

These include: [1] *Waqiat-i-Kashmir (The Story of Kashmir)* by Muhammad Azam Didamari (1747), [2] *The History of Kashmir* makes mention of a Prince Yuzasaf, [3] *Ikmal uddin* written by Ibn Babawayah, [4] Nicolas Notovitch published *The Unknown Life of Christ* in 1884, based on the St. Issa Scroll, a scrap of paper located in the Hemis monastery recording a visit from Jesus to a Himalayan monastery (never documented or seen again; accounts based on this paper are considered fakes unless and/or until it appears again), [5] *The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ*, based on channeled information from the theosophy movement of the 19th century, attributed to Levi H. Dowling, and [6] The Bhavishya Maha Purana writings (which have been seriously altered to insert Jesus, given that he hadn't appeared in the original).

Ahmaddis, a branch of Islam centered totally on the belief that Jesus survived the crucifixion and died in Kashmir, have retained numerous ancient accounts. They have relied on Muslim and Persian sources to trace the sojourn of Jesus, whom they refer to as Yuza Asaph. The books, *Christ in Kashmir* by Aziz Kashmiri, and *Jesus Lived in India* by Holger Kersten list documents and articles in support of the Ahmaddi view, but these books also reference questionable and fraudulent sources.<sup>230</sup> There is another theory based on an Arthurian legend that Jesus travelled to Britain, not India, during his lost years (of course, he could have journeyed to both during those 18 missing years). The Romans already had a well-established presence in Britain.

During the late 12th century, Joseph of Arimathea became connected with Arthurian lore, appearing as the first keeper of the Holy Grail. This idea first appears in Robert de Boron's *Joseph d'Arimathie* in which Joseph receives the Grail from an apparition of Jesus and sends it with his followers to Britain. This story is made more intriguing because it appeared in Europe coinciding with the arrival of Prester John from India, a possible descendant of the Magi who may have had access to records and information previously unknown in the west. This will be discussed in more detail later.

There are additional critical sources for Jesus in India stories. An India historical scholar, Ranajit Pal, has determined that Jesus and his entire family must have been related to King Ashoka and King Gondopharnes; someone Jesus visited with Thomas circa 54 CE.

The Acts of Thomas<sup>231</sup> was written at the end of the first century by Xenophon<sup>232</sup> (who met Jesus and stayed with Thomas in India). Xenophon wrote in Syriac, and later copies survived in Greek. Acts of Thomas is considered either canonical or apocryphal by different Christian theologians. The short book, Acts of Yesu, describes Jesus' reception by eastern sages, his education in various schools around the world and his ministry to groups of Nasserites, Essene, Persian and Tibetan schools. The story ends with the Palestinian ministry, stating "this is the beginning of the Acts of Yesu ...". The middle and ending have been lost.

St. Siphor also wrote about Jesus, by "receiving his information from the Holy Spirit" which suggests channeled information from a ghost or a spirit, however Holy Spirit can be misleading because the term was also applied to the physical Jesus after the crucifixion.

Reverend Yajin,<sup>233</sup> the Senior Elder of Church of the East in Srinagar,<sup>234</sup> explained that Holy Spirit referred to the physical Jesus after the crucifixion, as though his survival imbued him with some extra special characteristic. Saul (Paul) also wrote of Jesus this way, seeing him in the flesh after he had purportedly died and returned.

According to Church of the East, The Acts of Thomas was first compiled in Srinagar, Kashmir in the mid first century and early second century, soon after Siphor had visited Srinagar following the death of Thomas. Acts of Thomas was used by Churches as a source book for the western Gospels until Christianity labeled the books non-canonical and Gnostic, banning them in the west.



Whether prophet, prince, or king, Jesus lived in very unassuming ways following the crucifixion. He valued privacy and secrecy, accomplishing his work from the background, behind the shadows of his apostles, yet as the acknowledged leader of men like Peter, Bartholomew, Thomas and John. They were at the forefront of Christian history while Jesus, the great CEO, remained inauspiciously in the background. This protected not only himself, but his Mother, his family, Magdalene, and all his followers, friends, and disciples. But he never stopped working or caring, as evidenced by the writings of the apostles.

### JULIAN MONASTERY

Near Taxila is the Julian Monastery,<sup>235</sup> the ancient equivalent of a modern Oxford or Harvard university. The monastery contained 28 rooms for students in addition to a large pool for washing. The monastery also consisted of a second floor with an additional 28 rooms.

Stairs of stone to the upper floor are still preserved. Statues of Buddha are present in front of some of the rooms. The Buddhist University at Julian, attached to the monastery, is one of the oldest universities in the world. Sir John Marshall determined that the name of this monastery was originally associated with Julian of Nisibis.<sup>236</sup> Many teachers at Taxila were referred to as *smritis* (Sanskrit) or *smerdis*. The Hebrew translation means *a teacher of the law books* and also *one of Shem*. The Sanskrit word means *repeating* or *relating to history or traditions*. Women were not excluded. They were educated equally with the men. Plates and painted stoneware recovered from these schools show bikini clad women playing volleyball, throwing javelins, swimming, reading, writing, and riding fast horses. Many were from royal families and were expected to be intelligent and competent managers of their own and their husbands' affairs someday. Women often had their own expense accounts from their inheritance. They had to retain managers, business agents, and even their own Chief Ministers.



Painting from an ancient Pompeii villa,  
circa 1<sup>st</sup> century AD.

Cleopatra is an example of a well-educated woman of the era, as was the Queen of Sheba, who ruled an entire wealthy and expansive kingdom successfully and alone for many years.

Ishana devi was the Kashmiri wife of King Jaloka. She governed Kashmir exceedingly well for him during his long absences of years at a time.

A strong, healthy body, a sound diet, and rigorous exercise were paramount if a man was to lead a country, lead armies, and defend his home and family against invaders.

Even Lord Buddha was noted precisely for his well-developed physical and mental attributes. <sup>237</sup> Solomon described his own son, Menelik, as the most handsome, most athletic, and most intelligent and best educated of all his children.



At schools and monasteries in Peshawar and Taxila (a part of India before Partition in 1947) were teachers for Olympic swim events, martial arts, horsemanship, animal husbandry, archery and volleyball. There were courses for geology, gems and jewels, astronomy, painting, poetry, philosophy (debating the existence of a soul, the nature of good and evil, the moral values of man and god), the art of war and honor, economics, pharmacology, history and geography, and this is only a partial list of what was offered at these schools.

Generally, a student entered Takshashila/Taxila University at the age of fourteen to sixteen. The Vedas and the Eighteen Arts, which included skills such as archery, hunting, and elephant lore, were taught in addition to law schools, medical schools, and schools of military science. Students were required to contribute their own compositions in writing contests. These were called *kavya-shastra-vinodas*. Eloquent speakers won awards and were held in high regard. One of the awards was associated with Sarasvati, the goddess of eloquent speech to whom students pray for good grades even today. Was Jesus a student here?

Consider the following:

Matthew 13:54: *And coming to his hometown, he began teaching them in their synagogue, and they were astounded at his teachings. He taught as one who had authority [knowledge] not as one of the scribes.*

Mark 1:22-27: *Where did he get this wisdom and miraculous powers? Is not he the carpenter's son? Is his mother Mary, and his brothers are James, Joseph, Simon and Judas? Where then did this man get all these things?*

Miguel de Cervantes said, "*Parables and proverbs are short sentences drawn from long experiences*".

By the time men like Socrates and Plato, Lao-tzu, Confucius, Siddhartha Buddha and Jesus were on the world stage, their minds were honed like fine-tuned instruments. They were comfortable internalizing complex ideas. This is precisely how men like Buddha and Jesus were able to communicate the most profound concepts into deceptively simple proverbs and prose.

Brahmins also had a strong presence at Taxila. They taught the four Vedas and the Eighteen Arts, essential courses required of every student. Knowledge of the Book of Enoch was evident in the education of these young men and women. It was well known and often cited. Parallel Enoch sayings have turned up, in one form or another, around the world. They appear in the writings of Lao-tzu and Confucianism, in Hinduism, Buddhism, Christianity, and even in the Quran.

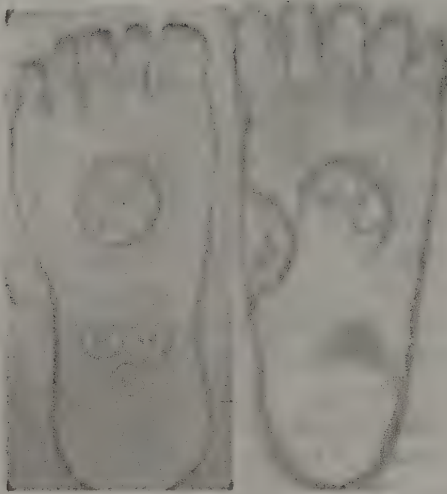
Professor Firdaullah Sehrai (b.1928 - d.2016), former director of Peshawar Museum and University of Peshawar, Archaeology and Fine Arts department head, had an enviable passion for, and knowledge of, his country's rich history. In his words, "One of the greatest achievements of monasteries was to set the pattern for universities in this part of the world. There were spiritual teachers and regular teachers. When writing was established, monasteries became book repositories. The monks also studied agriculture and architecture. In fact, the chief monk was usually also the chief architect and his wife was responsible for sick students and travelers. Many princes lived in the monastery, sometimes with servants and private tutors in attendance. Poorer students would have to work and study. Lectures were also open to non-students, although the lower castes (chandel) were not allowed to enter the monastery. The monastery contained a number of different units including a court of many stupas (stupas were built in 5 main styles. Some were intended to hold relics. Others were places for silence, study, and meditation), a main stupa, an assembly hall (where fortnightly meetings were held), a courtyard, and a meditation center".<sup>238</sup>

Some notable graduates of Taxila include the Sanskrit grammarian Panini, the political theorist Kautilya (who became Chief Advisor to the Mauryan Empire), the Ayurveda healer Charaka, and the Greek philosopher Apollonius of Tyana (circa 3 BCE to 97 CE) (who has been relentlessly compared with Jesus). Their educations far exceeded what most of the world dares aspire to today. *Universities of Ancient India* by D. G. Apte (1923 edition) p. 51 states: "Education was free, even for poor students. At Taxila were clusters of schools and classrooms managed and maintained by eminent teachers. Teachers received donations from local rulers, townspeople, and gifts from the students' parents. Hundreds of young princesses and princes were enrolled each year, arriving from the far corners of the world. They attended classes in politics, oratory, sciences and astronomy, hunting, horsemanship, geography, archery, law, philosophy, humanities and the arts.

Buddha feet became a common symbol after the crucifixion of Jesus. Special shrines and places of worship for these footprints and feet appeared at Adam's Peak, Sri Lanka, in Japan, and throughout India. The mountain in Sri Lanka, Adam's Peak, is sacred to followers of four religions: Buddhists, Hindus, Christians and Muslims, who believe it is the footprint of Adam.



Nightly lit, the stairs up to Adam's Peak in Sri Lanka, a site of many pilgrimages.



**LEFT:** First Century Buddhist foot (Buddha pada in Sanskrit) from Taxila with Dharmacakra and Triratna symbols.

**RIGHT:** Carved foot with crucifixion wounds found inside Roza Bal tomb. The wounds are not symmetrical, but do match the Shroud of Turin placement of the crucifixion wounds.



**Wall painting, Kelaniya Temple, Princess Hemamali and Prince Dantha. After Lord Buddha was cremated, she secretly carried his tooth relic, hidden in her hair, to Sri Lanka, where it remains protected in a temple built in his honor. Today, Sri Dalada (the Sacred Tooth Relic of the Buddha) is the most precious object of worship for Buddhists the world over.**



**Sri Dalada Maligawa/ Temple of the Sacred Tooth Relic of Lord Buddha in Kandy, Sri Lanka. Since ancient times the relic has played an important role in local politics because it is believed that whoever holds the relic holds the governance of the country. Kandy was the last capital of the Sri Lankan kings who had ruled for over 2,000 years, until the British took over. The temple has been attacked on two occasions, in 1989 by the Janatha Vimukthi Peramuna and in 1998 by the militant organization Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam, who totally destroyed the original temple with a bomb. There are 6,000 Buddhist monasteries on Sri Lanka, and approximately 15,000 monks.**

## 7. MAGDALENE



That's what it takes to be a hero, a little gem of innocence inside you  
that makes you want to believe there still exists a right and wrong,  
that decency will somehow triumph in the end. Lise Hand

Magdalene is a problem.

After all her importance in the New Testament and in the life of Jesus, she suddenly disappears from all records. We do not know what her real name was, where she was born, if she had a husband or children, nor anything about her death. Somehow that doesn't seem fair to her or to us. We want more facts, not more fantasy about the sidelined bride of Jesus, the Sacred Feminine in an oarless boat sneaking off in fear with secret Grail children.



With so much written about Magdalene in the west, I need not go over these stories again. The purpose of this book is to introduce the reader to new ideas, to accounts written in the east about Jesus and Magdalene in India, accounts most contrary to the popular pulp fiction of the western world. By the end of this chapter, you will have a very different impression of who Magdalene really was.

The name Mary occurs numerous times in the New Testament. It is from the Hebrew *merom*, which originally meant *high place*, either geographically or as a station in life. There are several individuals named Mary in the Gospels.

There also are several unnamed women who seem to share characteristics with Mary Magdalene.

At different times in history, Mary Magdalene has been confused or misidentified with almost every woman in the four Gospels except the mother of Jesus. We can derive little from Magdalene's name, unless, that is, we look to the east.

The Magdalene of the Old Silk Road is different from the fantasies and myths surrounding her in the west. Understanding her background from India sheds new light on passages about the Biblical Magdalene. We begin to understand that her relationship with Jesus was vastly different from western views.

Going strictly by the information in the Bible, we know that several women named Mary are mentioned, including Jesus' mother and Mary from Bethany (sister of Martha and Lazarus, the woman whom Jesus praised for learning from him in Luke 10:38-42). One of these Mary's is referred to as Magdalene, translated as *from the village of Magdala*. However, variations of her name include Migdal (tower) and Magda, a place name. Magadha also describes a 'caste' of people from a region of India. Magdala can refer to geography, a town, a caste or tribe. Mag-dala was also a major first-century port on the Sea of Galilee, a center of trade and commerce, and an exporter of salted fish to markets as far away as Europe. Mag-adha was an ancient Indian kingdom in southern Bihar, and was counted as one of the sixteen Mahajanapadas, 'Great Countries' of ancient India. Magadha played an important role in the development of Jainism and Buddhism, and two of India's greatest empires, the Maurya Empire and Gupta Empire, originated in Magadha.



Marcus Samuelsson (Amharic-Kassahun Tsegie) has classical Ethiopian appearance, part African, part Semitic, distinctive and recognized anywhere in the world. The Hebrew "Beta Yisrael"/Falashi descendants of King Solomon made Ethiopia the second Christian country in the world after Armenia. Samuelsson's Ethiopian father is a priest with the Ethiopian Orthodox Tewahedo Church. King Hallie Selassie was last surviving direct son descended from Solomon. Samuelsson is currently a popular TV personality/chef in the U.S.A.

retrieved June, 2019- [www.zionism-israel.com/dic/Ethiopian\\_Jews.htm](http://www.zionism-israel.com/dic/Ethiopian_Jews.htm)

The earliest known Arabian temple was at Marib, capital of Sheba, and was called Mahram Bilqus, precincts of the Queen of Sheba. In Arab lore, this queen was named Bilqus or Balkis. In Ethiopia, Makeda (also Magda, Maqda, and Makera) meant *Greatness*. The lands of Sheba encompassed modern day Yemen and parts of modern-day Ethiopia. The features of the people are of the Biblical Abyssinians, the Tigray and Amhara people of the Highlands, a blended African-Semitic appearance. King Solomon's son would have appeared much like the modern-day Marcus Samuelsson.

The historian Josephus referred to Sheba as Nikaulis, Queen of Ethiopia and Egypt. Could our Magdalene have been Ethiopian? No, and we shall see why. Ethiopia is a word that means *burnt faces*. In ancient times, people with darker skin were sometimes called Ethiopians, even if they were from India. The Ethiopians called their Great Mother Goddess, Mahram Magda. From Songs of Solomon 1:5-6: *'I am black and beautiful...like the tents of Kedar, like the curtains of Solomon'*. Is Mahram Magdah the same as Mary Magdalene? No.

I had a very memorable Christmas at Saint Mary's Church in Axum, the Tewahedo Church of Ethiopia. There, the priests impressed me with their mental prowess more than any monk I encountered in Himalayan monasteries. Respect.

Christianity in Ethiopia dates to the 1st century AD, and this long tradition makes Ethiopia unique amongst sub-Saharan African countries. Judaism was practiced in Ethiopia long before Christianity arrived. The Ethiopian Orthodox Bible contains numerous Jewish Aramaic words. According to church historian Nicephorus (*Church History* Book II 40) the apostle St. Matthew (Mattias) spread the Christian Gospel to modern-day Ethiopia after having preached in Judea.

The Acts of Philip were discovered in 1974 by François Bovon and Bertrand Bouvier in the library of the Xenophon monastery on Mount Athos in Greece. The apostle Phillip had converted at least one known Ethiopian. He is sometimes confused with Phillip the Deacon and Phillip the Evangelist. The narrative in Acts of Philip claims that Jesus sent out a group of followers to spread his message. They were Philip, Bartholomew, and a leading figure in the second half of the text, a woman named Mariamne, who is mentioned as Philip's sister. François Bovon, Harvard Divinity School, stated;

*"The Mariamne of the Acts of Philip is part of the apostolic team with Philip and Bartholomew. Philip baptizes men, Mary baptizes women. In the beginning, her faith is stronger than Philip's faith. This portrayal of Mariamne fits very well with the portrayal of Mary of Magdala in the Manichean Psalms, the Gospel of Mary, and Pistis Sophia".*



During Biblical times, Magadha (Magdha) referred to various places in Ethiopia, Yemen, Egypt, and India. The Sanskritized form of Magadha is Mah-Gud, meaning the Great Bull.

The title Magdalene has an assumed connection with Magadha, but where and which one? The location in India, which we strongly identify with Magdalene in this book, was huge, powerful, a great center for intellectual gatherings. Magadha played an important role in the development of Jainism and Buddhism.

Two of India's greatest empires, the Mauryan Empire and Gupta Empire, originated in Magadha. These empires saw advancements in science, mathematics, astronomy, religion and philosophy during India's Golden Age.

For young princes and progeny of wealthy merchants, Magadha would have been at the top of their list as the place for their children to visit, to receive the best education available, and this may be precisely why Jesus was there.

Jesus and Thomas had been there, as stated in *Acta Thomae*. Magadha is the location where eastern writings first place Magdalene. We have no record, no mention of Jesus, Thomas, nor any disciple or Biblical person *ever* going to Magdala in first century Israel, if, indeed, it even existed there at the time. We do, however, have historical mention of them being in Magadha, India. Jesus was also mentioned in a Persian history known as the *Rauza-tus-Safa*, written by Mir Muhammad Bin Khawand in 1417 CE. The complete title of that book is, *Rauza-tus-Safa fi Sirat-ul-Ambia wal Muluk wa Khulafa (Gardens of Purity concerning the Biography of the Prophets and Kings and Caliphs)*.

Biblically, Mary Magdalene is first mentioned as one of the women who accompanied Jesus on his preaching mission and helped to support him financially (Luke 8:1-3). Luke adds that seven demons had been cast out of her, presumably by Jesus (Luke 8:2). During the Middle Ages, she was called *apostola apostolorum*, which can be translated two ways: "apostle TO the apostles" and "apostle OF the apostles". An apostle (apostolos) is defined by Liddell and Scott in *A Greek-English Lexicon* as a messenger, ambassador or envoy. An apostle is a messenger. A disciple is a student. The terms are often used interchangeably. Someone could be both an apostle and a disciple, male or female, Jesus made no distinction among them.

The next time we read about Mary Magdalene, she is among the women who observed the crucifixion of Jesus (Mark 15:40). On Easter morning, she and several female companions go to the tomb of Jesus and find it empty. Magdalene, according to John 20, encounters Jesus near the tomb, and then goes to announce his resurrection to the other disciples (John 20:1-18). This is all we know about Mary Magdalene from the biblical gospels. She became associated with the prostitute who bathed and anointed Jesus' feet (Luke 7:36-50), but there is nothing in Scripture that makes this connection. There is historical precedence, however, for her association with prostitution.

By eastern accounts, Magdalene was brought to a distant Hindu temple by her parents, as was the custom for unwanted girls, where she was trained to be a child prostitute, a temple devadasi destined to serve the priests. A child is blameless for the actions of adults who force them into this position, and we see repeated historical attempts to clear her name of prostitution, for she was, indeed, a blameless child exploited by the actions of the priests. This custom still exists in India today and attempts to outlaw it have met with resistance by priests who claim it is their 'religious right' and freedom to continue these practices with children. The 'seven demons' cast from Magdalene may have had something to do with leaving the old life of sexual servitude to the priests and beginning anew.

There is nothing whatsoever in either biblical material or eastern literature to suggest that Magdalene was Jesus' wife or concubine. If Jesus and Magdalene had been married, then

there was no need to mention her as a consort or companion. If they were married and she was pregnant at the crucifixion, then we should expect that Jesus would have entrusted her into the care of the Beloved Disciple (whomever that was) when he spoke to his mother from the cross. The absence of this action strongly suggests that Jesus and Mary were not married, nor was she concubine or pregnant mistress. I believe that she was there to help Mother Mary, at the request of Jesus after he rescued her. According to records in Kashmir, Jesus had married a local woman, she bore him children, then died very young. Mother Mary would have to raise them alone, if Magdalene had not been there to help her. Who were these sons? The search continues.

Further, the disciple John was probably not Jesus' son. Had he been, the duties of caring for the women and arranging burial would have been his, and, at the very least, shared with Joseph of Arimathea. Nothing is written to suggest that a son of Jesus was present any time during the crucifixion events.

Had a son existed, he may have been too young to become the head of the family, or perhaps he was a safe distance away at school. Assuming that Jesus was between 30 and 40 years old at the time of the crucifixion, his son could have been between 15 and 22 years old; an adult male who would have looked after his grandmother, his mother, and especially his father on the cross, as opposed to one remaining cowardly and silent in the background. Thus, we can be sure there was no son present at the crucifixion, nor was Magdalene pregnant with any child of Jesus.

The Oxyrhynchus Gospels are two fragmentary manuscripts written in Greek (British Library accession numbers 840 and 1224), discovered among the rich finds of discarded papyri at Oxyrhynchus in Egypt. Oxyrhynchus 1224 consists of two small papyrus fragments from the late 3rd or early 4th century. It contains just six passages, each about a sentence in length. Two of the longer ones are parallel to Mark 2:17 and Luke 9:50, but the differences in phrasing show they are textually independent of the Gospels. A precise date for composition is unknown, 50 CE is possible although a date of around 150 CE is more widely accepted by scholars. Authors Fida Hassnain and Aziz Kashmiri have both stated that in Oxyrhynchus 1224<sup>239</sup> there is mention of a marriage of Jesus, but not to Magdalene.

Magdalene helped to support Jesus financially (Luke 8:1-3). If this is true, and if you still believe that Magdalene and Jesus were married, then it implies that he was unemployed, penniless and sent his concubine-companion-betrothed-wife out to work to support him. This is highly improbable for a well-educated 1st century Jewish rabbi who had carpentry, leadership and oratory skills.

The conversations of the apostles clearly indicate that Jesus and Magdalene were *not* husband and wife. Even Jesus kissing Magdalene would have gone unnoted had they been a married or intimate couple. While the Bible is full of kisses among friends and family, I am unable to find even one reference of a kiss between a husband and wife. Nothing in the New Testament suggests that Jesus and Mary were married, and in the non-canonical gospels, there is none to be found there either.

'Sometimes disproving a theory is just as important as proving one.'

(author unknown)



Magdalene overcame great difficulties on her own strengths, without having to marry Jesus. Yes, she accompanied him on his preaching mission and helped support him financially (Luke 8:1-3). However, I take this to mean they were building ashrams and schools and kitchens for the poor, and these were maintained through gathering donations from local villages, just as Buddhist monks and many Christian nuns continue to this day.

#### DaVinci's Magdalene.

The Malabar Church (in Payalloor) was founded by Saint Thomas in 52 CE, one of at least seventeen churches begun by Thomas in India.<sup>240</sup> The Church of the East in Kashmir was the guardian and inheritor of many of the relics of Jesus and Thomas, priceless items that the original church carried out of Kashmir lest terrorists or fundamentalists destroy them. After tracing some to South Africa and Canada, I lost the trail of these relics. Perhaps they will eventually be recovered again.

I exchanged private emails with Church of the East patriarchs (especially Reverend Yajin) for several months, trying to verify The Acts of Yesu that so graphically describe the life of the young Magdalene. They have been extremely helpful, and for that I am most grateful to them. The elders moved to Canada and South Africa, taking the relics with them. Many have died or grown very old. The Church in Kashmir is no more.

### ACTS OF YESU THE SAVIOR

The Acts of Yesu were received from the Holy Spirit<sup>241</sup> (Jesus in the flesh after the crucifixion) and recorded toward the end of the first century by St. Siphor. Ordained by St. Thomas, he was an assistant under Xenophon.

This short book, the Acts of Yesu, describes the Savior's reception by eastern sages, his education around the world and his association with Nasserite, Essene, Persian and Tibetan schools. The story ends with the Palestinian ministry but states that, "this is the *beginning* of the Acts of Yesu...". The rest have been lost. The first book about Jesus was written in his lifetime and used by Churches as source books for the western Gospels until Christianity banned and burned them.

Reverend Yajin insisted that the Holy Spirit was the commonly accepted description of Jesus in the flesh after the crucifixion, someone whom Xenophon had known personally and was writing about from first-hand knowledge. Jesus was still living and would have been aware of any falsehoods. "St. Thomas was not alone in India. Yesu, our Lord, was always with him and the devotees. Its purpose is to give readers written illustrations of some incidents and issues in the founding of the Church. Books such as Acts of Thomas shed light on the historical questions".<sup>242</sup>

The author of Acts of Thomas<sup>243</sup> was Xenophon, who, most probably, also wrote the first Acts of Yesu (which St. Siphor copied and later edited, in the tradition of the Rishis). Xenophon relied on information gathered from years of personal contact with Jesus and Thomas. He had personally served Thomas for a number of years as an accolade. Just to be clear, historically there are two men named Xenophon, and both were Greek. The other was a well-known Greek historian who lived 430 to 354 BCE. The Church of the East [Canada] states, "The Acts of Thomas was first published in Srinagar, India, before the death of the author,

Xenophon. He was well educated in letters and was fluent in the two international languages, Greek (probably his native language) and Aramaic.

He worked closely with St. Thomas for many years and set up Church of the East's library and publishing facility in Srinagar [publishing is a loose term, given that everything in print was painstakingly created by hand for centuries]. Xenophon was an ordained teacher assigned to Kashmir, Pakistan, and North India. This was the most important diocese of Church of the East at the time. As a teacher, Xenophon served on the Senior Council seated in Srinagar, attended by the Suren (Persian Empire's Sarman Brotherhood discussed elsewhere in this book) and later Kushan kings – not to mention other seers and sages from Persia, China and India. He was a superb teacher with excellent literary and language skills, well suited for the task of publisher and librarian. The quality of the work in Acts of Thomas is beyond compare for the time and setting. It is nothing less than a literary masterpiece”.

Xenophon was born 20 CE in Taxila. He was a student of letters and wrote Acts of Thomas. It was first published in chapters from 45 CE onward. By 80 CE (the year St. Siphor died, Jesus died circa 100 CE, also in Kashmir), the first Eastern Bible <sup>244</sup> canon was completed and included Acts of Thomas.

Xenophon was fluent in Greek and Aramaic. Additionally, he mastered Sanskrit, Bactrian, Karoshti and Brahmi scripts. Acts of Thomas was completed in 65 or 66 CE, shortly after Siphor arrived in Srinagar.

The first publication of the book was in Karoshti, but we know of Greek and Aramaic versions that circulated in the West. The Acts of Yesu began with writings from Xenophon, then copied from first and second century manuscripts in to several languages including Karoshti, Aramaic, and Greek. In spite of efforts to suppress Acts of Yesu, it was one of the most treasured books of the Syrian and Nazorean Christians. Today it is shunned, ridiculed, cast aside, and condemned by the label ‘Gnostic.’

According to Cynthia Bourgeault, “As a spiritual tradition, we are heirs to a sixteen-hundred-year legacy of knee-jerk and phobic reactions to texts that have been demonized as *gnostic*. But unless we get over these attitudes, we are never going to be able to move beyond first base in healing Christianity's deeply repressed and wounded feminine”.<sup>245</sup>

Xenophon was 18 years old when he met Yesu in 38 CE (Acts of Tomas 3:16ff). Kanishka came to power in 78 CE. Xenophon was about 68 years old, and still alive in 80 CE, but in 83 CE, his passing is lamented by a heart-broken woman (the “comely girl” of Acts of Thomas 3:16ff). Xenophon died somewhere between the age of seventy and seventy-three. “The great and enlightened King Kanishka buried Xenophon with great honors in the same tomb used for blessed teacher Siphor”.<sup>246</sup>

The Acts of Yesu begins with the Magi and the magic star guiding them to Jesus. The search for a reincarnation of the next enlightened one, the next Buddha, would have entailed very different criteria. With the introduction of a strange light and an angel-guide for Magi in the story, this creates a different situation, one closer to the Old Testament, when unnatural lights led Moses and the nation of Israel on their 40-year journey. We can connect the events of Jesus' birth to other Biblical events, but not to Buddhist traditions.

The Acts of Yesu tell us that Jesus was placed under the guardianship of the Brotherhood ( ) and educated under their guidance. This Brotherhood is a link to the Persian Surenas-Magi family who had sent their Magi to the Nativity. According to the author John G. Bennett, the word *sarmoung* uses the Armenian pronunciation of the Persian term *sarman*, meaning either "he who preserves the doctrine of Zoroaster" or "bee". In his late 20's, Jesus arrived at a temple to study with Brahmins. There he was introduced to Magdalene, whom he described as a mere child.



Girls were brought to the temple as young as 4 and 5 years old, compelled to provide for the sexual needs of priests and guests in return for food and shelter. According to the customs of the times, Magdalene may have been aged anywhere from 9 or 10 to 13 years old when she met Jesus. Had she been younger, he probably could not have taken her from the temple. Had she been older, she would have been described as a young woman, not a child.

The Acts of Yesu give us details about the relationship between Yesu and Magdalene. After they met, he became angry with the priests over their treatment of this child. He went against their wishes and ordained Magdalene as a disciple. This may have been a way to further demand her release from their temple.

Jesus had a small gathering of devotees that included Magdalene. In the towns and cities they visited, they served the disadvantaged, the sick, the abused, the orphans, building them shelters and teaching them skills to become self-reliant, providing them with a sense of worth and of belonging. This was the true beginning of Christianity. In the worst of all troubled, war-torn Third World countries today one still finds Christian missionaries doing exactly the same. They are emulating Christ's example, bravely helping the disadvantaged with food, shelter, medicines and schools for the children. Some of the brightest and best leaders and well-educated men and women of Third World countries like Pakistan and many African nations, attended schools run by Catholic nuns and Christian missionaries (sometimes associated with over-zealous reformers).

Former President-General of Pakistan, Pervez Musharraf (born 1943) was educated at Saint Patrick's School in Karachi. Benazir Bhutto (1953-2007) was the daughter of Pakistan's former Prime Minister. She was born in Karachi, Pakistan, and attended the Lady Jennings Nursery School and Convent of Jesus and Mary in Karachi. After two years at the Rawalpindi Presentation Convent, she attended the Jesus and Mary Convent at Murree, Pakistan. It is a

school I became familiar with as it is very near to Mary's tomb and had recently been subjected to bombings and acts of terrorism, killing several nuns and teachers.

On August 6, 2002, the day after I left Murree, four terrorists shot their way into the school. Two quick-thinking administrators fought off the attackers. The gunmen were unable to break down the doors and get to the children hiding inside. All of the students and 35 staff members escaped unharmed, but six, some of whom I knew personally, were killed. Within days of leaving Taxila, I read in the newspaper that there had been another attack, again injuring people I personally knew.

Thanks to her education by nuns and teachers at the Convent school, Benazir Bhutto passed her O-level examinations at the age of 15, then went to the United States for higher education. She returned to Pakistan and became Prime Minister, the first (and only) female to lead a Muslim country. She was killed by a car bomb in 2007.

Additional notable alumni include Syeda Abida Hussain-Nasim Aurangzeb, daughter of President Ayub Khan, Tehmina Durrani, author, Rubina Khanum, elder sister of Imran Khan (22<sup>nd</sup> leader of Pakistan). Imran Khan is a Pashtun of the Niazi tribe, was educated at Cathedral School in Lahore.

The bombings and killings of teachers and students at these schools in Pakistan have escalated in recent years (also in Africa). There are no Christians left in Afghanistan. By 2010, all were killed or driven out by Taliban and Al Quaida, with the exception of a few brave school teachers. The country's new Sharia laws are intolerant of any religion but Islam.

Nelson Mandela (1918-2013) was a highly educated man who had a special passion for law and philosophy. His first school was the Wesleyan mission school in South Africa where a white missionary had given him the name Nelson. Students were often so poor they had to write in the sand with sticks to learn alphabets and numbers. Never the less, these schools were excellent. They inspired a deep love of learning in Mandela at a very early age. The missionary schools founded worldwide were begun by Jesus and Thomas and disciples like Magdalene. More than two thousand years later, the tradition is still going strong.

By the time that King Ashoka made Buddhism the State religion, Buddhist ashrams, schools, farms and orphanages, as far away as Greece and the Roman world, were well established. Jesus' schools were not inspired only by Buddhism. His mother Mary and a Jewish fraternity known as The Circle of Mothers (also known as the Mother's Circle) was a group of women who gathered to help one another and orphans and widows. The concept is still a part of Jewish life today. These women help raise Jewish children in non-Jewish settings and extend help in many other ways in the community.

The Order of the Magdalenes <sup>247</sup> was based on the same concepts as Circle of Mothers. Through the guidance of Jesus, Magdalene gained respect and credibility, a means to support herself and be independent. She was immature and awkward at times, clinging to Jesus like a child, but she was still growing up to be a fine, strong young woman who could function outside of temple life. At first, she lacked confidence. She cried when she lost the trail of Jesus. He sometimes left her on her own and got several days ahead of her before she caught up to him, crying, worried, upset that she might not find him again. Seeing her as a timid, frightened young girl one can read an entirely different meaning into the words of Simon Peter when he said, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life".

To which the reply of Jesus (written in The Gospel of Thomas in the Nag Hammadi Library) was, "I, myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she, too, may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male (strong, equal, independent) will enter the kingdom of heaven."

Magdalene was tagging along, insecure, childish, immature, timid and in tears, totally dependent upon Jesus for everything. Her sheltered life, dependent solely on abusive priests, had not prepared her for life outside the temple walls. When speaking from the cross, Jesus said, "Behold thy son..."

He may have been speaking about Magdalene as a devoted grown woman who would be their strength in the trials ahead. There were almost 300 men and women of all ages in India who were ordained by Jesus, and who raised funds for his ministry. It is no different for Hebrew rabbis today. In fact, they continue to earn twice the average salary of Christian clerics.<sup>248</sup>

In the apocryphal Pistis Sophia, Christ shows great respect for the opinions of women, especially Mary his mother, Mary Magdalene, Martha and Salome. The women who discoursed at great length amongst the male disciples included: [1] Mary Magdalene, [2] Mary, the mother of Jesus, [3] Mary Salome, [4] Mariamne, sister of Phillip, [5] Martha, sister of Lazarus, [6] Arsinoe, and [7] Joanna (or possibly Suzanna).

The following are condensed excerpts and summations from Acts of Yesu. The entire text, chapters 1-108, is available online.<sup>249</sup> The Church of the East (Canada) has the original documents from the 1st century. I am indebted to them for their kind and generous help in providing the information that follows.

### NATIVITY AND EARLY YEARS

1---The Acts of Yesu cannot be recorded in one book and cannot be known by one man because Yesu lived between different men at different times and the Savior travelled throughout the nations and spoke the tongues of many and the acts of Yesu continues forever amongst all people. Nothing in all the universes can contain all the acts of Yesu but these are what my insufficient soul was able to record from what God the Mother gave me when Yesu visited us in India.

2---During the Feast of Light, the great announcement was made to the leaders of the White Brothers [author's note: Sarmoung Magi Brotherhood<sup>250</sup>] of Kashmir. They sent for those in Parthia and India to come and find the child to be taken to safety and to school. For more than nine months, the wise ones were meeting in places to determine the place and time. The Evil powers held their councils to launch their wars on the child from God.

3---The angel of Light guided the holy ones to the child. Fifteen holy ones were purified in ceremonies and followed the angel through the valleys and plains. Aghad was the caravan leader. [Author's note: Aghad is a Sanskrit title meaning vast or deep.]

6---They dreamed about the boy child running naked through the valleys and hills of many lands in merriment, but the mother was resigned to crying all the time.

7---Yusuf and his wife and child were renting a space to sleep in the carved out stable of the Inn in the village called Bread House.

8---Yusuf was working as a carpenter for daily wages and Mari working as a servant in the Inn [other sources indicated they were robbed on the way to Egypt, after the visit by the Magi [discussed later in this book]. Then it came to pass that the Angel of Light came to pay homage to the child, and told the leaders to secretly move the child to the Egyptian schools of the White Brothers, who would go out to different parts of the world to prepare for his tuition and his teaching.

9---All the devotees were divided into small groups and all left together in different directions on one day and no one ever returned to that bread-house or ashrama. This was the cover of secrecy that the elders used, that many small groups moved in many directions at once, to conceal the destination of the holy child.

**10---**In Egypt, Yesu received the education of reading and writing ... the seventh year of Yesu, he was moved with his mother to the Greek schools in Alexandria ... the 11th year he was moved with his mother to the Hebrew schools of Siphora in Galilee ... Joseph returned to Galilee ...and went ahead to prepare a place in the city of Ekbata where Yesu was taken.

**11---**All this time devotees from Kashmir and India [author's note: which included Taxila and Magadha] prepared for the education and care of the entire family of Yesu.

### IN INDIA

**12---**When Yesu was fourteen he took the caravan to the plains of Dash't [author's note: Dashtan in north Afghanistan is mountainous, Dashtan in Iran is a lush beautiful plain and location of many Magi palaces] and he continued his schooling and his ministry began.

**13---**It came to pass that the high priest of the temple planned to poison the Savior. The priests crafted to tell Yesu the drinking of the poison was the test for mastery of the tradition; that Yesu may not leave before the test. This they said because they knew that no man can stand alive after taking one drop of that poison between his lips and so they planned to do away with Yesu; also, to disprove him and disgrace his good reputation.

**14---**Yesu agreed to the test on his final day before departing to India, although he knew their real and evil intentions.

**15---**Yesu prepared in meditation and training. He was wearing the white robe of the master when he came before the priests.

**16---**Silence fell upon the crowds and the priests came to him and scolded him for wearing the white robes, but Yesu stood firm.

**20---**He then drank the whole of the cup [of poison] *and* did not die.

Author's note: there is a parallel story about Lord Krishna, who drank poison to save the world, and thereafter he is always depicted with bluish-tinged skin, an after-effect of the poison.

### KASHMIR, JAMMU, TIBET

{Satellite Image # 8 }

**21-22---**The Savior then left the Brahmins, and many sick people met him on the way to be healed, as the word of his travels were going around. On the way to Kashmir, he entered by the valley road and said to the gatekeeper, I am returning home after many years to visit my family and to meet my younger sister whom I know not.

Author's note: A sister can be anyone from the same village or someone sharing the same religious beliefs; this custom of calling everyone sister or brother is still followed in much of Central Asia today, especially in Pakistan and Afghanistan, where there is no equivalent word for 'cousin.'

Thus Joseph and Mother Mary must have been in Kashmir during the entire time that Jesus was in India. There is an alleged grave for Joseph on land located on the Pakistan side of the border with India. A documentary film was made about this grave by PTV.

Years later, when I arrived, they had not kept a record of the film, although there may be ways to locate the original, perhaps through advertising in newspapers.

**34---**Yesu went to the schools of the northern areas [Tibet-Ladakh] when he was twenty-four years and mastered the Way. [Author's note: The written record of this may be what Nicholas Notovitch claims to have seen when he visited the Hemis Monastery.]

**35---**Yesu blessed the priest saying, *Brother and father, you are doing the will of the heavenly Father, guided by our Mother ... You are doing what I am learning to do, and not one of us is greater than the other because only one is great and that is God.*



Author's note: there has been ongoing controversy about Jesus visiting Tibet, especially since Nicolas Notovitch published his book in 1894, *The Unknown Life of Christ*. Tibet and Kashmir are connected via the Old Silk Road. Notovitch was a Russian doctor who journeyed extensively throughout Afghanistan, India and Tibet. Accused of creating a hoax about Jesus in India and the Hemis Monastery, he was ridiculed as an imposter. In his defense, he encouraged a scientific expedition to prove the original Tibetan documents existed. Since then, many have tried, but no one has been able to verify the documents that the monks claim are now either hidden, lost, or stolen. Any scrolls have been shown to visitors since then have never been photographed or translated in any verifiable way. The monasteries have been repeatedly sacked by invaders, including Turkish and Afghan Muslim invaders and Chinese Communists. Several times the monks fled, carrying what ancient books and scrolls they could from one monastery to another.

Notovitch also claimed that he took his information to the Vatican; he was further advised that the Vatican Library had sixty-three manuscripts from India, China, Egypt and Arabia, all giving information about the life of Jesus *after* crucifixion. The Vatican has never allowed anyone to view these documents, if they exist at all. When Swami Abhedananda was in the Hemis monastery (1922) doing his research on the records of Jesus' life in India, he was told by the abbot that Jesus had not departed from the earth at the time his apostles saw him ascend, but that he had returned to India where he lived with the Himalayan yogis for many years.<sup>251</sup>

### MAGDALENE THE CHILD

37---At that time young girls were brought in to the ashram to sleep in the beds of the monks as the tradition was.<sup>252</sup> For many months, the monks disrobe and sleep naked by them without any issue before gaining success in self-control. The child brought in for Yesu was called Magdalene, from an important family in the province where the Buddha was born in Magadha.

*Author's note; Romans and many Hindu cults during this era were extremely sexually promiscuous by European standards. Wall paintings uncovered in private residences in Pompeii and temple walls of Khajuraho (India) show every imaginable sexual act with men, women, children, and animals. The Hebrews had written prohibitions in to the Bible about these matters long before, but these were choices that others were not legally or morally compelled to accept.*

### YESU TEACHES MARI

41---Yesu took pity on the young girl. Following the rules of the Brahmins, she had to undress and sit on his bed. Yesu taught her the secret art of sacred sensuality; of using the body and the senses to engender holy energy to the purpose of purification and control over human senses and bodily impulses. Three months the tests endured, and every night, unknown to the priests, Yesu was teaching Magdalene all the secrets about healing and about mystical union with the Energies of God.

42---Magdalene advanced quickly because she was a lover of God and she learned to control her mind. She conquered the lust that ran wild within her and tamed it and gained control over her soul. Yesu cleansed her and banished the demons from her, seven in number, and the Savior taught Magdalene Greek and Aramaic, and she learned to read.

43---Magdalene learned by night, but for according to monk's rule the prostitute was made to be naked every night while sharing the mat. Every morning, the master teacher came in and found Yesu and Magdalene in holy meditation.

### EXHORTATION TO LEAVE

44---Yesu said to the priests, *every child you minister to is a child of God and is valued even higher than angels.* And Yesu made all the teachers nervous and afraid of him.

### MARI PRESENTED TO THE ELDERS

45---When Yesu's time of learning here was fulfilled, he presented Mari to the elders and asked that she be tested along with the men. Never had a woman been to school for holy initiation. The priests said, *Teacher from the West, we have heard about you and the wrath you spew-how you disrupt every school. Now we see that you are set on destroying us. We treated you well and we gave you our finest. What wrong have we committed against you? How may we correct our ways and find favor with you? But this plan you wrought with the woman will bring this holiness to tragedy and the people of these towns will have a temple no more. Be merciful. Allow us an opportunity to make amends where we wronged you.*

46---But Yesu said, *truly I tell you. Our Mother in Heaven knows and our Father in Heaven watches us here today. There will be no rest in Paradise unless we meet this thing in the face. I come to do only what I am sent to do. I have no plans, for all plans are of my Father. I wrought no wisdom of my own for I have no such. All Wisdom is by my Mother. I serve with dispassion and know not the purpose of my Father in heaven.* (If indeed Jesus' earthly father had died, is that whom Jesus might be referring to?) *My task is made easy for I am told what to do. Let us not run from the face of God, come with me and walk through the purifying fire.*

49---Yesu stood up and addressed the congregation.... *Sisters and brothers, fathers and mothers, children of God – you will not allow this female child into the priesthood ... yet you allow this child to be used by the demons of your city to bring you pleasure in depravity. How are you to invite this child of God into the hell you make here, but you are weary to invite her into the heaven you make. All the feats of magic which you taught these devotees to do, she can do. All the exercises of control over natural energies, she can do. Mari, a child of this city is now in possession of all your secrets. Surely it is better for a prostitute to advance to Heaven and be saved than for more monks and citizens to descend to hell because of her?*

50---*Why are you wary, because you men and women made her a prostitute when you bought her for your lust, or because God made her a woman? Surely most of this town has seen this child not only naked but worse. I urge you before God, allow this girl whom I trained to be a monk, to be honored by initiation.*

51---At this, the women and the elders of the city stood up and urged the priests to allow Mari to be tested. A great riot resulted in the temple and those who think of women as less than men left to take the riot to the street. Other men marched to the brothels and paid the price of many slaves to be freed. Yesu took Mari and they left that city.

52---Yesu walked with Mari but stopped by a river to rest on the way down the valley. Women were washing there. Mari spoke with them and told them everything and how Yesu taught her to read the Scriptures. The women became interested as Mari recited verses from the Scriptures and told them what they meant. Mari brought the women up to speak with Yesu and they asked him many questions about birth and marriage and transmigration and love and children and duty.

53---When they finished, Yesu told Mari to stay with the women two more days and meet again with him in Kashmir on the fourth day.

### THE ORDER OF MELCHIZADEK

**54---**Yesu spent the night alone with God in the sanctuary of the priests of the holy mountain [author's note: apparently Hari Parbat hill in Srinagar]). He told the priests that he was wandering south and then west through Parthia <sup>253</sup> and the priests gave him three horns full of holy leaven and prepared Soma <sup>254</sup> to minister to the people of those lands because they knew Yesu was a priest of the Melchizadek <sup>255</sup> and he was going to follow the route of Abraham of old.

Melchizadek, a king and priest, appears in Genesis. The name means 'King of Righteousness.' He performed kingly and priestly functions based on instructions from Abraham. Melchizadek is the first individual to be given the title *Kohen* (priest) in the Hebrew Bible. Soma appears in Vedic and Zoroastrian literature. It has not been specifically identified, but it may be the same plant that yields Ephedra, a mild hallucinogen. Soma is often used during rituals. The name of the Scythian (Saka) tribe *Hauma-varga* is probably also connected with the ritual. The word is derived from an Indo-Iranian root *sav-* (Sanskrit *sav-/su*), meaning *to press*. The drink is prepared by pressing the stalks of a plant, similar to extraction of sugar from sugar cane stalks. In both Hinduism and Zoroastrianism, the name of the drink and the plant are the same. Drinking Soma produces immortality (*Amrita*, Rig Vedas 8.48.3). Indra and Agni are portrayed as consuming Soma in copious quantities.

### MARI GETS LOST

**55---**When the time came, Mari was looking for Yesu but it was the time of the Feast of Shiva <sup>256</sup> and she could not see him anywhere. By the afternoon, she became tired and rested by the water fountain when a child came to her saying that the one who she seeks is in the temple of Kali. Mari rushed to find Yesu, but she could not. The place was filled with pilgrims. She went from one room to the other asking anyone if they had seen the young bearded teacher from Parthia. Then, in the rush of the crowd she asked a blind man, not knowing of his blindness and he answered her, *Child, you are so busy searching, that you do not stop to look.*

*The one you are seeking is at the Temple of All Bodhisattvas and Buddha at the end of the road.* And Mari ran down the road to the shrine, fearing Yesu would depart the city without her.

**56---**Mari began to cry and sat at the feet [of the statue]; she was angry and fearful because she thought the owner of her might try to reclaim her if she had no protection from the master.

**57---***Where are you Master*, she cried out ... then she found Yesu busy talking with the Buddhist elders.

### MARI ASHAMED

**58---**Mari said, *I am ashamed Master*. But Yesu said, *Silly child, when you allow seven demons to ruin your soul and drag you naked in unbridled passion ... then you do not think yourself ashamed. Now you stumble over a holy exercise and you feel yourself ashamed. Shame is the pitiful luxury of those who think highly of themselves. Humility is a fire using shame for kindle.*

**59---**Lord Yesu and Mari stayed with the begging children and taught them how to find food and to make clothing and huts for wintertime. And Mari told them stories from the Scriptures about the great flood and Manu, and Adman and Joppa and the Jivat man, while Yesu healed their sores and afflictions.

**60---**When the morning came, it was the day of the festival and two monks came by and saw Yesu living with the children and they spoke together saying, *this city will be cursed if it leaves a great teacher and healer to live like an animal*, and they went up to him saying, *Sir, is there anything we can do to help you get a better place to sleep, and a plate of food to eat?*

**66---**Yesu and Mari left the city to travel down to where the Great West road to Parthia was [the Old Silk Route], and on the way they were cared for the people of every town where they were

received hospitably. Yesu, through the faith of the people, wrought miracles of healing and wrought healings of their children. And many would follow them from town to town but Yesu asked them to remain behind because where he was going none could follow.

**67**---And many times he told Mari to stay behind and minister to the women and he promised that he would return afterward but Mari followed Yesu even two days behind and she remained walking in his footsteps, saying, *My Lord; my life, my soul, my spirit, my body and my death all follow you; for wherever you walk the road leads to Heaven, and all of me will follow you.*

**68**---When Yesu was 27 years, he was instructed by the holy ones to enter the gates of the Nazoreans at Edes-Ra'y. When he entered, the whole assembly was waiting for him, as it was so ordained many years ago by the elders that on this day the Savior will enter into the mysteries of the Nazoreans. <sup>257</sup>

### MARI ANGERS THE ELDERS

**76**---During this time Mari was ministering to the women of the Nazoreans and telling them how Yesu liberated her and the other women of the communities in India and Parthia. The Magdalene taught the women and children those things Yesu had taught her to teach.

**77**---After a while some of the older women came to the elder Zosimar and laid a charge against Mari that she was teaching the women and children a strange doctrine telling them to abandon their traditional roles and walk like men in the Mystical Way. These charges angered the brothers and they immediately sent for Mari and told her to cease teaching her subversive doctrines and to refrain from speaking with their women and children.

Mari listened to all the charges and agreed to having taught those doctrines, and when the elders had finished instructing her and reminding her that she was a guest and should conduct herself accordingly. They said that she was not a good handmaiden for her Master since not even once has she done anything to make Yesu more comfortable.

### THE MAGDALENES

**86**---Yesu asked Mari to remain behind and wait on him to return from the land of his birth because he knew that the ministry there would be different and difficult to accomplish, and he was uncertain and anxious about his task.

**87**---And Mari was weeping and pleaded with Yesu not to take her ministry from her ... *Now you want to remove my ministry from me; the only proper thing I ever did in my life, and the only passion I have....* and she begged Yesu to reconsider.

**88**---*Follow me, but not closely for the world is not yet ready to receive us without adversity. Where I must go, you cannot but your ministry.... must ever remain in assistance to humanity.*

**89**---*My sister Magdalene, follow behind me and minister to whom the Spirit will lead you. Teach them, minister to them, and we will be as one.*

**92**---And Mari asked, *Lord, but where will I get the strength to teach so many?* And Yesu said, *Be passionate. Go now, your time has come.*

**94**---Mari followed the Lord through the towns to the community of the devout by the river Jordan, in the land of Palestine; and she dined with the Lord's mother, brothers, and sisters.

**97**---The Lord was silent, keeping company with the deities and the guides. When the baptism of John the Nazorean came to be done ... the Lord was lifted on high and the gates of heaven opened [ascension].

**101**---Mari with more than 300 women who became virgins [celibate-nuns] and were liberated from their afflictions [poverty, slavery, sex for favors, battered wives] also followed. And they followed behind the Lord and cared for him greatly. And the Magdalenes taught of healings, and they kept pure and secret the mystical teachings and it was taken to many parts of the world.

**103---**And the Mother of all and the Father of all spoke to the Lord. Yesu prepared for seven days and went up to give himself up to the evil ones to hang him up ... unto the death of the body ... and he left the body to die and he gained union with God as the beloved son.

**104---**And the universes shook in their foundations as this violence took place and he was alone in that hour of testing, and the darkness and the struggle almost conquered him to expire but for the image of Mari sitting at his feet.

**105---**The Lord brought him back to us again ... to continue to serve ... he removed that dead body from its grave and swaddling clothes and made it alive again ... and the Lord travelled the lands of his former ministries, appearing whenever he was needed, and he brought with him a great army of angels to light the Way.

**106---**The Lord appeared first to Mari then to his mother and the devotees. He sent the apostles to minister in different lands and appeared with them. And the Lord ministered to the congregations of Yudah (Judah) in Kushan, and James in Egypt and Mari in Alexandria and Ethiopia, Peter in Armenia and Syria, Mathew in Parthia and Yudah (Judah).

**107---**And even unto me, Siphor, he blessed me for appearing in Kashmir when I was scarcely a priest, and we heard of many other places he went, too numerous to write about.

**108---**This is an account of the beginning of the Acts of Yesu.

(Reverend Yajin stated that 'it is written, this is merely the *beginning*' - the rest has been lost).

### MAGDALENE IN FRANCE

According to the Acts of Yesu, Magdalene never went to France or Britain. Jesus sent her to Alexandria, Egypt, then on to Ethiopia. This may explain why she is sometimes said to be from Ethiopia. The story of the oarless boat may be based on an incident that happened to Mother Mary years before, but has nothing to do with France. That story was added later.

Mother Mary was on a boat with the apostle John. There were difficulties in steering the boat, suggesting a broken rudder. They reached the shores of Mount Athos and were stranded until repairs could be made. This journey is well documented.<sup>258</sup> While there, Mother Mary was awed by the island's beauty and asked that it always remain natural and undeveloped. There are now 20 monasteries built to commemorate Mother Mary's stop-over there. Access to the island (in Greek territory) is prohibited to women because the monks are celibate and in seclusion.

Back to Magdalene and France, in her 2000 book, "*The Making of the Magdalen*," Katherine L. Jansen, a historian at the Catholic University of America, points out that as the Middle Ages progressed, so too did renewed interest in Magdalene. She became the most beloved Catholic saint after the Virgin Mary. Churches all over Europe were named after her, as were colleges at Oxford and Cambridge. In France two competing pilgrimage sites claimed to hold her bones. Magdalene starred for many centuries in legend, drama, devotional tracts, and visual art that celebrated her washing Jesus' feet, weeping at the foot of the cross, and encountering the risen Lord. People believed that if one of the greatest sinners could become one of the greatest saints, she could also effectively intercede with God on their behalf.<sup>259</sup>



Andronik Icon- Russia.

The Black Madonnas can be associated with both Ethiopian and India women in two ways: first because we have historical reference associating Magdalene with Ethiopia, and second, because many modern Ethiopians retain the same distinctive features today as appears on the Black Madonnas (tall, well defined facial features, high cheekbones, long straight noses, long flowing hair, varied colored eyes, and slightly duskiest skin tones than is common among Europeans).

Black Madonnas strongly resemble both Ethiopian and India women. However, we have a problem associating them with Magdalene because the oldest Black Madonnas only go back to the Middle Ages and Byzantine era, long after Magdalene lived and died. This raises the question, what were the artists basing their renditions upon?

The Pistis Sophia (3rd century) states that Jesus trained the apostles for 11 years *after* crucifixion. Joseph of Arimathea, Magdalene and others went to Britain.

There are conflicting dates and versions available in history. The following does not take place 11 years, but 3 years *after* the crucifixion. Eminent historian of the Roman Catholic Church, Cardinal Baronius (1538-1607), who became Curator of the Vatican Library in 1597, wrote: "In that year (AD 36, the party of Joseph of Arimathea and those who went with him into exile, was put out to sea in a vessel without sail or oars. This vessel drifted, and finally reached Massilia (Marseilles) where they were saved. From Massilia, Joseph and his company passed into Britain and after preaching the Gospel there, died".<sup>260</sup> Baronius quotes Frederic Mistral in Mireio (16th century) and earlier (unnamed) sources, saying, "These were the names of the castaways: Joseph of Arimathea, Mary the wife of Cleopas, Martha, Lazarus, Eutropius, Salome, Clean, Saturninus, Mary Magdalene, Marcella (maid to the Bethany sisters), Maximin, Martial, Trophimus and Sidonius".<sup>261</sup>

Some Black Madonnas *may* be based on the image of Mary Magdalene with needy children. First, it's a reminder that Magdalene's first duty *was* to care for children. Magdalene and many disciples then traveled great distances on a regular basis. This was necessary to prepare the way for others, to build churches, and spread the early religion. The apostles and disciples were in fact roaming diplomats and business managers for Jesus, the 'CEO'.

Isabel Hill Elder, in *Joseph of Glastonbury*, states that the Celtic king gave these first Christian missionaries a gracious reception and his protection (source?). He also gave them each one hide of land, equal to one hundred and sixty acres each, enough to enable a family to be self-sufficient. The land was on the islands of Avalon (home of the later Arthurian legends). Today the area around Glastonbury and the Somerset Levels is believed to have been the site of ancient Avalon. This land grant also included many concessions such as citizenship and all the privileges accorded the Druidic (priest) hierarchy.

## WOMEN AND CHILDREN

Magdalene was the founder of ashrams for orphans, homeless and unwanted children born out of wedlock, thus she would be depicted with a child in her arms, and mistakenly identified as a 'baby tender' or even a hairdresser. It is wrong to assume this 'must' be a son of Jesus. There is a well-known legend that the apostle Luke painted a picture of Mother Mary with the child

Jesus. This makes no sense. Jesus was an adult, a fully-grown man, probably standing right next to him, looking over his shoulder and admiring his artistic skills. Why would Luke paint Jesus as an infant, and not Jesus the man standing next to him? It makes no sense, unless these depictions were never intended to represent Mother Mary and the baby Jesus. They could, however, have represented Magdalene with her own children, or with the many children she cared for through her orphanages and ashrams.

There are several non-canonical gospels that deserve serious attention and which treat the subject of Jesus' travels outside of Israel. There is a brief passage on Jesus' travels in the Gospel of the Holy Twelve.<sup>262</sup> Translated from Aramaic by Reverend Ousley, it had been largely discredited until earlier fragments of the same gospel began turning up elsewhere. According to this document, Jesus' early marriage to the woman named Marjan ended when Marjan died young after giving birth to Jesus' son(s).

Here is that passage from Lection VI-13: *And in the eighteenth year of his age, Jesus was espoused unto Miriam(Marjan) a virgin of the tribe of Judah\* with whom he spent seven years, and she died, for God took her, that he might go on to the higher things which he had to do, and to suffer for the sons and daughters of men.*

The 'Tribe of Judah' means 'of the House of David.' After the death of Saul, all the tribes, other than Judah, remained loyal to the House of Saul, while Judah chose David as its king. If she was of the House of David, then she was Jewish. Magdalene was never referred to as Jewish. Marjan (Miriam) was the girl from Kashmir whom Jesus wed, who bore him children, and whose name Jesus and Thomas carved in her memory on the stones at Takht-i-Sulie-man.<sup>263</sup>

The Biblical wedding at Cana could not have been the first or the second wedding of Jesus because John 2 states that Jesus and his disciples were invited to the wedding as guests. Depending upon which marriage of Jesus produced children, the eldest child of Jesus may have been between 10 and 13 years old at time of crucifixion, a little younger than Magdalene herself. Luke and Mathew vary by as much as ten years when writing about Jesus' birth.<sup>264</sup> Thus Jesus was most probably between 35 and 45 years old at the time of the crucifixion, and most probably had at least one 10 to 13-year-old child by then. This would be the son(s) seen with Jesus at Taxila and Ajanta, the son that Saul (Paul) met on the road to Damascus. This would be Eli-Kim (Eli-Mar) or perhaps Toraman and Hiranya (discussed fully in another chapter).

Even assuming that Jesus did wed Magdalene, only the first son(s) with Marjan (the first wife) would be acknowledged as the hereditary royal blood-line, the desposyni, ruling out any children he had with Magdalene. The first bloodline would take precedence over any younger children through Magdalene. In the Gospel of Peter, Magdalene appears at the empty tomb as a disciple of Jesus, not as a wife, companion or concubine; thus, the wedding at Cana was not for Jesus.<sup>265</sup>

Mary of Bethany, in some Christian traditions, is considered the same person as Mary Magdalene. Mary of Bethany was the sister of Lazarus and Martha. Mary and Martha are among the most familiar sets of sisters in the Bible. Both Luke and John describe them as friends of Jesus, not as relatives or in-laws, not wife or concubine, and not as sisters or brother of Magdalene. Why would they miss such an opportunity to be clear about the truth? None wanted to go on record as being the historical liar and fraudulent apostle, especially if they wrote while Jesus was still living. That is why Magdalene never appears as the wife of Jesus in any ancient writings.

The Book of Tobit 4:12 reads: *Beware of all whoredom, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe for we are the children of the prophets, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Remember my son*

*that our fathers all married wives of their own kindred and were blessed in their children and their seed shall inherit the land.*

The Order of the Magdalenes endured after Magdalene died, probably aided by its association with Jesus and the rapidly growing new Christianity. As Christianity spread, so, too, did the idea of public service and charity work associated with the church.

The Order established churches, orphanages, and hospitals into the 2nd and 3rd centuries. We know that at least 300 women were ordained by Jesus in India and many eventually followed him to Judea and continued to work with Magdalene there. Women were educated, ran businesses and households, managed their husband's complex affairs, and had the right to own property. They engaged in the same business transactions and management practices as any landowner. That they managed and collected donations for the early church would not be unusual. The practice was already established in Buddhism.

The apostles, male and female, were dispersed to many countries in the same way that Buddhism was spread by King Ashoka, and it had a huge impact on the world's philosophical, moral, and legal direction. The Order of Magdalenes faded away after a few centuries, not appearing again until the 19th and 20th centuries, when a very different kind of institution, a horrific one, began in Magdalene's name. It made the following claims:

### **ORDER OF THE MAGDALENES: THEIR BAD IMAGE**

“The aim Our Lady of Charity of the Good Shepherd (Irish Magdalene Convents) is to provide a shelter for girls and women of dissolute habits, who wish to do penance for their iniquities and lead a truly Christian life. Not only voluntary penitents, but also those consigned to us by civil or parental authorities are admitted. Many of these penitents want to remain here for life.

They are admitted to take vows and become members of the Order of the Magdalenes under the direction of the Sisters of the Good Shepherd.

They are austere and contemplative, following the example of the Third Order of Mount Carmel. Many of these Magdalenes frequently rise to an eminent degree of sanctity.

Children are also admitted before they have fallen or been stained by serious crime. They are instructed in habits of industry and self-respect, as well as in all duties they owe to themselves or society”.

Fiachra Gibbons wrote in *The Guardian* on 6 February 2003: “Any Magdalene institution, especially in Ireland, became known as Magdalene ‘laundries’, harbingers of child slave labor and dehumanizing abuses. Every woman and child who entered one of these closed laundries supposedly did so voluntarily, following the example of Mary Magdalene the prostitute who became the 13th disciple of Christ. In reality, these women had become inhuman prisoners and slaves in labor camps”.

Jesus remade Magdalene and other emboldened and independent women into virgins (sexual abstinence; not earning their substance through sexual favors), similar to celestial virgins, who were committed to remaining chaste while they served in the temples. He also made them ‘like men,’ forsaking their inferior positions in society as sexual slaves, treating them as equals. Magdalene was described as *barren* and *the mother of the angels* in the Gospel of Phillip.

<sup>266</sup> Caring for Jesus' children, or disadvantaged and orphaned children, but having none of her own, takes the mystery out of this description.



## DEVADASI: TEMPLE PROSTITUTES

The devadasi was the proverbial dancing girl of India. Her name immediately suggests the two worlds she inhabited of gods and slaves. She served god (deva), and also men who assumed godly status (priests) as a slave (dasi), considering it an honor. Lakshmi Vishwanathan writes, in *Women of Pride, The Devadasi Heritage* (2008): “She had to hone her skill in dance and music and prove her ability to give pleasure to men and earn her position in temple and court. She was henceforth regarded as an auspicious woman, married to the god and serving the king and his subjects. The devadasi re-invented herself in every age, until her little world became unacceptable to modern society. New cultural and social influences dictated by Victorian morality re-defined her status and sought to make her an ordinary woman”.



**Devadasi (photo by James Varghese, ‘Christian News Today’, 2004). This 5-year-old child is being blessed with flower petals before she enters the temple as a devadas. Her sexual duties will begin almost immediately.**

What happened to Magdalene in India was tragic by modern standards, but not unusual. Today the custom still exists in India, although efforts are underway by the Government to stamp it out. In many countries today, this is identified with child exploitation and pornography. Temple prostitution so upset Lord Buddha that he made very harsh rules for the female bikkhus in the temples, including total sexual abstinence and the shaving off all their hair so there be no mistaking them as sexual receptive.

In the Ancient Near East along the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, there were many shrines, temples, and houses of heaven dedicated to deities, documented by Herodotus in *The Histories*, where sacred prostitution was a common practice.

The Bible, however, has a very different view of temple prostitution. Deuteronomy 23:17-18: *No Israelite man or woman is to become a shrine prostitute because the Lord your God detests them both.*

There are no lines between sacred temple prostitution and ordinary prostitution. Traditionally, no stigma was attached to the devadasi or to her children when they did leave the temples, but they had few options in the outside world except to become prostitutes for the general public, or menial abused slaves or farm laborers. The practice of dedicating girls to Hindu gods (hence to the priests who attend these gods) is based upon Hindu scriptures that state once someone is dedicated to a god or deity, no other marriage is possible.

The deity (through its priests) will fulfill all your needs. In India today, young girls, mainly of the lowest class, the untouchables, are still dedicated to temples when they are as young as 4 or 5 years old.

Children under the age of 13 constitute about 40% of all prostitutes in India today. The other countries leading in child prostitution are Brazil and Thailand.<sup>267</sup> Until recently, there has never been any moral or legal restraints in these cultures that identifies or prohibits sex with children. The temple children in India wash the deities (idols) and the temple floors, cook and clean by day, then take care of the priests' sexual needs at night. Some attempts have been made to portray devadasis as dancing girls pursuing high art, similar to Japanese geishas, but this is simply not true.

The life of the devadasi is one of slavery and hardship. For the girls, there is no hope for a decent future, except a life of begging on the streets as an untouchable, an outcaste shunned by all, or working outside the temple as slaves to farmers, or prostitutes to the lowest classes. A few lucky girls may find work as laborers after their temple servitude, but there is little hope. Attempts have been made to stop this practice, but priests claim it is their ancient right to practice their religious freedoms. Devadasi was declared illegal in India in 1984 and again in 1988 when the Andhra Pradesh Devadasi Act was passed. The law has never been enforced. Devadasi's number nearly half a million, primarily in southern India.

### THE OTHER APOSTLES

Christianity first appeared in the Egyptian city of Alexandria in 42 CE. Jesus sent Magdalene and Matthew there before they went to Ethiopia,<sup>268</sup> where Matthew was later killed, and Magdalene was titled Mahram Magdha. Magdala is a city in Ethiopia, also written as Magadan, and is mentioned twice in the Jewish Talmud (Magdala Gadar and Magdala Nunayya) and once in the New Testament. Magdala means *elegant, great* or *tower*. Makeda also means *queen, exalted, or greatness*.

Where the apostles were sent.....

- [1] James: Judea
- [2] Peter: Judea and Rome
- [3] Andrew: Asia Minor (Turkey) and Scythia
- [4] Phillip: Greece and Syria
- [5] Bartholomew: Ethiopia, Persian Empire (Armenia) and India
- [6] James (the Lesser): Jerusalem
- [7] Jude (Thaddeus): Armenia, Syria and Persian Empire  
Armenia was the first nation to adopt Christianity.<sup>269</sup>
- [8] Simon: Egypt, Armenia and Persian Empire
- [9] Matthias: Judea and Ethiopia
- [10] John: Asia Minor (Turkey)
- [11] Matthew: Ethiopia and Persian Empire
- [12] Thomas: Parthia (Iran) and India

The Bible only mentions the deaths of two apostles, James who was put to death by Herod Agrippa I in 44 CE, and Judas Iscariot who committed suicide shortly after the death of Christ. The details of the deaths of three of the apostles (John, Bartholomew and Simon the Canaanite) are not known. The deaths of the other seven apostles are known by tradition or the writings of early Christian historians. According to traditions and the Bible, eight of the Apostles died as Martyrs. At least two of the Apostles, Peter and Andrew, were crucified. Seventy additional apostles were sent out in pairs or small groups. Magdalene was among the seventy,

and Coptic sources say she accompanied several of them to Ethiopia eleven years after the crucifixion. She may possibly have wed one of these apostles.

In 42 CE, there was no reference to the wife of Jesus. If such a marriage had existed, Jesus would not have sent Magdalene away as an apostle, and Mark, a contemporary and disciple of Jesus, would have noted their marriage. By *all* written accounts, Magdalene always refers to Jesus as her Lord and Master, the same terms used by the other disciples to describe their relationship with Jesus. In all the books and manuscripts kept in Alexandria and Rome, there was no reference to the wife of Jesus. This is only found in eastern literature, where Jesus met, married, and buried his young wife before ever returning to the Holy Lands.

The early Christians of Alexandria and Rome had never heard about the wife of Jesus. If such a wife had passed away young, in India, this becomes understandable. The first Church in Jerusalem, and later the congregation of Christians at Antioch, had not referred to the wife of Jesus. The author claims that in a fragment found in Egypt there is a reference to the wife of Jesus. The author also mentions that the fragment was produced 800 years after the resurrection of Jesus.

The Gospel of Jesus' Wife and The Gospel of John were both written at the same time, apparently by the same author (or forger), for they contain the same alphabetical errors. This increases the reality that both are probably forgeries made by the same hand and copied from a known Coptic text. In the antiquities market, fakes are difficult to detect because a good forger has ample access to pieces of ancient papyrus and can easily imitate old inks and old brush strokes. Both gospels have been deemed fake by most leading experts, despite having been written on papyrus dated to 800 years after Christ.<sup>270</sup>

Later in this book, we investigate two potential sons of Jesus. One son died childless. This may explain why, in numerous paintings of Magdalene, especially at the crucifixion, one child is always depicted with wing; thus, these images may be allegory. Dr. James Tabor mentions another description used in reference to Magdalene. She is noted as Miriam the Megadla, which means the *baby tenderer* (nanny) or the one who *grows* (raises) the child. Although this would be a peculiar use of the term to describe a mother, it is more aptly used to describe a nanny or caretaker.<sup>271</sup> This seems to fit Magdalene's role precisely, at the side of the widowed Jesus, helping Mother Mary, now the grandmother, to raise a child or children.

When Yesu stated, *Behold, I shall guide her so as to make her one with the male that she too may become a living spirit. For every female who becomes one with the male will enter the kingdom of heaven...* in effect he was saying, *do not take Mary's vocation 'as my student' and as a temple 'priestess' away from her. She is entitled to whatever the men students are entitled to. She has the right to be ordained.* He was also telling her to *be like a man! You are as good as they are. You are equal to them. Stand on your own two feet. Teach the female apostles. Build ashrams and help the less fortunate children. You can do this. Just try.* And so, she did.

### MAGDALENE'S FATE

Where Did Mary Magdalene Die? We pretty much know where the various apostles ended up, but two people in Jesus' group seem to have vanished completely, Mother Mary, and Mary Magdalene. Where did these two women go?

Some people believe (based on popular novels) that Magdalene was a nun who died alone while meditating in a cave in France, but I believe something very different. I believe that Magdalene's life was filled to the brim with activity and good deeds. I believe she ran around the perimeter of the Jesus family, running their errands, delivering messages, getting past guards with a wink and a smile, totally devoted to loving Mother Mary and Jesus.

I believe the grave in Kashgar (now destroyed) for Bibi Injeel, not far from graves of Mother Mary and Jesus, is the *real* grave of Magdalene, who may have died there while traveling with apostles to establish new ashrams and orphanages.

### The Church Version

Gregory of Tours, the man who wrote about the Merovingians, also wrote that the two Marys took refuge with John the Evangelist and eventually died in Ephesus, Turkey. Gregory was writing 400 years later and much of this was legend by then. In 886 those relics (of dubious origin) were moved to Constantinople.

The Merovingians claim that descendants of Mary went to Germany and founded their family line. The Merovingians are only mentioned in history starting in the 400s. So there is no documentation of what they were doing before then. Since both Marys became "lost" in around 30-45AD, that is nearly 400 years of missing connection.

### The French Version

Legend has it that in the year 42 CE, a little boat landed in Les Saintes-Marie-de-la-Mer, France (note how close this is to the records in India stating the group departed the Holy Lands around circa 45 CE.) They had no oars, having been caught in a storm. Both Marys were in the boat as well as friends (including Lazarus the healed leper and St. Maximin) and a young girl named "Sarah" who was very dark. According to legend, Mary M had been pregnant by Jesus and first ran to Egypt with those closest to her. Then they crossed to France to find a safer place to live. Another document, written around 100 years later, claims that the two Marys and St. Maximin moved to Aix-en-Provence. This is the bottom right corner of France. Mary lived on a hill now named La Sainte-Baume, and when she died she was buried in the church at St. Maximin. In 745 because of fears of invasion and ransacking, the relics were moved to Vezelay. In 1279 King Charles II found that new shrine which had inscribed on it a note of why the relics had been moved. He built La Sainte-Baume convent on the hill. In 1600, Clement VIII had the relics put into two stone coffins - one for the body and one for the head. The French Revolution destroyed many sacred locations, and in 1814 they restored La Sainte-Baume convent.

Another intriguing legend indigenous to the Southern coast of France is that Mary Magdalene was the bearer of the "sangraal," the Old French word translated "holy grail." The story says that this woman, the devoted follower of Jesus who was first to encounter him on Easter morning, traveled with a group of family and close friends fleeing persecutions of Christians in 42 A.D. They arrived in a boat with no oars after narrowly escaping death during a storm at sea. With them on the boat was an adolescent girl named Sarah, who is commemorated today with a statue and a celebration on her feast day, 24 May, in the little French town of Les Saintes-Marie-de-la-Mer. This child is called "Sarah the Egyptian" and her statue is black. The legend assumes that this child was a serving girl to the three Maries-- Mary Magdalene, Mary Salome and Mary Jacobi--who are celebrated for bringing Christianity to the Roman province known as Gaul. A colorful Gypsy folk festival has grown up around this legend which celebrates the arrival of these refugees from Jerusalem, including Lazarus and Martha, the brother and sister of the Mary known to Christians as "the Magdalene."

### Magdalene Relics

John the Baptist was *not* killed by Herod (in 28-29 CE) because of his faith. The first Christian martyred for his faith was James, son of Zebedee in 44 CE. He was a hothead who drew too much negative attention to himself.

It wasn't until Nero persecuted Roman Christians in 64 CE (not again until the Edict of Milan in 313 CE) that Christians were killed for their faith. No one was hunting down Christians or persecuting them before this time. The Catholic Encyclopedia recounts that Mother Mary died at age 50 in 35 CE (five years after the crucifixion). Tradition holds that her original grave is in Jerusalem, and that she was laid to rest next to her parents.<sup>272</sup> (three days later, her body was missing.) Magdalene's purported bones were taken from Ephesus to Constantinople in 899 CE by Emperor Leo VI. Magdalene's bones were hidden at the time of the Saracen invasions, and not "discovered" again until 400 years later in 1279 in St. Baume, France. Here, relics were actively sought and traded, and little thought was given to their authenticity. Attention was on creating relics and stories that would generate an income from pilgrims. Was Magdalene *ever* in France before she died? I doubt it. Not one shred of evidence based on the life and activities of Magdalene and the apostles supports this idea. Meanwhile, the grave of Bibi Injeel in Kashgar remains unexplored, possibly destroyed by now.. Perhaps the truth is also lost to the world forever.



**Jesus told Magdalene;**

**'Stand on your own two feet.  
Teach the female apostles.  
Build ashrams and help the  
less fortunate children.  
You can do this. Just try.'**

**And so she did.**

Painting: 'Not Too Much to Carry'  
by William Adolphe Bouguereau.

## 8. MOTHER MARY



**WAITING FOR GABRIEL** by Christopher Vacher (with permission)

### SEARCHING THE EMPIRES

Concerning the birth, life, and death of Mother Mary and Jesus, we have the same three options discussed in previous chapters;

- 1.) It's happened exactly as written; Jesus is an Immaculate Conception and the son of God.
- 2.) The Lives of Mother Mary and Jesus are the result of other-worldly intervention.
- 3.) Jesus had an unknown human father.

Our investigation in to the Nativity will begin in an unconventional way at the grave for Mother Mary in India. This grave is on a crowded, heavily populated mountaintop named Pindi Point (a noun denoting a spatial position) or, the Queen's Mountain in Murree (Mari), Pakistan, about 80 miles distance from the graves of Joseph, Moses, Aaron, Bibi Injeel, Jesus, and the Roza Bal tomb. At the time of Mother Mary's birth and death, this was an isolated mountaintop with vistas far across the great mountain range beyond. This land was considered part on the Persian Empire, and ruled by kings appointed by Persians. How could generations of this Hebrew family, who purportedly lived and died more than 2500 miles (4025 km) away, have actual graves so near to each other in a far-off land that we don't historically connect with Jews in any significant way? Can the search for desposyni be connected in any relevant way here? To find answers, we have to examine a far wider historical background of the family, life and times of Mother Mary and Jesus, especially of their Hebrew family connections within India.

In Matthew 1:17 of the Bible, the generations from Abraham to Jesus are counted: 'So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.' ( $14 \times 3 = 42$  generations- Chart 1- shows that in just 20 generations, Jesus would have had 524,288 great grandparents, and over a million ancestors! Surely some desposyni must be among them.

FACT: Using simple division, we can determine that 1 trillion divided by 200 million, shows that each person back then would appear 5,000 times on the family tree of every single person living today. Our starting point will be two people, living 2000 years ago. This could be Adam and Eve, Abraham and Sarah, or Jesus and Magdalene. They had one child, your ancestor. Thus, you are the Grail child! How could you prove this after so many generations? Only through DNA. By the 13th century, you would have had 1 billion ancestors. Forty generations ago, in the 9th century, you would have had one trillion ancestors. 2,000 years ago, there were less than 200 million people on Earth.

The events leading up to the crucifixion began with the conception and birth of Jesus, the visit of the Magi, and the friction and power struggles between the Romans and the Persians. These events would affect Mother Mary and her family for their entire lifetimes.

The most powerful empires that existed then were the Roman Empire, the Persian Empire, and the Mauryan Empire. Jews (Hebrews) appeared central in the histories of each Empire and had left their names and historical marks in an ever-widening expansion away from Mount Ararat.

At the time that Mother Mary became pregnant, the Ptolemies has recently lost Egypt to the Romans. The Roman Empire, the Achaemenid (Persian Sasanian) Empire and the Mauryan Empire in India were all in constant border struggles, some lasting seven hundred years (Roman-Parthian Wars, 66 BCE to 217 CE). They would intermarry, share the same titles, and independently mint their own coins based on their own local calendars, making it difficult to identify one king from another, or where or when he reigned. The boundaries between the Persians and the Mauryans somewhat followed the Indus River, of which the Punjab (5 rivers) system is a part.

To this day, countries (primarily China, Russia, India) vie for control of the roads (now paved and modernized), water and the natural resources in this region. China and Pakistan are on a joint venture to widen and modernize the Old Silk Road as a major route connecting Eurasia,

from China to Persia, from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific, a distance of about 5,000 miles/8046 k. After thousands of years as a major conduit for human ideas and commerce, the Old Silk Road continues to be viable and thriving.

Persians were originally one of several Aryan (Sanskrit *ārya* noble) tribes that migrated into modern Iran around 1400 BCE. Before their arrival, the area was domain of the ancient Shoosh (Susa/Susiana Civilization) that emerged over 8800 years ago in today's Khuzestan (Elam,<sup>273</sup> one of the oldest civilizations in the world, origin unknown, writings were not linked with Semitic, which arrived later). The capitol of Elam was the magnificent historical city of Susa, mentioned in the Old Testament as the place where the biblical Hebrew prophet Daniel lived. Daniel was instrumental in organizing and leading the magi. This region is where man first developed urbanization, a way to live together in large communities.



Cyrus the Great's daughter, Atossa, was mother of Xerxes, who would marry the Jewish Benjamite princess, Esther. She is another important Hebrew who would leave her mark in this region and would influence world history.

Cyrus emancipated all slaves, including the Hebrews in Babylon. He allowed them to resettle anywhere in the Persian kingdom. Many chose the Indus Valley of northern Iran, Afghanistan, and Punjab-Kashmir, where we continue to find names of the ten lost tribes among present day Pashtuns, who proudly declare they are descended from the ancient Hebrews.

During the early formation of the Persian Empire, there arose in Susa a family known as the House of Suren, also called the Pahlavis for the Parthian dialect they spoke.<sup>274 275</sup>

Some historians suggest they were Dahae/Dasyu mentioned in the Rig Vedas, the Scythians/Sakas from the Caucasus. Suren was also the name of a Parthian commander, General Surena<sup>276</sup>, during the 1st century BCE. Under his command, the Parthians defeated the Roman army in 53 BCE at Carrhae, commanded by Marcus Licinius Crassus (Plutarch, Crassus 17). Crassus and his army fell into a trap set by the Parthians. Roughly one half of the Roman army of about 40,000 men, including Crassus and his son perished, 10,000 men were made captive, and only ten thousand were able to escape. (For details of this campaign, see N. C. Debevoise, *A Political History of Parthia*, Chicago, 1938, p.78, n. 38).



In 38 BCE, the Romans launched several counter-attacks and managed to defeat the Persians. General Surena became a famous hero, the rock star of the era arousing the love of the Parthian people, and the jealousy of the Parthian kings. King Orodes III had him killed. The wars were ongoing right up to the time that Jesus was born. Against this violent and treacherous backdrop, the magi arrived from Persia (the east) to announce Jesus as a future king. Who were the magi? Who sent them? Was Jesus intended to be a king in the Roman Empire, or the Persian Empire?



At its height, the Persian Empire stretched from the Balkans and Eastern Europe to the Indus Valley and the Punjab, spanning three continents and ruling over 44% of the world's people. <sup>1</sup> Mount Ararat (Noah's Ark resting place) is between Asher and Nineveh in Armenia (now part of Turkey). Asher, in the Book of Genesis, is the second son of Jacob and Zilpah, and founder of the Tribe of Asher.

Magi were also known as Megistanes. In the KJV of the New Testament Greek Lexicon, they are identified as 'the grandees, great men, noblemen, chiefs of a city, and/or couriers-associates of a king'. Rivalry for kingship was so fierce that kings often killed their own sons, brothers and cousins regarded as their rivals, as Orodes II had done (murdered his father). Herod, Phraates and Muses had each killed off numerous family rivals to get to the thrones of power. Legitimate children of every well-known father-king lineage were always at the highest risk for assassination. Jesus may have been just such a future king.

By the time of Jesus' birth, probably in the spring of 4 to 7 BCE, Herod had killed his own wife and several sons who challenged the way he governed. He perceived them as threats to his power

When Jesus was born, Arsaces XXII (Phraates IV) ruled the Persian Empire (38 BCE to 2 BCE). He was the son of Orodes II (Phraates had been elected by the Megistanes/Magi). Arsaces and his brother had murdered their father in order to seize the throne.<sup>277</sup>

Phraates received a concubine from Emperor Caesar Octavius Augustus<sup>278</sup> (27 BCE-14 CE). Her name was 'Thea Musa'. Caesar Augustus ordered the decree for a population count when Jesus was born (Luke 2:1-7 ESV). This had led to Joseph and Mary going to Bethlehem to register. Jesus was born there.

Musa<sup>279</sup> had arrived circa 20 BC, and immediately produced a son, Phraates V. She was determined that he should become ruler of the Persian Empire. This mother and son team had bad intentions, and once Phraates realized this, he sent his four elder sons away for safety. With all rivals out of the way, Musa and her son poisoned the king and assumed the throne in 2 BCE.

Jesus' correct date of birth was *before* the death of Herod in March, 4 BCE. Phraates IV was killed in 2 BCE, so we know that his sons left before then, and one or more could have sought refuge in Judea, which was under Roman rule, where he could have become betrothed to Mother Mary. The visit of the magi was apparently to *confirm* that Jesus would be a *legitimate* hereditary ruler, not Musa's son or grandsons. To me, this is the most critical clue to the probable earthly bloodline of Jesus. Musa, originally from Rome, may even have tried to influence Herod concerning the fate of Jesus, a threat to her ambitions for herself and her own son.

### An Explanation for the Visit of the Magi Based on Historical Events

--

Musa, an Italian slave girl, was sent to Persian King Phraates 1V as a gift in 20 BC. Under Phraates V, a war threatened to break out between the Parthian and Roman empires over the control of Armenia and Mesopotamia. When Musa's son was 18, Phraates became suspicious of her and sent his 4 sons to live as Roman 'hostages' as a peace-keeping gesture of trust. However, Musa had Phraates killed soon after and seized the Throne with her son. They ruled from 2 BC to 4 AD. Herod's order for death of infants coincides with Musa's power grab for herself and her son circa 2-3AD. All but one of Phraates sons were eventually killed. The magi probably sought Jesus to ensure that *he* was appointed a legal heir and lawful king, as was their duty. They would provide for him his entire life, protect him, and insure his future, perhaps even at the crucifixion and beyond. If his father was still alive, yet still imprisoned or hiding, then these acts may have been at *his* direction, as efforts to protect his son. The youngest magi to visit the infant Jesus was Gondopharnes/Gastaphar, of the House of Suren, tribe of Gad. He made appearances several times in the life of Jesus. Jesus and Thomas would visit him many years later at Taxila, near Kashmir. Musa's teenage son Phraates V was crowned, but he and his mother were forced to flee soon after and were killed two years later. Phraates' eldest son, Vonones I then returned to rule from 8 to 12 AD. He met with Gondopharnes before he died to discuss the future of several Persian satraps. In 45 AD, Thomas, Jesus, and Megavahana would go to Taxila to meet with Gondopharnes to allegedly repair a temple dome and attend a marriage to Mari Prahba (Mary, the First and best queen, buried in Murree on Queen's Mountain.) Megavahana, also known as Abdigasses, was Gondopharnes' nephew. Vonones I was killed at age 19 by his guards when he tried to escape. Two other brothers, Seraspadanes and Rhodaspes, were also dead, as noted by Strabo. That leaves just one surviving heir of King Phraates. Was it Megavahana? Did he have another identity as Joseph of Arimathea? Megavahana ruled after Gondopharnes. Jesus (as Pravarasena) would then rule after Megavahana. The reason for all the secrecy and subterfuge seems obvious against the continual killings among rivals.

Two of Phraates' sons are presumed to have died under Roman rule soon after being sent away, according to an epitaph found in Rome, the 'Epitaph of Seraspadanés and Rhodaspes' (ESR). The text apparently marks the grave of two Parthian princes, members of the Arsacid royal family described as the sons of Phraates, the King of Kings. These are two out of the four sons of Phraates IV named by Strabo (16.1.28)<sup>280</sup> which translated to "He [Phraates] put into his [Augustus'] hands four of his legitimate sons as hostages: Seraspadanés, Rhodaspes, Phraates, and Vonones."<sup>281</sup> The literary sources mention the lives of Vonones (killed at age 19 by his Roman guards while trying to escape) and Phraates, but this inscription is the only other evidence we have for these brothers.

The royal lineage of the Parthian kings included both Phares and King David lineages, making them as much a part of the royal Davidic line as Jesus had been. The Megistanes/magi were responsible for keeping track of the Arsacid royal lineage (prone to killing one another to eliminate rivals). This is probably why the Romans wanted no part in hurting Jesus at that time, at least not until the Judaean authorities pushed hard for it, fearing perhaps that Jesus' lineage had too many Roman entanglements. And even then, Pilate distinctly told his guards to go gently with Jesus. Otherwise, their handling of Jesus, a Parthian prince, could have been regarded as an act of war.

### LINEAGES

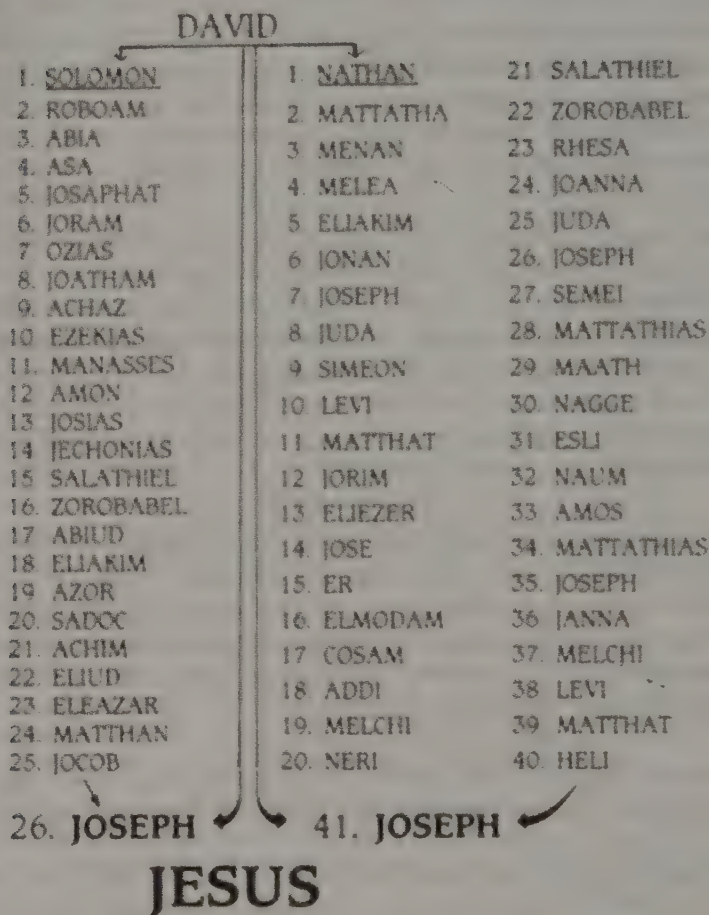
Mary married Joseph. She was pregnant but Joseph was not the father. Joseph was asked by an angel/messenger to wed Mary and care for her and the child. This may have been a Levirate marriage (levirate is a derivative of the Latin word *levir* meaning "husband's brother".) Levirate marriage has fallen out of favor in modern Judaism. But its existence among the ancient Israelites, even before the Law of Moses, shows the importance placed on continuing the family line and preserving one's divinely appointed inheritance

"And in the Gospel according to Matthew, the genealogy which begins with Abraham is continued down to Mary the mother of the Lord."

Mary must have been a Levite, not Judean, as she was cousin to Elizabeth, wife of Zacharias, who was a Levite priest. By law, to be a priest in service to temple, he *had* to be married to a Levite woman. Therefore, to be her cousin, Mary was also regarded as a Levite. The union of Levite (Mary) with Davidic lineage (Judah/Joseph) determines that Jesus was both king and priest. This issue of Levirate marriages was raised again when the Sadducees confronted Jesus about it.

According to  
MATTHEW 1:6-16

According to  
LUKE 3:23-31



The word Angel comes from the Greek *aggelos* from the Hebrew, *one going forth or one leading*, meaning *a messenger*. The angel who appeared to Mary could have been a mortal man telling her of the fate of her betrothed, and of the danger she and her son would be in. Bringing money and gifts would have helped her and Joseph flee to Egypt and educate Jesus.

Years later a prince does appear in the lives of Mother Mary and Jesus. He was Prince Megavahana, 'Rider of the Clouds,' the nephew of Gondopharnes. He entered Kashmir circa 45 CE with his new Queen, Mari Prabha (most assuredly this was Mother Mary, the Senior, First or Best Queen) and a large retinue. The dates coincide precisely when Jesus had led a caravan from Judea in 44 CE, consisting of apostles and their families, a total of 80 people altogether, and Mother Mary was among them. We know this because at each place the caravan stopped, a small shrine was built to honor Mother Mary's presence there. Many still exist today. After the rule of Megavahana, the next king was his son Pravarasena, the king associated with both the sword and feet replicas of crucifixion wounds, and the Rod of Jesse found inside Roza Bal tomb.

If Jesus' princely father (Megavahana?) had been exiled, or imprisoned, or lost in a faraway land, or hiding in plain site with different titles, or presumed dead during one of the

grabs for power, then Jesus was correct in referring to “My Father in Heaven...” The recurring presence of the magi in Jesus’ life, educating him, supporting him, rescuing him, suggests that he represented an important royal Hebrew-Persian bloodline, one that others would kill him for. It also suggests that he was much loved, and that others were determined to keep him alive and keep that bloodline going. Much that we think we know of his life, and much that is hidden from us may have been a ruse, a heap of innuendos and subtle clues spread around in order to protect him. Perhaps one of those deceits was in claiming that Jesus was a humble, poor, bare-foot carpenter’s son, which is why many Sadducees and Pharisees were suddenly surprised to realize that Jesus had a superior education, poise, and rights to kingship.

A suggestion has also been made that Jesus’ father was a Roman soldier named Pantera (or Pantiri in different Tosefta manuscripts) similar in sound to Pandera (Greek) and Pandava (Sanskrit, sons of Pandu—although the words have different meanings in different cultures). In 177 AD, Greek philosopher Celsus wrote ‘The True Word’ on the Jewish opinion about Jesus, that his father was a Roman soldier called Pantera. ‘Pantera’ means Panther, a common name among Roman soldiers. The rumor is repeated in the Talmud and in medieval Jewish writings where Jesus is referred to as “Yeshu ben Pantera”.

### MIRACULOUS BIRTHS- MIRACLES OR MYTH?

Let’s consider something else instead. Virgin births and miraculous births are *not* the same. Births can be considered miraculous for several reasons, such as Sarah conceiving in her old age (Genesis 18: 1-15). According to tradition of the Catholic Church, the Virgin Mary’s parents, St. Anne and St. Joachim, were childless in their old age. An angel told them they would miraculously give birth to a daughter.

Miraculous— yes. Virgin—no. Thus, Mother Mary presents us with an enigma.

There are two starting positions regarding the conception of Jesus. [1] Jesus has no human father. God (or Elohim) created him. [2] Jesus is the biological son of an unnamed male, conceived illegitimately by unknown circumstances. Suggestions for a biological father of Jesus have included a Roman soldier, an elder son of Joseph, and a royal prince in exile.

Jesus’ story begins with an announcement to Mary from the Angel Gabriel (Latin *angelus*, Greek *aggelos*, meaning *one sent-* in the loose sense of the word, any messenger could be labelled as ‘Gabriel’). While angels appear in several forms in the Bible, they primarily appear in human form. They are intermediaries, messengers and guides used to pass information from God to man. Angels are directly involved in the events of man nearly 300 times in the Bible. The concept of angels from the skies coming to help mankind was first expressed by the Hebrews while still a Semitic-Sumerian people living in Babylon circa 2600 BCE. The angel Gabriel, if a mortal messenger, may have been sent by the Persian Empire to inform Mary of the fate of Jesus’ father, and to help her and Joseph prepare an alternate life for the protection of Jesus, that he might assume the throne one day, and keep that branch of the royal bloodline going, if they could just keep him alive long enough, and see to his education.

The Bible is a compilation of 66 separate books written over a period of 1400 to 1800 years by more than 40 different authors. The New Testament of the Christian Bible is one of the most influential works of the last two millennia. As the key work of the largest religion in the western world, it has shaped our world in many subtle ways. But the list of 27 books we know today as the New Testament came together gradually through a series of councils and general usage until the books became the standard for most of Christianity. At least 50 additional ‘books’, records, and compilations have been left out for various reasons.

Angels were the among the most important interaction events recorded in each book. The appearance of angels changed everything that followed. Man never flies in the Bible, he

'ascends' with help from angels. Biblical men never claimed that they understood flight, or invented flight, or could fly, nor were angels every described with huge wings in bright colors. This leaves us with a big gap for our imaginations to fill the missing explanations, and we can certainly come up with a few! How was this being accomplished?

Man hadn't even invented the wheel until 3500 BCE, nor devised spokes and axels for wheels (critical for pulling carts) until one thousand years later. He hadn't used metals until 3100 BCE. Sumer was still in the simplest mud and bricks phase of building, and writing had barely developed beyond the picture phase. And yet these people had fact-based details about the universe, about how life began, and about ascensions to realms in far off heavens.

In Genesis 6:2-4, *angels were choosing wives from among the finest young girls on earth*, and yet, Jesus stated in Luke 20:34-36 that *angels do not have sex*. Mark 12:25 and Mathew 22:28-30 stated *they never marry*, a reminder that neither did Gabriel marry Mother Mary.

How, then, were these women procreating and producing sons destined to be 'the mighty men of old' without sex? (Genesis 6:4). Miraculous births (of which there are 7 in the Bible) were written into the Old Testament long before the birth of Jesus. This is a common element in historical literature and religious texts, so how should we regard their offspring? Fables? Genetic engineering? Test tube babies? A new species of human? Half god-half man? The Bible never makes this clear to us, other than saying these were the 'mighty men of old'. Who did these progenies become? Do we know their names?

There are many angel appearances in the Bible, but only five angels have names, and those five are mentioned frequently. Three fell out of grace with God, but Michael and Gabriel remained steadfast in helping God and man.

Gabriel appears in the Bible centuries before he introduces himself to Mother Mary. He appears in the Old Testament (the Tanakh) to explain Daniel's visions. (Daniel 8:15-26, 9:21-27). Again, 600 years later, he appears to Zechariah and Mother Mary (in Luke). When we get to the New Testament, angels become more integral parts of the entire story of the lives and deaths of Mother Mary and Jesus. The Catholic Encyclopedia states, "Hitherto we have dwelt almost exclusively on the angels of the Old Testament, whose visits and messages have been by no means rare, but when we come to the New Testament, their name appears on every page and the number of references to them equals those in the Old Dispensation".

Most non-Catholics don't understand the term Immaculate Conception. The Catholic Church applies this *only* to the conception of Mother Mary. The nativity, the birth of Jesus, is known as the Virgin Birth to Catholics. In modern terms, virgin births can and do happen through in-vitro inseminations, or 'test tube babies' conceived *without sex* exactly as described by the angels. If Jesus had never been associated with Immaculate Conceptions and Virgin births, then his story might have been written something like this: "Joseph and Mary wed. The ceremony was attended by guests from far and wide who brought wonderful gifts. Their first-born son was a fine lad destined for great things..."

However, this is not what we've been told. There are two references in the four New Testament gospels about a virgin birth for Jesus. It is first mentioned in the book of Matthew, written approximately 80 years after the crucifixion. The other gospel that mentions a virgin birth is Luke. The virgin birth has been doubted (or denied) by many scholars who often regard the birth narratives in Matthew and Luke, not as historical record, but as some form of imaginative literature, perhaps to protect the real father of Jesus from assassination attempts or slander against him by usurpers to the throne. They were expressing the significance of Jesus' birth in symbolic, poetic, mythical or Midrashic terms.

The magi would *not* have made an appearance for an average poor Hebrew carpenter family, who were subjects under the Roman Empire and Roman citizens. Buddhists chose the next Bodhisattva (in Mahayana Buddhism) through a series of tests and auspicious signs, but Jews and Persians do not choose leaders this way. Something else was going on behind the scenes.

Most modern liberal theologians have generally rejected the virgin birth. They regard it as a religious myth that was added to Christian belief in the late first century CE, partly based on a Greek mistranslation of the book of Isaiah from the original Hebrew *alma* (whereas Mary was either a young woman or young virgin). The Elohim and Nephilim are then explained away as humans or magi/priests who were mislabeled as angels.

John F. MacArthur, Jr. said, "The virgin birth is an underlying assumption of everything the Bible says about Jesus. To throw out the virgin birth is to reject Christ's deity, the accuracy and authority of Scripture, and a host of other related doctrines that are the heart of the Christian faith. No issue is more important than the virgin birth to understand who Jesus is. If we deny Jesus is from God, we have denied the very essence of Christianity".<sup>282</sup>

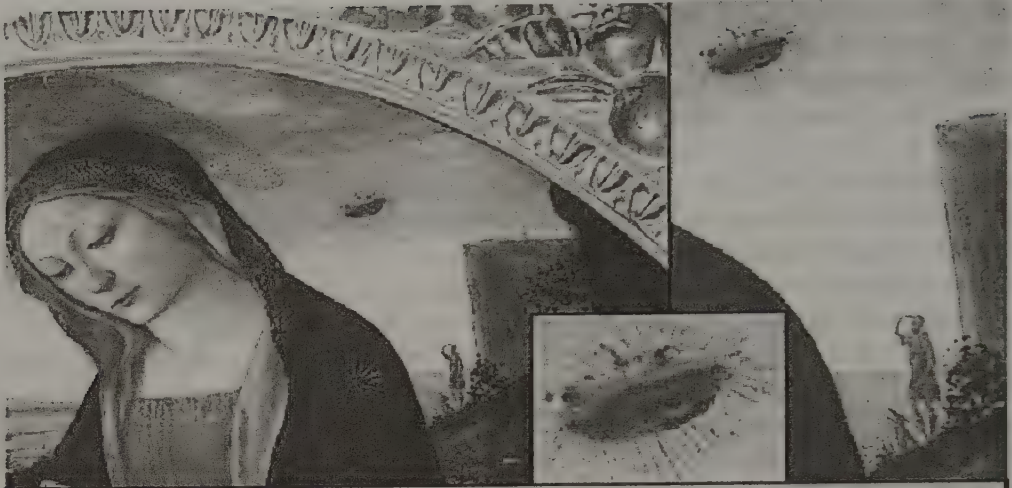
If there was no Immaculate Conception or Virgin Birth, then no Magi needed to visit at Jesus' birth, which also eliminates the need for unnatural stars to guide them. No astrology or astronomy charts were needed for mythical visits. There were no gifts to a poor carpenter family for a bastard son. They did not have to slip away unnoticed from Herod. Herod did not order the death of any infants. The flying objects depicted in art of the Nativity and Baptism of Jesus were just odd shaped wingless birds.

Not only does the virgin birth become meaningless myth, but the entire premise for the New Testament is thrown out the window. However, John insists that he, too, met angels and wrote about them in Revelation 22:8-9: "When I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who had been showing them to me. But he said to me, 'Do not do this! I am a fellow servant with you and all who keep the words of this book. Worship God!'"

Important and trusted physicians like Luke are *defending* Mother Mary's story. The case for the virgins and miraculous births and other miracles in the Bible still have a profound amount of corroboration from outside sources who have no axe to grind. Let's briefly return to the ancient astronaut theory.

The Hakatha (Laws of the Babylonians written almost 4,000 years ago in 1750 BCE) states that "the privilege of operating a flying machine is great. The knowledge of flight is among the most ancient of our inheritances, a gift from those on high. We received it from them as a means of saving many lives".<sup>283</sup>

Christianity Magazine, July 1999, "Miracles do fall into the category of history. Biblical miracles cannot be proved or disproved by science. As with any event in the past, they are open to historical investigation and interpretation. As noted, if they are ruled out before investigation, then a clear bias is present. However, we cannot determine in advance what can or cannot occur. We must investigate the historical claims. And this brings us right back to the Bible and its reliability. If we can trust the Bible, then we can believe that miracles have occurred. Why do we try so hard to make the virgin birth any lesser or greater a miracle than, say, the feeding of the five thousand, or Aaron's rod budding at Kadesh, or Moses parting the Red Sea, or starting a flowing river by striking a rock in the dry desert of Zin?"



**"The Madonna with Saint Giovannino" by Domenico Ghirlandaio (1449-1494), part of the Loeser collection in the Palazzo Vecchio, built in the 12<sup>th</sup> century as seat of the Government of Italy, where once stood the original 'David' statue by Michelangelo. UFO's seen here were often painted into religious scenes about the life of Jesus, 2000 years before the first airplane was built.**

### DATE OF THE NATIVITY

Tertullian, the great Christian lawyer of the early third century, reported that the birth of Jesus occurred seven or eight years *before* the supposed date. Censuses took place every fourteen years - A.D. 20, 34 and 48. Counting backward, previous censuses would have been in 6 AD and 8 B.C.E. So, when Luke wrote: "In those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be counted," the census in which the Holy Family was included would have been in 8 B.C.E., agreeing with Tertullian's estimate.

Our modern Gregorian calendar is a modification of the Roman Julian calendar introduced by Julius Caesar in 45 BCE. (note: see 'Calendars', p. 337) Caesar created his calendar beginning from the foundation of Rome. However, in the sixth century CE a monk named Dionysius Exigus proposed that the Christian Era should date from the year of Christ's birth. The monk made a mistake in tallying up Roman history by overlooking the four-year reign of Emperor Octavian.

Another dating error relates to the Gospel of Matthew: "Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem..." The Gospel according to Luke also placed the birth in the time of Herod, and we know that Herod died in 4 B.C.E. Thus no one knows with certainty the correct year, nor time of year, nor the day of Christ's birth.

It must have been at least four or five years earlier, perhaps even ten years prior than the date we customarily recognize. The first recorded date of Christmas being celebrated on December 25th was in 336 CE, during the time of the Roman Emperor Constantine (he was the first Christian Roman Emperor). But it was not yet an official Roman holiday. Another very early Christian tradition states that Mary was visited by the angel Gabriel (called the



Annunciation) on March 25th - and the Annunciation is still celebrated today on March 25th. Nine months after the 25th of March is the 25th December.

### PANTERA-ANOTHER CONTENDER

It appears that this idea first appeared in writings from Rome by Celsus circa 200 CE, and reappears again in a novel by Robert Graves, 'King Jesus' (1946). Some Roman Jews claimed that Jesus was the result of an affair between a Roman soldier and Mary.<sup>284</sup> In the 2nd century, Celsus (c.178 CE) a Greek philosopher, wrote that the father of Jesus was a Roman soldier named Pantera (Origen, Contra Celsus Bk. 1, ch. 32, quoting Celsus). Epiphaneus claimed that Pantera was also a surname for Jacob (as Panther). Tiberius Julius Abdes Pantera (circa 22 BCE- CE 40) was a Roman soldier whose tombstone was found in Bingerbruk, Germany, in 1859. Some Christian apologists note that Panthera could have been a satirical pun on the Greek word parthenos (virgin).

Pantera is also identified by some as the son of Herod.<sup>285</sup> Jesus thus becomes the grandson of Herod, and an heir to Herod's throne. This theory is based on the fact that Jesus, although a Jew, could not be executed by the Jews. Only Roman citizens could be executed by other Romans.

In yet another writing from second century Jews, Mother Mary (called Stada in the Safed Scroll, and Mariamne, younger sister of Herodius from the House of Herod) cheated on her husband and bore twin sons named Yeshua and Jacob (Jews were not writing favorably about this new religion or its followers who broke with ancient Hebrew traditions).<sup>286</sup>

Herod was remembered as a tyrant, a madman who killed his wives and children to further his ambitions. Herod married the granddaughter of Hyrcanus II, Mariamne (known as Mariamne I), who was also a niece of Antigonus. On his death, one daughter and three sons inherited his throne, dividing the kingdom of Judea among themselves. The reason the Pantera father of Jesus theory doesn't work is because it conflicts with other Biblical evidence. Jesus had a lineage back to King David in direct conflict with the lineage of Herod, an Arabian (Nabatean) and Edomite. Herod's wives and ancestors converted to Judaism, they were not born into it, nor did they have any direct bloodline back to King David. Herod's ancestors were the Shasu and Shutu, nomadic desert raiders. Thus, it appears fraudulent to claim that Jesus had a Davidic bloodline and yet somehow also descended from Herod or one of Herod's wives.

James Tabor has written much about the 'Pantera' hypothesis;<sup>287 288 289 290</sup> a theory that has been repeated in various texts including the Tosefta, the Qohelet Rabbah, and the Jerusalem Talmud, all dating from the 4th century onward. Most scholars dismiss this idea as lacking in any substantiation whatsoever.

Epiphaneus (circa 310–320 to 403 CE) was a brilliant monk who gained the ability to speak several languages, including Hebrew, Syriac, Egyptian, Greek and Latin. He copied crumbling old texts and scrolls, often poorly written, missing sections, and in unfamiliar languages and lettering styles. In refuting the statement made by Celsus, Epiphanius, Bishop of Salamis, claimed that Pantera was a surname for Jacob.<sup>291 292</sup> This brings us back to the Surenas, who also claim to be descended from Jacob.

### THE PANDAVAS-IS FATHER OF JESUS IN INDIA?

The Mahabharata chronicles a major war fought in India, in the Punjab, amongst cousins. The date of the Mahabharata ranges from 5000 BCE to 300 BCE.

In the Mahabharata, the Pandavas are the five sons of Pandu. The word Pandava is derived from their father's name, Pandu, and means *descendants* (sons) of *Pandu*. Yudhishtira

was the eldest Pandava brother. *Yud-hishthira* already raises our awareness that someone in this narrative is from India and is also Jewish (Yud/Yahud).

The Pandavas are the five sons of Pandu and the major figures in this war. Pandu means *a pale-skinned man*. *Yudhishtira* (means *steady in war* from *yudh* meaning *war* and *sthira* meaning *steady*-was the most famous of the sons. This is the first appearance of the name Pandava in India. Their story is about a fight among ten families or tribes.

With Epiphaneus claiming that Pantera was also a surname for Jacob, we revert full circle back to Hebrew roots- the Surenas (Shurasena) also claim to be descended from Jacob. Suren means *the heroic one*.<sup>293</sup> Thus, the implication is that the Surenas, Yadus, and Pandavas all represent the same lineage (of Jacob) and the same tribe (of Sakyas/Scythians).

Jews have a long long history in India.<sup>294</sup> They were the first group to be distinguished for their religion, which had a huge influence on other religions developing in the region, including Brahmins-Hindus and Buddhists. The Cochin Jews, Malabar Jews, Baghdadi Jews, Portuguese Jews, Mustarabi Jews (who arrived with St. Thomas in 45 AD) Syrian Jews, Goa Jews, each became notable and distinguished in some way.

For example, central to the history of the Cochin Jews is their close relationship with Indian rulers, and this was eventually codified on a set of copper plates granting the community special privileges. The date of these plates, known as "Sâsanam"<sup>295</sup> is circa 379 CE. Bhaskara Ravi Varma was the fourth ruler of Malabar. He granted copper plates to the Jews inscribed with a message stating that Jews were the rightful lords of Anjuvannam and it should remain theirs and be passed on to their Jewish descendants "so long as the world and moon exist". This is the earliest document that shows that the Jews were living in India permanently. It is stored in Cochin's main synagogue. The Jews lived peacefully for over a thousand years in Anjuvannam. In 1524, the Jews were attacked by the Moors brothers (Muslim Community) and the homes and synagogues belonging to them were destroyed. The damage was so extensive that when the Portuguese arrived a few years later, only a small number of impoverished Jews remained.

Today, the majority of Indian Jews have "made Aliyah", that is the returning home-moving to the Land of Israel is one of the most basic tenets of Zionism since the creation of the modern state in 1948. Over 70,000 Indian Jews remain in Israel (over 1% of Israel's total population). The majority of Jews from the old British-Indian capital of Calcutta (Kolkata) have also migrated to Israel over the last six decades.<sup>296</sup>

## HEBREW PEDIGREES AND DESIGNER GENES

If the father of Jesus was an exiled young prince, banished, killed in war or killed by a rival brother, or a deranged stepmother/concubine, imprisoned, trapped in an avalanche in a mountain pass, lost at sea, or cleverly hiding in plain site to protect his son and his family, he must have been unique because the Suren family went to great lengths to send their Magi to find and protect this child, leaving ample gold and gifts for his family's needs, and extending the protection of Brotherhoods to secure his future, his education, and insure his safety and well-being through adulthood.

The Bible reads like a pedigree registrar. In Genesis 1:26, God speaks in the plural: "Then God said, "Let us make mankind in our image, in our likeness". The Jews believe they are God's Chosen People. Moses said (Deuteronomy 7:6) *For you are a people holy to the Lord your God. The Lord your God has chosen you out of all the peoples on the face of the earth to be his people, his treasured possession.* The pedigree starting point for Hebrew priest-kings was King David. If King David is in your bloodline, then you have a pedigree, you are one of the

Chosen People through this lineage. Similar bloodline registrars were kept by most ruling families, including the Chinese dynasties, the Egyptian Ptolemys, the Roman Empire, the Greeks, the Brahmans, and the Persian Empire.

In China, all families descended from the Zhou dynasty rulers trace their bloodline back to gods and heroes in Chinese mythology. This includes the Confucius and Mencius families, who both claim traceable descent from the Yellow Emperor, Huangdi, who ruled from the gods.

### BELIEVING IN MIRACLES

Our investigations would not be complete without a discussion about 'immaculate conceptions and miracles as stated in the Bible. We cannot prove any of these miracles, but we can acknowledge their impact on the entire context of Jewish-Christian beliefs.

Matthew and Luke did not consider the conception of Jesus to be the product of sexual intercourse.<sup>297</sup> Their Gospels were written from the middle of the first century onward.<sup>298</sup> The earlier text evolved from simpler texts based on Matthew 28:19.

The Apostles' Creed is not found in the Bible and was not written by the apostles. Rather, it was written at least 150 years after the apostles had all died. It is called the Apostles' Creed because it is supposed to be a record of what the apostles taught. It existed in written form by the late 2nd century (circa 180). The title, *Symbolum Apostolicum* (Symbol or Creed of the Apostles), appears in a letter from a Council in Milan to Pope Sirius in about 390: "Let them give credit to the Creed of the Apostles, which the Roman Church has always kept and preserved undefiled". The account of the origin of this creed is that it was jointly created by the Apostles, with each of the twelve contributing one of the articles. It states: "He was conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit and born of the Virgin Mary". All the apostles who lived at the time of Jesus and Mary and knew them personally, believed that Mary's conception was other than natural.

The historicity of the Bible's miraculous claims depends on the general reliability of the Bible itself. Any method employed to investigate the Bible's historicity must include an examination of the miraculous because miracles are the basis for all Biblical events. Gerhard Hasel<sup>299</sup> stated that "if the reality of the Bible text testifies to a supra-historical dimension, which transcends the self-imposed limitations of the historical-critical method, then one must employ a method that accounts for this dimension and can probe into all the layers of depth and historical experience, and deal adequately and properly with the Scripture's claim to truth".

Had all twelve apostles conspired to create a big lie? Would they believe so ardently in Jesus if they knew they were representing a fraud, a con man, a delusional liar? Would they be willing to lose all, even endure torture and death for such a deception? Surely if that had been so, then at least some of the apostles would have provided us with a hint that something was amiss, but they did not.

Between  $\frac{1}{3}$  and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the world's population, more than 2 billion people are Christian, and all include Mother Mary in their worship in one way or another. She is mentioned 19 times in the Bible and 34 times in the Quran. More than half the world's population reveres Mother Mary, including non-Christians. The term Mother of God was first applied to her by those who saw her daily and knew her well. The date of the Gospel of Luke is as early as 59 or 60 CE.<sup>300</sup> Luke was a physician who lived in Antioch, Syria. Archaeologist Sir William Ramsay wrote, "Luke is a historian of the first rank. Not merely are his statements of fact trustworthy... He should be placed along with the very greatest of historians".

Assuming that Luke was neither a liar, nor writing with a personal agenda to distort Christianity in its very infancy (as Saul /Paul was later accused of during the Council of Nicaea in 325 CE) why would he accept Mary's virginity and Immaculate Conception as fact? Or was he possibly in on the family secrets to keep Jesus' real bloodline a secret?

Luke was a devout practicing Jew who relied on the scriptures of the Old Testament to determine the right or wrong of Mary's actions. Genesis states the Elohim and Nephilim *remained and also, afterward*. How long afterward? One month? A year? Thirty years? A thousand years? Were they still present at the time of Mary's conception? Consider again how Lamech went to his father, Methuselah, and said,

"I have begotten a strange son; he is not like a human being-He resembles the children of the angels. His nature is different. He is not like us. His eyes are as the rays of the sun, and his countenance is glorious. It seems that he is not sprung from me, but from the angels. I fear that in his days a wonder may be wrought on the earth. My father, I am here to petition thee and implore thee, that thou mayest go to Enoch, our father, and learn from him the truth, for his dwelling place is among the angels who will tell him what happened".<sup>301</sup>

### WHEN A STAR IS NOT A STAR

The star or light that guided the Magi is also found frequently in Exodus, where it is characterized as a pillar or cloud of light; Exodus 14:19, Exodus 14:24, Exodus 16:10, Exodus 19:18, Exodus 20, Exodus 20:18, Exodus 33:9, Exodus 34:5; and Numbers 12:5. Astrology and astronomy charts are of no use if the lights don't remain in the sky and don't behave like the usual familiar stars in the sky.

Moses and the Magi all reported that they saw a guiding light, not a star, comet or meteorite. It stopped when they stopped and moved when they moved. Exodus 13:21: *The presence of God was in a pillar, a cloud of fire that led the assembly. It went before them by day in the pillar of cloud and by night as a pillar of fire to give them light, so they could go by day or by night.*

Book of the Bee, Chapter 38: "The star, whether it was a star in its nature or in appearance only, was not like the other stars, but a secret power that appeared like a star, for all the other stars that are in the firmament, and the sun and moon, perform their course from east to west. This one, however, made its course from north to south, for Palestine lies over against Persia. This star was not seen by them at night only, but also during the day and at noon. It was seen at the time when the sun is particularly strong, because it was not one of the stars. The moon is stronger in its light than all the stars, but immediately dissipated by one small ray of the sun. This star overcame even the beams of the sun by the intensity of its light. Sometimes it appeared, and sometimes it was hidden entirely. It guided the Magi to Palestine. When they approached Jerusalem, sometimes it came down and sometimes it mounted up and hovered over the head of the child. Then it was hidden again. When they went forth from Herod along the road, it appeared and showed itself again. This was not an ordinary movement of the stars, but a rational power. It had no fixed path. When the Magi travelled, it travelled, and when they halted, it halted, just as the Evangelists tell us".

We know from Persian historians that the Magi and young princes assembled on the Persian-Afghan-India border, in Seisten, at Kuh-i Khwaja hill, the castle of Rustam and burial grounds of kings, where Gondopharnes and his brother Gad once dwelled. It is unique for having elements of both Greek and Persian building styles, a vast sprawling burial grounds rising in the middle of Lake Hamun and a popular tourist site today. All the tombs were looted and

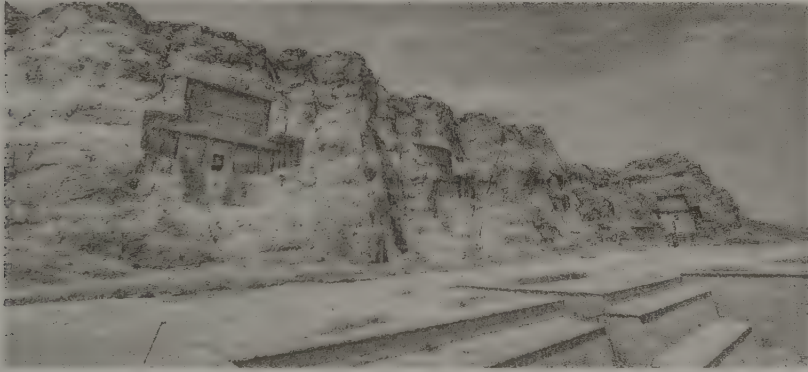
desecrated following the invasion of Alexander the Great during the 4th century BCE. It is still a treasure trove for archaeologists, and still yielding up surprises.

Sara-i-Ibrahim is one of the local names, suggesting that it once served as an abode for Abraham. The routes taken by Abraham are similar to the routes taken by Melchizedek and Rama. Shinar (Sumer) of the Old Testament is the same as Sineru of the Pali texts and Usinara of the Rig Vedas. That's why the Indian historians searched for Krishna and Yudhishtira here, believing this was Dhamasthana.

According to tradition, three of the Magi, Balthasar, Melchior and Caspar (Gondopharnes) were buried together in Seisten. They are mentioned in Marco Polo's *Il Milione*<sup>302</sup> (*The Million Travels of Marco Polo*, Chapter 9, about Persia, written in 1298). Their gold sarcophagus is intact to this day, after first being carried out of India by St. Helena, they eventually came to rest in Germany's Cologne Cathedral. DNA could be recovered. If DNA from just one Magi could be compared with Yuz Asaf in Roza Bal tomb, this might reveal priceless information.

In the fifth century, the story of the three Magi became twelve, and they acquired a large entourage of servants and military accompanying them on the journey to Bethlehem. The Bible never actually counted three Magi, just three gifts. The twelve Magi are mentioned in several sources, including 'The Books of Adam and Eve' and 'The Cave of Treasures'.<sup>303</sup>

Traveling with large amounts of gold for the Jesus family would have necessitated a larger entourage for protection, although only three needed to actually enter the town to find Mary and the child.



**Kuh-I-Khwaja - the castle of Rustam, burial grounds of kings.**

The numerous rajas and kings of India, those who had ruled for over 2,000 years, actually represented just eight prominent families. Lava/Levi founded Kapilavastu, home of Buddha-Yudhistira, Megavahana, Abdigasses, Abhimanyu (abhi is a suffix for a priest from family of Aaron) Prava-rasena, Ashoka, Tungjina were all related to one another. Like all Hebrew kings, they were elected. Rulers titled 'Sandiman' were Chief Ministers appointed by the Sanhedrin. Harisena is the same title as the Egyptian ruler Harsiese, son of Shoshenq C.

## THE TWELVE WHO WENT TO BETHLEHEM

Zarwandad, son of Artaban.  
 Hormizdad, son of Sitaruk/Santarok.  
 Gushnasaph, son of Gundaphar.  
 Arshakh, son of Miharok.  
 Zarwandad (2<sup>nd</sup>) son of Warzwad.  
 Iryaho, son of Kesro/Khosrau.  
 Artahshisht, son of Holiti.  
 Ashton abodan, son of Shiahron.  
 Meharok, son of Huham.  
 Ahshiresh, son of Hasban/Haban.  
 Sardalah, son of Baladan.  
 Merodach/Marduk, son of Beldaran.

The names are associated with the famous and powerful Arsacid Dynasty (247 BC – 224 AD) of Persia/ Parthia (Sistans-Sakas-Scythians-Yeuzi-Kushans) Afghanistan, India, and Kashmir.

‘The Book of the Bee’, originally written in the language of the Zoroastrians, states that members of the Sarman Brotherhood of Magi visited Jesus at his birth. This is a reference to the Zoroastrian priests of the Suren family. Zoroastrians insist they were the first who acknowledged the birth of Christ, and this is probably correct. It’s quite probable that they were Persian-Suren-Pahlavis. For centuries after the death of Jesus, there were still large communities of Zoroastrian Christians here.

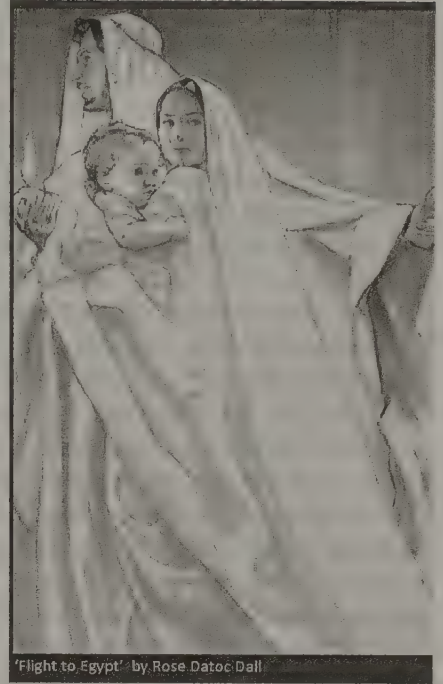
For at least the second half of the Aracid era (247 BCE-224 CE) there was still a hierarchy in place.<sup>304</sup> Those at the top were called King of Kings, a hereditary title passed from father to son. The dynasty of Gondopharnes governed a vast area that stretched from the borders of Iran far into Afghanistan, the Punjab, and India. They were frequently referred to as Pahlavi, or the Parthian clan, and as King of Kings.

The Book of the Bee, Chapter 39, describes the coming of the Magi from Persia: “When Jesus was born the star appeared to the Magi in the east, and twelve Persian kings gathered offerings. Among the gifts the Magi brought had been gold of an unknown amount. During the reign of Herod’s son, Antipas, an angel appeared to Joseph with a warning (Mathew 2:13-23). When the Magi came in search of Jesus, they first visited Herod in Jerusalem, asking him where they might find the newborn King of the Jews. It was at this time that Herod initiated the Massacre of the Innocents in hopes of killing the child (Matthew 2:16, Matthew 2:18). Joseph took Jesus and his mother to Egypt (Matthew 2:13) as this was outside the dominion of Herod. Cairo to Jerusalem were linked by a coastal road known as *the way of the sea*. Travel along this road followed the coastline. It was easy and relatively safe, and is still in use today. Tourists and travelers take the bus along this route continuously.

The Gospel of the Infancy states that Joseph and Mary were robbed in Egypt by Titus and Dumachus, “but these men would never have robbed them if they (Joseph and Mary) had not had a great deal of money”.<sup>305</sup> These two robbers were afterward hanged. The Gospel of Nicodemus gave their names as Dimas and Gestas.

Francisco Suárez, Spanish theologian and scholar (1548-1617),<sup>306</sup> investigated what became of the robbers. In some narratives, the money was stolen from Joseph and Mary on their journey to Egypt. The thieves were caught. Joseph asked that their lives be spared. It is unknown what became of the gold. The amount must have been very large. Suarez says that all the money was given to Judas for safekeeping, but he stole the entire amount. After a time, their enemies died, and it was then safe for Joseph and the others to return. Herod died in 4 BCE, after killing his own son. Musa and her son were ousted around 4 CE, then both disappeared from history. Joseph, Mary, and Jesus must have returned after 4 CE, after Musa disappeared.

Jesus was now approximately 8 years old.



'Flight to Egypt' by Rose Datoc Dall

## RESTING PLACES OF MOTHER MARY

The tribes of Gad and Manasseh both shared the Biblical land of Gilead. Moses had predicted that he would be buried in the land of Gad (Deuteronomy 33:20-21) and indeed there are graves for Moses and for Aaron in Kashmir, in the lands of Gad (Gondopharnes). The graves of Jesus and Mother Mary are here, just a few miles from the graves of Moses and Aaron. Myth? Coincidence? Fact? Might this cluster of family graves be the result of years of planning by Biblical men and women who chose to be buried here, near to one another and away from the dangers of desecration and grave robbers?

Although many Christians believe that no information about the end of Mary's life, or her burial, are provided in the New Testament accounts or early apocrypha, there are actually over 50 apocrypha about Mary's death. In referencing the Dormition of Mary, the 3rd century Book of John places her original tomb in Gethsemane, as does the 4th century Treatise about the passing of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Two cities, Jerusalem and Ephesus (in present-day Turkey), claim to be the place where the Virgin Mary died. The Ephesus claim rests in part on the Gospel account that Christ on his cross entrusted the care of Mary to St John (who later went to Ephesus).

The earliest traditions all locate the end of Mary's life in Jerusalem, where the Tomb of Mary is venerated at the foot of the Mount of Olives. Accounts of Mary's death in Jerusalem appear in early sources such as *De Orbitu S. Dominae*, *Transitus Mariae* and *Liber Requiei Mariae*. These books are described as apocryphal (meaning “hidden” or “secret”). Their authenticity is uncertain and they are not accepted as part of the Christian canon of Scripture.

According to biblical scholar Lino Cignelli, “All of them are traceable back to a single primitive document, a Judeo-Christian prototype, clearly written within the mother church of Jerusalem some time during the second century.

The Breviarius of Jerusalem, a short text written in about 395 CE, mentions the basilica of Holy Mary (in the Kidron Valley at the foot of Mount of Olives in Jerusalem) contains her sepulcher. Saints Epiphanius of Salamis, Gregory of Tours, Isidore of Seville, Modest, Sophronius of Jerusalem, German of Constantinople, Andrew of Crete and John of Damascus all talk about the tomb being in Jerusalem. This tradition was accepted by all the Churches of East and West. However, there is yet another tradition that states that her body was resurrected. Her tomb, according to this teaching, was found empty on the third day.

Regarding the life, physical description, and death of Mother Mary, we have this: "The Mother of God remained in the care of the Apostle John the Theologian, and during his journeys, she lived at the home of his parents, near the Mount of Olives. She was a source of consolation and edification for the Apostles and for all the believers. Conversing with them, she told them about miraculous events, about his early childhood, and about his earthly life. She helped strengthen the Christian Church by her presence, her discourse, and her prayers. The reverence of the Apostles for the Most Holy Virgin was extraordinary. After receiving the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost, the Apostles remained at Jerusalem for about ten years attending to the teaching of the Jews. They wanted to see the Mother of God and hear her holy discourse [this agrees with accounts of Jesus teaching the disciples for ten years after crucifixion before sending them off as teachers for the world]. Many of the newly-enlightened in the Faith came from faraway lands to Jerusalem to see her".<sup>307</sup>

There are several men in the New Testament referred to as Herod. These Herods were part of the Herodian dynasty a partly hereditary, partly appointed line of Idumean (from Edom) rulers over Israel in the days of the Roman Empire. Unlike other previous kings of Israel, the Herods were appointed by the Roman emperors and the senate. Agrippa II was the last of the line of Herods. After him, the family fell out of favor with Rome. During the persecution initiated by King Herod (Acts 12:1-3), Mother Mary and the Apostle John went to Ephesus in the year 43 (she would leave with a caravan of apostles' wives and families for Taxila in 44 CE). Mary visited Cyprus to see St Lazarus, where he was bishop.

According to the tradition passed down in monasteries, a ship she once traveled on was blown off course and forced to anchor close to the present monastery of Iviron for repairs. Overwhelmed by the natural beauty of the mountain, she asked that it remain a wild, beautiful, untouched sanctuary. Only a woman with great authority and respect would have made such a request and expect it to be fulfilled, and indeed it was. Two thousand years later, Mount Athos is still pristine and stunningly beautiful. Home to several monasteries built in her honor, they house priceless documents written about her that date back to the 1st century. These monasteries have passed down to us a description of her outward appearance. The island is regarded as a male sanctuary for priests. No women are allowed here.

Based on the words of Ignatius and the Hieromartyr Dionysius, the Bishop of Alexandria,<sup>308</sup> who knew Mother Mary personally, St. Ambrose (340-397) wrote *On Virgins* concerning Mother Mary: "She was a Virgin not only in body<sup>309</sup> but also in soul, humble of heart, circumspect in word, wise in mind, not overly given to speaking, a lover of reading and of work, and prudent in speech. Her rule of life was to offend no one, to intend good for everyone, to respect the aged, not envy others, avoid bragging, be healthy of mind, and to love virtue... With her there was nothing of glaring eyes, nothing of unseemly words, or of improper conduct. She was modest in the movement of her body, her step was quiet, and her voice straightforward. Mary was slightly more than average stature. Her hair golden in appearance, her green eyes bright with pupils like shiny olives, her face was neither round nor angular, but somewhat oblong. The palm of her hands and fingers were longish..."



Nicephoros Callistus borrowed this description from St Epiphanius of Cyprus, from the *Letter to Theophilus Concerning Icons*: “The Archangel Gabriel appeared to her and announced her approaching departure from this life... She returned to Bethlehem with the three girls attending her, Sephora, Abigail, and Jael. She summoned the disciples and told them of her impending departure. She bathed and carefully groomed herself and dressed in the finest robes of royalty... Friends and family gathered around her. The Disciples greeted her. She called each of them by name, blessed them and extolled them for their faith and the hardships they endured as apostles of Christ. Then came the third hour (9 AM) when the Dormition of the Mother of God was to occur. A number of candles were burning. The disciples surrounded her beautifully adorned bed, offering prayers.... Seeing her Son and rising from her bed to meet him... without any bodily suffering, as though in a happy sleep, Mother Mary gave her soul into the hands of her Son and God”.<sup>310</sup>

The Catholic Encyclopedia suggests that Mother Mary died at age 50 in 35 CE (five years after the crucifixion). However, we also find reference that Mother Mary and the Apostle John went to Ephesus in the year 43 CE, then left with a caravan for Taxila in 44 CE. Someone named Mari Prahba (First Queen) arrived at Gondopharnes court with a symbolic umbrella (I presume this is a reference to the Rod). Whomever had the possession of the rod had the right to kingship. Possession then went to Megavahana.

Based on the evidence, I believe that while the town was mourning her departure, believing that she was dying or dead, ten years after the crucifixion Mother Mary, Jesus, and a group of followers quietly assembled in the hills outside of town. They were waiting for Thomas to join them.

He appeared 3 days later at the tomb, then a few months later at Taxila, together with Jesus and Mother Mary as noted above. Once Thomas joined them, their caravan quietly slipped away and traveled the Old Silk Road to India quietly and as incognito as possible.<sup>311 312</sup>

The Biblical versions end here, but the trail is quickly resumed in the obscure texts along the entire route they traversed, after each stop they made, some moment of their passing through the region was recorded locally.

Their caravan was approximately 80 people, many who were wives and children of the apostles. There is no conflict in the two versions about the alleged death (disappearance) of Mary. When she disappeared from the writings in the west, she appeared weeks later in the writings of the east, still very much alive. She became better known as Mari Prabha, the Senior Queen. Whenever or wherever she died, her final resting place was to be near Aaron and her ancestors on the Queen’s Mountain in the foothills of the Himalayas.

There was a major split between eastern and western churches. They didn’t even share the same liturgies or histories. What happened in the east was not necessarily embraced or even allowed to become a part of western traditions, including Mary’s passing. Thus, there are several traditions to draw from. In the first century, Hieromartyr Dionysius the Areopagite wrote about her “Falling-Asleep”. In the second century, the account of the bodily ascent of Mary to Heaven is found in the works of Melito, Bishop of Sardis. In the fourth century, St Epiphanius of Cyprus (from within a monastery near Athos) also refers to the tradition about the “Falling-Asleep” of Mother Mary<sup>313</sup> in the following passage:

“Bewailing their separation from the Mother of God, the Apostles prepared to bury her. The procession went from the home of Saint John to the Mount of Olives where The Most Holy Theotokos was to be buried alongside her parents. Peter, Paul, James and others carried the funeral bier upon their shoulders. John led them, and a multitude of faithful followed with candles and incense burners, singing sacred songs. This solemn procession went from Sion through Jerusalem to the Garden of Gethsemane. [Author’s note: could this be a mock funeral to mark

her departure, not her death, to deceive locals so they were not tempted to follow Mother Mary or know the whereabouts and future plans of Christ?] Unbelieving inhabitants of Jerusalem, taken aback by the extraordinarily grand funeral procession and vexed at the honor accorded the Mother of Jesus, complained of this to the High Priest and scribes. Burning with envy and vengefulness toward everything that reminded them of Christ, they sent out their own servants to disrupt the procession and to set the body of the Mother of God afire. The Jewish priest Athonios (Jephonias), out of spite and hatred for Jesus of Nazareth, wanted to topple the funeral bier, but an angel of God stopped him. He joined the crowd accompanying the body and became a zealous follower of Christ. When the procession reached the Garden of Gethsemane, then amidst the weeping and the wailing began the last farewells. Only towards evening were the Apostles able to place it in the tomb and seal the entrance to the cave with a large stone. For three days they did not depart from the place of burial, praying and chanting Psalms.

The Apostle Thomas was not present at the burial. Arriving late on the third day at Gethsemane, he lay down at the tomb and with bitter tears asked that he might be permitted to look once more upon Mother Mary and bid her farewell. The Apostles out of heartfelt pity for him decided to open the grave.

They found in it only the grave wrappings and were convinced of the bodily ascent of the Mother Mary to Heaven. I am convinced that her remains were whisked off to Kashmir, to join her ancestors there, as Mary herself probably requested. St. Anna, grandmother of Jesus, having been left a widow, moved from Nazareth to Jerusalem, and lived near the Temple. At Jerusalem she bought two pieces of property: the first at the gates of Gethsemane, and the second in the valley of Josaphat. At the second locale she built a tomb for the members of her family, and where also she herself was buried with Joachim. Mother Mary was allegedly first placed in that family tomb.

Christians honored the sepulcher and built a church on the spot. Within the church was preserved the precious funeral cloth which covered her body". [Author's note: the ascension of Mary was not recorded in the Gospels or Epistles.]

There are no relics of the Theotokos that have ever been mentioned throughout history. When the tomb was opened for Thomas, she was not there; perhaps the funeral had been an elaborate hoax to prevent anyone from knowing the real truth of her whereabouts, whether alive or in death. This happened when Moses died, too. Great secrecy was necessary in order to protect the real location because graves were quickly desecrated, plundered for valuables, or simply to rob the bones as good luck relics, as happened at the tomb of Cyrus the Great, and Naqsh-e Rostam (4<sup>th</sup> century BCE, Persia) when Alexander the Great broke into both of them and robbed them, and when the King of Mylapore, who had ordered the death of the apostle Thomas, later opened his tomb to get some bones as good luck relics (74 CE-however the body had been removed for safety by his followers).

A tradition found in Clement of Alexandria (Stromat. vi, 5) and Apollonius (in Eus., Hist. eccl., I, 21) states that the Apostles trained and preached between 10 and 12 years in Jerusalem and Palestine before going among the nations of the world, which helps determine the year that Mother Mary disappeared from the Holy Land gospel writers.

Khwaja Nazir Ahmed cited accounts along the Old Silk Road that chronicled the travels of Jesus and his mother, which include [1] *Jesus the Traveling Prophet*, [2] *The Fifth Gospel, New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources About the Historical Life of Jesus after the Crucifixion*, [3] *Jesus in Heaven on Earth*, [4] *Rauza-tus-Safa* by Mir Muhammad, [5] *Kamil-ud-Din* by Al-Thaikh-ue-Sadiq Abi-Jafar, [6] *Tarikh-I-Azami* by Khawaja Muhammad Azim of Deedamari, [7] *Ahwarl-I-Ahrliyan-I-Parsas* by Agha Mustaffa, and [8] *Masi Hindustan Mein* by Hadrat Mirza Ghulam Ahmad (founder of the Ahmaddis). These

accounts all mention Mother Mary and her resting places on the journey from Jerusalem to Kashmir. Had Mother Mary made this journey *twice*, once while living, and again sometime after her death?

I visited several resting places of Mother Mary from the south of Pakistan to the north. When she stopped at a location for several days, they would rush to see her and ask for blessings or answers to their prayers, so we know that she was alive during that journey. Then they usually built a shrine or a memorial to commemorate her presence there. These shrines or 'resting places' do not exist anywhere else except at the places Mother Mary and the caravan stopped for a few days. They can actually be plotted on a map of the Silk Road and clearly define the route.

The final resting place of Mother Mary on Pindi Point in Murree, Pakistan (formerly part of Kashmir) is entirely different from these many intermittent resting places. A small church was built over the site of her tomb in Jerusalem, but this was destroyed in 614 CE. In the centuries that followed, the church was destroyed and rebuilt many times, including a grand structure built by the Crusaders in 1130. Each time a structure was destroyed, it seems the crypt was left intact. The Crusader church was destroyed by Saladin in 1187 but the crypt was still respected, although it was acknowledged that Mary's body was no longer traceable. In the second half of the 14th century, Franciscan friars rebuilt the church yet again.

DNA is the only truth, the only way to go forward with this research. The alternative is to ignore the graves, use our imaginations to interpret history (whether our guesses are right or wrong, true or false, won't matter) and leave them until a bomb or a natural disaster eliminates all graves altogether. We will all be doomed to follow our fantasies instead of the true facts. What would Moses, Mother Mary, or Jesus expect us to do when seeking the real story of their lives and deaths? Live in falsehood, ignorance and superstition? Destroy their tombs without further consideration? I don't think those are viable options. I think they *do* want us to know the truth about their lives and deaths.

### GOING HOME TO KASHMIR

By 40-42 CE, the apostles were sent to their designated lands. Jesus organized an exodus for about 80 to 100 Jewish men, women, and children, many of whom were related to the apostles. The first mention of a Diaspora such as this is found in Deuteronomy 28:2: *Thou shalt be dispersion in all kingdoms of the earth*. The next use of the word refers to the population of Jews exiled [1] from Israel in 607 BC by the Babylonians, and [2] from Judea in 70 CE by the Roman Empire. Based on the work done by Thomas (in India), wherever the apostles were sent, one of their primary goals was to create safe havens for other Jews (and later Christians), should they need sanctuary from persecution.

In the book, *Jesus in Heaven on Earth*, the author, Khwaja Nazir Ahmad, was able to establish the approximate Old Silk route taken by Jesus and Mother Mary to Kashmir by translating many documents that had never previously been made available in English. Examples from his book include [1] Agha Mustafai, *Ahwali Ahalian-I-Parsas*, p. 219, [2] *Arustaon Yuz Asaf*, in Ma'arif, vol. 34:1, p. 37 (1934), [3] Mullah Hidayat Ullah Mattu, Rishi Nama f. 692 (1176 A.H.) about Jesus having the Rod with him when he entered Kashmir, [4] *Rauza-tus-Safa*, a huge Persian composition in 7 volumes written by Mir Khwand bin Badsha in 836 CE (which contains an account of the exodus of Mother Mary and Jesus as far as Nisibis), and [5] *Ikmal-Uddin* by Al-Sheikh Said-us-Sadiq in 912 CE wherein the travels of Yuz Asaf and his mother are in his book, *Kamal Uddin*, also known as *Kashful Hairat*.

There are numerous apocryphal works such as *The Life of Saint Issa* and *The Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ* that began appearing in the late nineteenth century. However, their origins are dubious at best, usually channeled and highly skeptical. The saga that unfolds, even from the meager writings available, is not one suggesting that Jesus and his mother ever thought of escaping in fear, running away or hiding. Theirs is not the story of a shamed woman or her son as a recluse hermit going east to seek out the wisdom of Buddhist and Brahmin priests in Himalayan monasteries and caves.

Jesus visited the grave of Shem, Noah's son, where the prophet Ezekiel is also buried.<sup>314</sup> These graves are in regions well populated by Hebrews, some located in Armenia, just a little north of Persia, where Noah's Ark was said to have landed (Biblical 'Ararat' is Armenia), and where a son of Phraates tried to rule a few years after his father was killed by Musa. Did Jesus have relatives living in Armenia? Yes, it's highly probable. The area was once named 'Atropates' and this is now Azerbaijan. It means 'Land of the Holy Fire' (a reference to the sacred fires of Zoroastrianism), a place where magi gathered for education and council meetings, an area associated with the father of Zoroaster. The Gathas, 1700 sacred songs and poems written by Zarathustra, in style and content resembled the ancient Yaz culture located here. This is why we can most assuredly place Zarathustra's family from among the Yaz culture in this region.

As Jesus traveled, we notice a shift in the use of his names. Away from the Holy Lands he used the ordinary identity as 'Yuz Asaf, the son of Joseph'. There is a grave, not far from Taxila, that has been associated with Joseph, husband of Mother Mary. I was told about the existence of this grave but could not verify it.

Mary's grave is nearby on Pindi Point, also called Mari de Ashtan, meaning *the final resting place of Mari*. It is also called Queen's Mountain in her honor. The entire region was once known as Mari, meaning a high or lofty place. This was changed to Murree by the British in 1875. The mountain has a stunning 360-degree view all the way to Kashmir, just 45 miles away, but across the border with India.

In 1898, the British Army built a defense tower here precisely because the panoramic views were so strategic. They knocked the grave-stone markers down, mocking the superstitions that this could be the final resting place of Mother Mary. Locals saved the stones and valiantly tried to rebuild the altar at a safe distance.

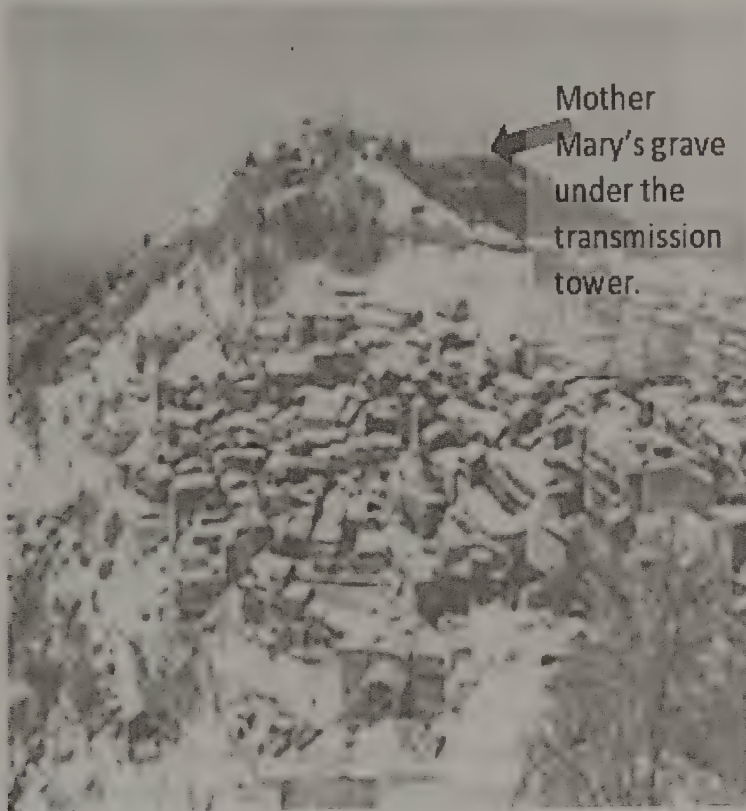
A little further down the ridge, the British built a convent and named it the Convent of Jesus and Mary to honor the very person whose grave they unwittingly just desecrated. It became one of the best girls' boarding schools in Pakistan.

In 1917, the grave was partly torn down again at the order of a Captain Richardson, the Garrison Engineer. Visitors and pilgrims from afar had to remain at a distance from this military zone. The pile of stones kept getting moved and scattered, then gathered reverently again by the locals. Eventually the exact location of the grave was lost. These events are recorded in the archives of the local Murree administration dated July 30, 1917. Old photos of the grave in various stages of shambles also appear in the book *Jesus in Heaven on Earth*, pp. 371-372.

After secession from India in 1947, Pakistan acquired the site from private landowners for constructing television transmitters to take advantage of its high elevation. In 1968 two antennas were added, adjacent to one another. Barbed wire prevents anyone from getting close, guards keep a vigorous vigil day and night. During armed conflicts with India, this becomes a prime military target. The site is now owned by Pakistan TV in Islamabad, to whom I am deeply grateful for allowing me the opportunity to research here, and for the priceless help they, and the local Shia community, all extended to me.



The shrine on Pindi Point near previous grave of Mother Mary, after the British destroyed the original. Candles were placed here, and prayers offered, asking Mother Mary for help. There is nothing left of this shrine now but a few stones under the nearby satellite antenna.



Mother  
Mary's grave  
under the  
transmission  
tower.

Kashmir Point and Pindi Point, Murree, Pakistan, in the foothills of the Himalayas. When Alexander the Great attacked here in 326 BCE, this area was ruled from Taxila, and no permanent settlement existed. During British rule, the area developed rapidly and began to resemble a quaint British village. Several large churches, a hospital, schools, infirmaries for sick soldiers, numerous shops and British cemeteries crowded the hillsides. The author's home was among the trees on the lower right.



**Stones from the original grave of Mother Mary are piled under the transmission tower on Pindi Point in Murree, Pakistan. One stone was painted red by a soldier for unknown reasons. British mocked local legends that this was the grave of Mary, and nearly destroyed the entire site by building there. Author placed the yellow silk roses. Author's photo.**

---

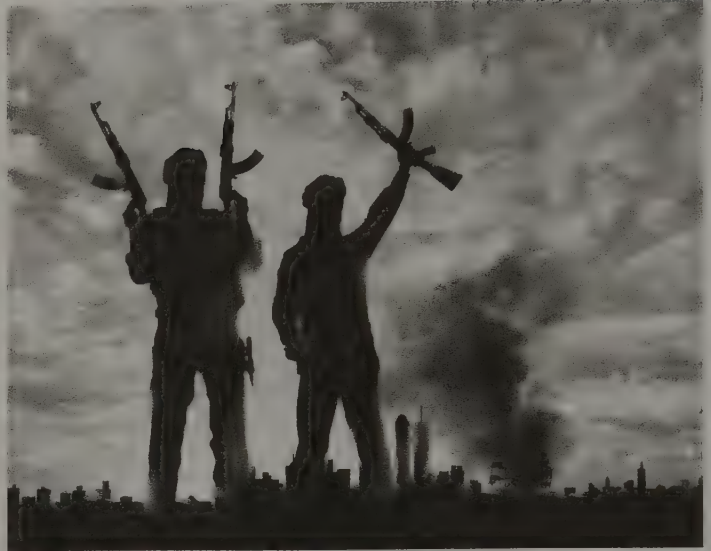


**Pile of rocks that were Mary's tomb in Murree.**



**Defense Tower, Murree, pile of rocks were remnants of Mary's tomb.**

Among my staunchest supporters in Pakistan, in addition to the wonderful Shia community helping me, was also Dr. Ahmad Hasan Dani. He tutored me, advised and guided me. Through him serving as the lead archaeologist, I obtained the necessary paperwork from the Archaeology Department in Karachi.<sup>315</sup> Had we been able to locate a grave, I had secured permission through Dr. Dani to move her remains to a safer location. The Pakistan Army offered to help with their GPR machine which would detect any anomalies in the ground indicating her ancient burial site. The entire population of Murree wanted to help in some way, even offering their own land for her new resting place. The only obstacle between failure and success was funding, and that is what I failed to do, to raise sufficient funds. No one was interested in investing in a region rife with the Taliban War and daily terrorism. Schools have always been a favored target of Taliban, also hospitals, public buses, Ahmadis, Christians, Sikhs, and anything 'not' Taliban oriented. No one's time, safety or expenses could be justified under such dangerous, warring, and unstable conditions.



### ASSUMPTIONS AND ASCENSIONS

According to Catholic tradition, Mary's body was physically taken to heaven. Catholics call this the Assumption. At Jesus' death, two men dressed in white appeared at the empty tomb to announce that Jesus had risen, meaning that he had ascended to heaven (Luke 24:1-12). This is called the Ascension. The words Assumption and Dormition apply to Mother Mary's death. Jesus made an Ascension; only Mother Mary made an Assumption.

Ascension is the act of rising up, presumably alive and often under one's own power. Assumption is being raised up, presumably after death, and hers is the only Assumption in the Bible. Enoch, Elijah, and Jesus made ascensions, that is to say they made physical visits to the heavens. Mary's death is never mentioned in the Bible and is only known from outside sources. Muhammad's night flight on a strange winged beast has no correlation with these Biblical events because the Bible never mention animals or birds helping these flights.<sup>316</sup>

### GOING TO THE MOUNTAIN

Sources that mention the travels of Mary and Jesus on the Old Silk routes are found primarily in Persian and Farsi literature, from which all modern authors quote.<sup>317</sup> Murree is a city built on a mountain in the foothills of the Himalayas. Its name Murree-Mari means *high place*. Also known as the Queen's Mountain, this city has been associated with Mother Mary since ancient times. Near the base of the hill, I found a quiet area with a few precious trees still standing, before beginning my steep climb to the top. The deeply shaded forest, thick with pine needles and motionless air, opens at the summit to a dazzling sunlit meadow filled with sounds of song-birds and views for miles. From here the vistas are huge, the horizons far in the distance. So



much green, so much blue! Mountain breezes surround and sooth the body gently, like ocean waves. In the distance, one could see the mountain area holding the graves of Moses and Aaron. Even the air at these altitudes is different. One can feel the changes. Rainbows come and go, dancing across the skies and snow-capped mountains of the Himalayas. It is little wonder that Mother Mary may have chosen this location for her final resting place. Legends say that strange lights appear on the meadow at night. Locals told me the legend of the mountain lion that would visit her grave to honor her, sweeping twigs and leaves away from her altar stones with its tail. They swear their grandparents had seen this lion before the town got so developed. Pilgrims have trudged up this mountain for centuries to offer prayers at the little stone altar; all that remained of the original shrine (or grave). Locals prayed for more milk from the cow, or to heal a sick child. They lit candles every Thursday and left pieces of fabric tied to bushes and twigs nearby, similar to the rituals at Moses' grave a few miles away.

Mr. Latif Kashmiri, former head of the local municipal library in Murree, showed me a color film made in the 1900's. It was taken on this meadow at the summit before any of the present buildings blocked the view. It looked very different then, far less developed, and far more scenic. If this is Mother Mary's grave, then who is buried in nearby Kashgar, China, in the grave of Bibi Injeel (*the Lady from the Bible*)? I believe that must be the grave of Magdalene. She is the only other woman named in the Bible who would have accompanied the family on this long journey and resettled with them in this region.

There is another lingering legend about another ancient grave in this region also associated with Jesus. This legend speaks of the stoic donkey that traveled all the way from the Holy Land with Jesus and pulled Mother Mary up the mountain in a cart. Was Mother Mary still alive? Or had the donkey journeyed all the way from the Holy Lands carrying her bones, wrapped in linens and placed in a burial jar?

One thing is certain, the donkey died soon after this journey and Jesus buried the donkey in the Egyptian custom with full honors. Someone suggested that the donkey's grave was on the road connecting Muzaffarabad to Abbottabad. I made the memorable journey, encouraged by locals who were just as interested as I to know what might possibly be discovered. However, when we arrived, it was obvious that the whole mountainside had come crashing down during one of the frequent earthquakes in the region, and the grave of Jesus' donkey is lost forever.

Just a few centuries earlier, Alexander the Great had buried his beloved champion horse, Bucephalus near here in a similar manner. The town of Phalia, where the horse was buried, is located in the Punjab, between Amritsar and Rawalpindi, just a stone's throw from this location. The famous meeting between Alexander and King Poros took place there.

For me, these were neither good signs nor good times to go tramping off on explorations in woods and mountains filled with soldiers and mujahideen, kalashnikovs and Enfield 303 rifles (left behind after the British Raj days). However, faced with some alternative means of death this region is famous for, a quick clean shot would be a blessing. Originally Kashmir was more than double its current land size, and India a third larger. It was divided to create the new country of Pakistan, and the borders have been disputed and fought over ever since. One part of Kashmir is designated IOK (India Occupied Kashmir) and the other is POK (Pakistan Occupied Kashmir). The stretch of Old Silk Road known as the Karakoram Highway (KKH) begins here. The 4,030-mile-long trail meanders through Istanbul, Turkey all the way to Beijing. Marco Polo took 24 years to make the round-trip journey.

There are magnificent rivers, lakes, and glaciers along the KKH, and more than 50,000 pieces of rock art and petroglyphs. The earliest date back to between 5000 and 1000 BCE, pecked into the rock with stone tools. The entire stretch of road is closed during winter, although now as it is being paved and modernized by Pakistan and China, this is rapidly changing. In many places, the road was narrow and extremely dangerous, even on the sunniest of days. The dirt and stone roads in the Himalayan foothills were cliff-hanging, nail biting, single lane affairs dug out from the edges of mountains. Recently, they are under continual construction and gradually being modernized, widened, paved, and improved.

The views are incredibly beautiful. Hidden lush green valleys hide among rocky mountain peaks. Traveling the region is a memorable experience. Crossing from the Pakistan side to the India side however, is filled with Army checkpoints set up by Pakistan and India. Secret mountain trails, used as bustling black-market conduits, remain active year-round.

Try as we might, examining every little pile of rocks for signs, asking who we could, trekking by foot and horse on forested mountain paths, I never established the location for the grave of Jesus' donkey. In October 2005, Abbottabad was devastated by a great earthquake. More than 80,000 people were killed. Many ancient historic buildings were lost. Any grave monument built by Jesus was also lost during such events. The story of the grave of Jesus' donkey is now an urban legend, carried by dusty winds on lone mountain trails. You can still see these faithful little donkeys everywhere in India and Pakistan cities and mountains, day after day carrying Herculean burdens for their Masters.

I was in search of the holiest mother figure in the world, the object of adoration to billions of people, miracle worker, saint, the girl who gave birth to one of the greatest religious leaders of all time, the mother who held Jesus' broken body in her arms after the crucifixion.

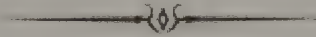
When I visited Mother Mary's grave on the mountaintop, the experience was overwhelmingly sad for me. I left a bouquet of yellow silk roses on the stones for her, and said a prayer with a heavy heart and tears in my eyes. When I look at recent photos taken by visitors at her Murree grave, the little yellow bouquet is still there, ragged and frayed, but still paying homage to this incredible lady after all these years. And after all the years that have passed for me since then, I still wonder if this is really her final resting place, bombed, desecrated and forgotten on a mountain top in the Himalayas? I wonder what happened, what really happened to her? Will we ever know the truth?





*These pains you feel are messengers. Listen to them. ~Rumi*

*When dust rises to Heaven, it is still dust.  
When a jewel falls in to the dust, it is still a jewel. ~Rumi*



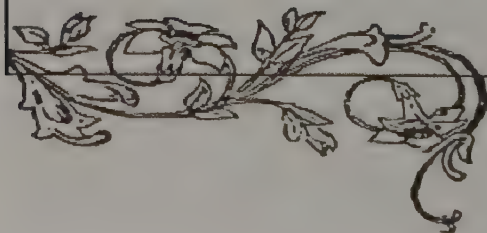
## 9. THOMAS IN INDIA



**Postage Stamp of India, circa 1972**

---

What we have done for ourselves alone dies with us...what we have done for others and the world remains and is immortal. ~Albert Pike



## CHRISTIANITY IN INDIA: HOW APOSTLES SPREAD THE FAITH

Thomas had visited the King of Kashmir, Gondopharnes. With him was a 'twin', someone who looked just like him. Why had they come to the coronation of Megavahana?

Christianity was, at least in the first few centuries, more like an Asian religion before it was Europeanized. Christians in the East established a different kind of church that was independent from, yet equal to, the church established by the patriarchs of Rome and Constantinople. It is the apostle Thomas who spearheaded the church's expansion eastward, building 7 churches in 17 years. Although Thomas converted just one king at a time, it was basically the equivalent to converting five thousand villages at once. Thomas had not traveled the road to India alone, for in nearby Armenia, location of so many Hebrew events and names, beginning with Noah and the Ark, the apostles Bartholomew and Jude (Judas-Judah) Thaddaeus (sometimes identified as a brother of Jesus- Matthew 13:55, Mark 6:3) established their first churches, of which Armenians are enormously proud to this day.

As long as the Roman emperors considered the Christians to be the enemies of Rome, the Persian emperors were inclined to consider them as friends of Persia. It was not until after Constantine's death, in 337 CE, that the Christians began to be relentlessly targeted and persecuted in the East. In 167 BCE, Jewish sacrifice was forbidden, Sabbaths and feasts were banned and circumcision was outlawed. Altars to Greek gods were set up and animals prohibited to Jews (including swine) were sacrificed on them. The Olympian Zeus was placed on the altar of the Temple. And for a time, possession of Jewish scriptures was made a capital offence.

Crosses were a symbol of Christianity as early as 30 years after the crucifixion. Places of Christian worship with a cross and altar were found buried in Pompeii when Vesuvius erupted in 79 CE. Jesus successfully established a religious hierarchy because of his good organizational skills and training the apostles. The First Council of Jerusalem was convened by James in 49 CE. Some of the main issues of the time were Baptism and circumcision. The hierarchy of leadership for the new churches was also established, and refined during the Fourth Buddhist Council convened by Kanishka in 79 CE.<sup>318</sup> At this council, Buddhists adopted the same system used by Christians, and the two religions further blended many of their features.

While Christianity is clearly the result of Jesus having introduced Buddhist ideas into ultra-orthodox Judaism, at no time did Jesus renounce his Jewish faith. In the midst of influences from Buddhism, and now the newly emerging Christianity, there was yet another influence from centuries earlier, Zoroastrianism. However, sources on Zoroaster are much less reliable than those on Jesus (or Confucius, David or Isaiah or many other Old Testament figures, for that matter), so we do not know exactly when he was born...certainly Abraham was born before him, and Judaism was established as a religion long before the time of the Babylon captivity.

We also know that the father of Zoroaster was Pourushaspa, a Scythian title later associated with King Pravarasena (see chapter on King Jesus). The paternal grandfather of Gautama Buddha was King Sihahanu, a ruler of Shakya/Scythian people and the Ikshvaku<sup>319</sup> (Okkaka/solar dynasty). The Lost Tribes were referred to as "*Saccae*" by non-Israelites. They were known by this name due to having had an ancestor named Sakka, or as we know him, Isaac. The Sakka Tribes began forming in 745 B.C. with the first migrations of the Northern House of Israel to Media. The Parthians evolved out of this migration as well. The word "*Sakka*" is also the root word for the word "*Saxons*," meaning "*Isaac's Sons*."

Cyrus the Great (ca. 576 – July 529 B.C.E.) was the anointed savior of the Jews (Isaiah 45:1). Cyrus was a Zoroastrian who admired the Jewish faith and married a Jewish girl. Zoroastrians had a stronghold in the region of Balkh (Bactria) in Afghanistan, where most scholars believe that Zoroaster was born, preached his first sermon, and died there.

The Old Silk Road follows the base of the Himalayas (hima - “snow” and alaya - “abode”.) This is part of a vast mountain belt that stretches halfway around the world from North Africa to the Pacific Ocean coast of Southeast Asia. The most characteristic features of the Himalayas are their soaring heights, steep-sided jagged peaks, valleys and alpine glaciers of stupendous size, topography deeply cut by erosion, seemingly unfathomable river gorges, complex geologic structures, and a series of elevational belts (or zones) that display different ecological groupings of flora, fauna, and climate. Viewed from satellite maps, the Himalayas appear as a gigantic crescent at the top of India. Even the air we breathe is different at such high altitudes. There can be little doubt that living and traveling through such lofty and dramatic environments inspired great men like Abraham, Moses, Solomon, Jesus, Buddha, Zoroaster, Mahavir, Nanak, Ahmed and others to feel humbled and God-inspired here.

Buddhists believed that the mythical Shamballa/Shangri La was located in a hidden Himalayan valley in this region. The Tibetan word means ‘place of peace.’ Remote, incredibly beautiful lush green valleys are hidden among the lower Himalayan mountain ranges, each invoking wondrous reactions. India, Nepal, and Bhutan have sovereignty over most of the Himalayas, Pakistan and China also occupy parts of them. India and Pakistan have an ongoing dispute about where the borders of Kashmir should be, which lends to the difficulties of this research, for the conflicts are not just about border disputes but about religious sovereignty as well.

It was from this homogenous, vibrant, eclectic atmosphere, where Hindus, Zoroastrians, Buddhists, Jews and Christians lived together, gathered at the same temples and shared many of the same seasonal holidays, that Jesus was designing Christianity, reshaping man’s way of thinking about his place in the universe. Followers of Christ were not called Christians until the founding of the church at Antioch in Syria. (Act 26:28 about 60-62 CE). By the second century, new Christian communities began to appear very quickly throughout the whole of Central Asia, Pakistan, Afghanistan, India (especially Kashmir and Taxila) and Tibet.

Sir Akbar Khan writes in *The Corrigendum of an Historic Fact* that in 570 BCE, the King Babul Bukht Nasir ordered the two grandsons of Afghana, Armia and Burkha, to settle the Bin Yamin (Binyamin, Tribe of Benjamin) in his kingdom. Benjamin was youngest son of Jacob.

“They brought their old grandfather to the hills of Herat (Afghanistan) and started living there”.

As Jews and Christians fled persecution, they found acceptance and refuge in these lands of the Benjamite and Gad tribes, the Lions of Panjir.

By the Second Persian Empire (226AD), there were bishops of the Church of the East in northwest India, Afghanistan and Baluchistan, with laymen and clergy alike in missionary activity.<sup>320</sup>

Due to the foresight of Jesus in the early years, and his careful attention to training the apostles, Christianity was so well organized that, after the death of Agrippa in 44 CE, just ten years or so after the crucifixion, there was a major famine in Judea and the apostles were able to rally aid and relief for the famine-stricken Christians.<sup>321</sup> Acts 12:1-2, mentions the death of James, brother of John during this famine (see *Catholic Encyclopedia*, p. 568, Knights of Columbus, 1911 Special Edition).

## BROTHERS OF JESUS

Manuscripts survived outside the Bible that give us a better understanding of Thomas' relationship to Jesus (Acts of Thomas, Infancy Gospels and numerous others), yet not once does Thomas or any Gospel author call Jesus 'my brother' or refer to Mary as 'his' mother, 'their' mother or 'our' mother. The plural is never used by anyone. In fact, of all the apostles who have left us writings, *none* of them has specifically stated that Mary is 'my' mother or 'their' mother, even though they are called 'brothers' of Jesus in the Bible. An explanation may be that a word for 'cousin' did not exist in ancient Aramaic or Hebrew. Everyone in a tribe, family, or village was called 'brother.' The word in Greek for cousin [as in Elizabeth's cousin] literally means *kinsman*- a relative. Circumlocutions were used, e.g. 'he's the son of my father's brother' to explain a cousin/kinsman.

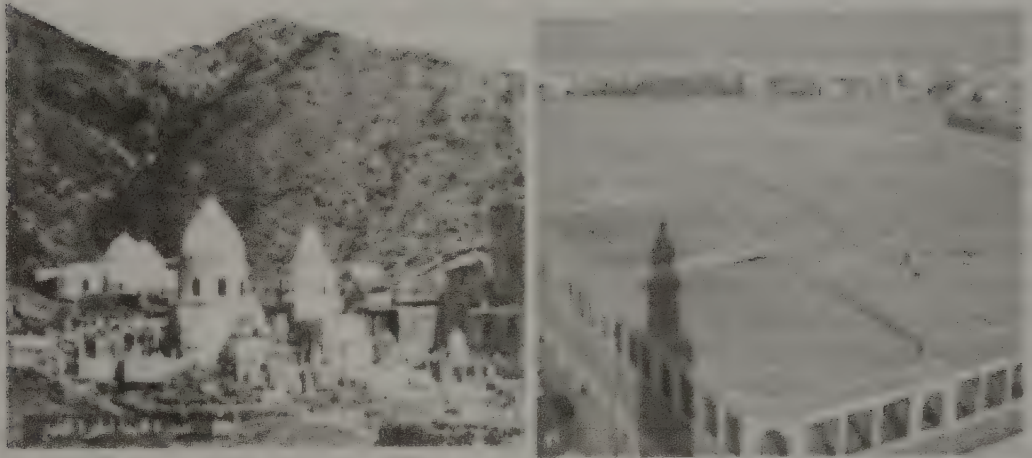
Jesus' brothers and sisters were reported in Mark 6:3 and Matthew 13:55-56. The canonical Gospels name four brothers (kinsmen): James, Joseph (Joses), Judas and Simon. As James and the other apostles wrote and spoke, they *never* referred to Jesus as 'my brother', nor Mary as 'my mother'. Few figures in Christianity are as important, and yet as mysterious, as James the Just. He was apparently not a follower of Jesus during his lifetime, and yet after Jesus' death, we suddenly find James as head of the church in Jerusalem, often called only by his name, without any accompanying identifier. Writings attributed to James include the Epistle of James.

In the Book of Thomas the Contender, part of the Nag Hammadi library, Jesus said to Thomas, "Now, since it has been said that you are my twin and true companion, examine yourself..." *It has been said* does not make it fact, or Jesus would have acknowledged it differently. Nor were any relatives present at the crucifixion other than Jesus' mother and his aunt. John 19:25: *Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.* Origen of Alexandria (185-254 CE) mentions that the Book of James and the Gospel of Peter stated that the *brethren of the Lord* were actually elder sons of Joseph by a former wife.<sup>322</sup> This is the first mention that we have of Jesus' brothers not born of Mary, and this has been recorded in a book no older than the early second century. Yet even these family members were not present at the crucifixion.

As we seek the desposyni of Jesus, so do some Muslims claim to be the desposyni of Muhammad and followers of his grandchildren as rightful caliphs. They are Shias. The term *sharif* (of noble birth) is used for descendants of Hasan ibn Ali, while *sayyid* is used for descendants of Husayn ibn Ali, Hasan's younger brother. Both Hasan and Husayn are grandchildren of Muhammad through the marriage of his cousin Ali and his daughter Fatima.

Muhammad's only natural son did not survive, and so his male progeny begins with his daughter and her children. These descendants include the Saud family, now ruling Saudi Arabia. King Abdullah II, now ruling Jordan, is considered the 41st descendant from Prophet Muhammad. His Hashemite ancestor is Hashim ibn Abd Manaf, great-grandfather of Muhammad, (died circa 497 CE).

It may still be possible to obtain a small bone fragment to sample Muhammad's DNA before the Saudis carry out their plans to completely destroy the green dome and other buildings over the Prophet's tomb in al-Masjid al-Nabawi in Madinah.<sup>323</sup> Because it would be used for science and not for worship, this should not be a problem, and is in line with Islamic laws seeking family relationships.



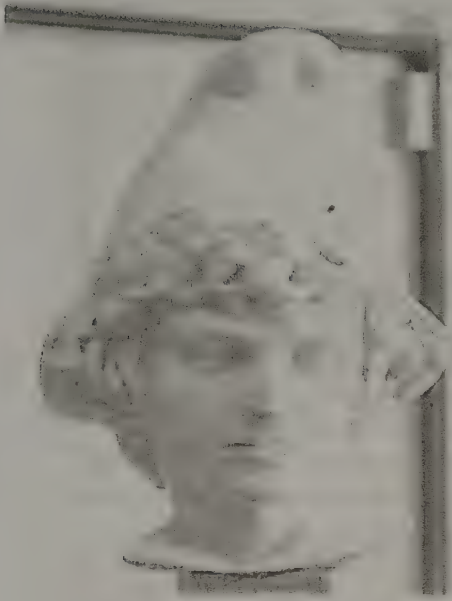
**Jannatu l-Baqi', had nearly 7,000 graves; the graveyard of Muhammad's family and friends as it looked in 1910, before the Saudi family demolished the ancient tombs that included Muhammad's mother, wife, grandfather and other ancestors and family members. On right, the same site as it looks today- flat- devoid of graves and monuments.**

In Buddhism, we know that Gautama's only child, Rahul, died before Gautama and left no heirs. There is no Buddhist lineage to seek, nor any Buddhist DNA. Gautama was cremated. Searching for his DNA among a few scattered tooth relics may not even be a consideration as they are too sacred to destroy for DNA testing.

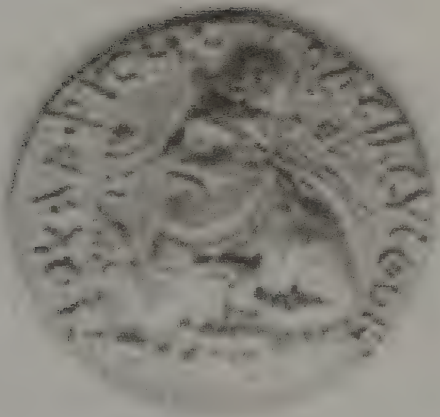
In Judaism, great importance is placed on modern day descendants of the lineage of Aaron (Aaron, Harun), brother of Moses. During the existence of the Temple in Jerusalem, kohanim (cohen) performed the daily and holiday (Yom Tov) duties of sacrificial offerings. A priest must maintain an untainted lineage directly from Aaron, and his mother must be of Jewish birth. Genetic testing proves that a large percentage of kohens do indeed share a common ancient father, identified through the Cohen Modal Haplotype (CMH).<sup>324</sup>

With all the attention on preserving family bloodlines in other religions, one can understand how frustrating it is to *not* know with certainty if Jesus did, or did not, have descendants, and where we should look for them. In excavations at the Julian Monastery at Taxila, a series of 1st century sculptures show a man who some identify as Jesus, and he has a child with him. In these reliefs, the men are dressed as travelers riding fine horses. The edict identifying this group dates to circa 50 CE and reads: *The man with the peaked cap is the donor of the group* [their sponsor and leader]. These caps were Phrygian caps, still worn by some Zoroastrian priests.





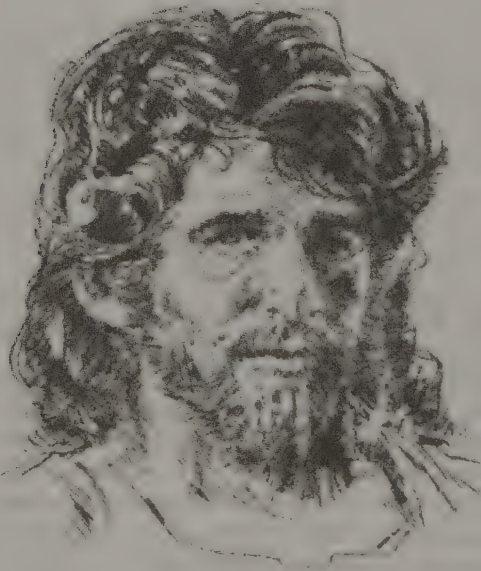
**Bust of Attis as a child wearing the Phrygian cap. Parian Marble, 2nd century AD, probably during the reign of Emperor Hadrian. A pointed hood (the Scythian cap or bashlyk) distinguishes them from the Indo-Parthians who only wore a simple fillet over their bushy hair. <sup>1</sup> In some depictions of Thomas and Jesus, this cap appears on their heads.**



**The letters on this First Century gold Greek coin say 'Osho' (Issa). Hundreds of such coins have been discovered that bear names like Parsha, Iesus, and Issa, yet none are thought to be of Jesus because he was supposed to have died on the cross in 33 AD. The name Gad as Gadana or Gadaranisa appears on coins either with the name of Orthangnes or with the apparent double title Gondopharnes Gadana. <sup>1</sup>**



**God (Brahma-probably Jesus) bringing donations to the monks. This statue was found near Bamiyan, Afghanistan and dated to circa 100-200 AD. Originally in the Kabul Museum, now in an unknown private collection.**



In hundreds of icons, paintings, and coins a commonality exists that has enabled us to identify Jesus across the ages and around the globe. Depictions of Jesus all seem to be remembered from a common source.

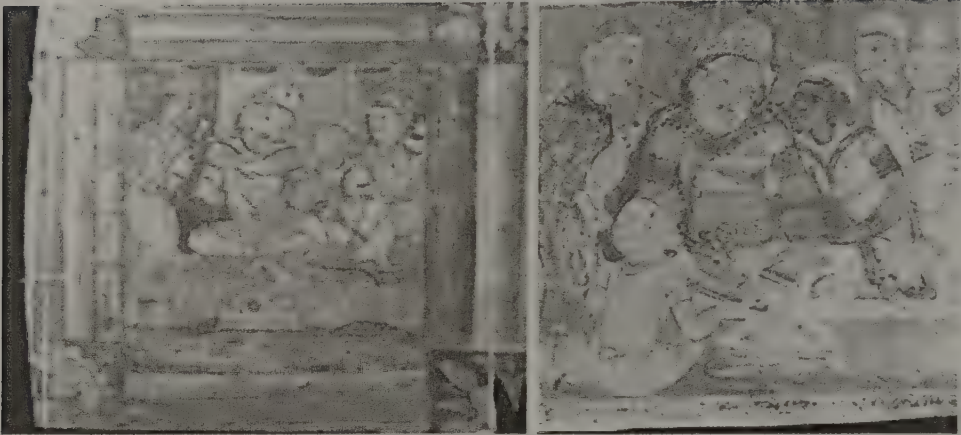
The Aramaic inscriptions at Taxila describe a foreign guest (peredisia, priyadarsia) who was a carpenter-master builder (naggaruda) and who was accompanied by the sun-god (rudradeva-romadota). As the clues accumulate, this appears to be Thomas and Jesus with a young lad, probably the surviving son (or grandson?) of Jesus.



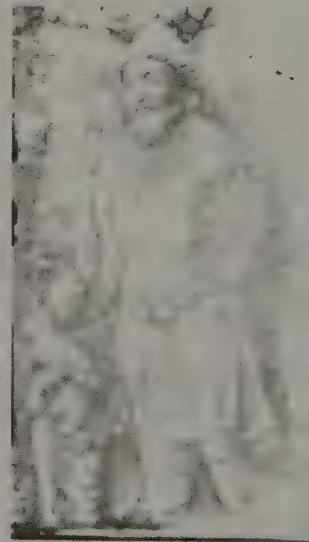
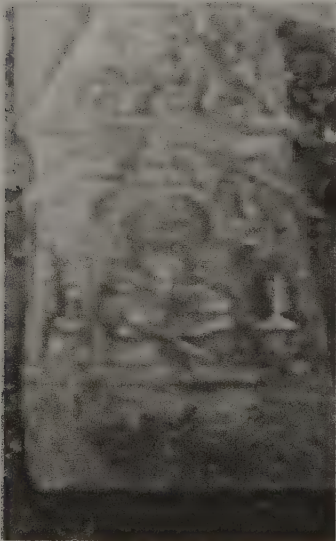
**Julian Monastery student rooms (the roofs are missing) at the old Taxila University (Photo by yunlee). New Taxila University is still thriving today.**

---

In the Ajanta Cave paintings, (begun in the 1st to 2nd century) it appears that Jesus visited the monks there at least twice. King Pravarasena of the Vakataka dynasty may have been related to Jesus, via his ancestor Pravarasena of Kashmir. The unique belt seen at the Ajanta Caves also appears on the same man carved in stone at Taxila, and this carving coincides with the time that Thomas and Jesus visited Gondopharnes.



Ajanta Cave paintings 1st-2nd century; a young Jesus appears on left: on right, a mature Jesus, dressed in the same princely clothes but as a mature man, holds an alms bowl (giving donations to the monks): The paintings were in full color. The visible black is a form of mold attacking the paint and destroying the images. Ajanta photos are by Jean Louis Nou, with permission from India Archaeology Survey Department.

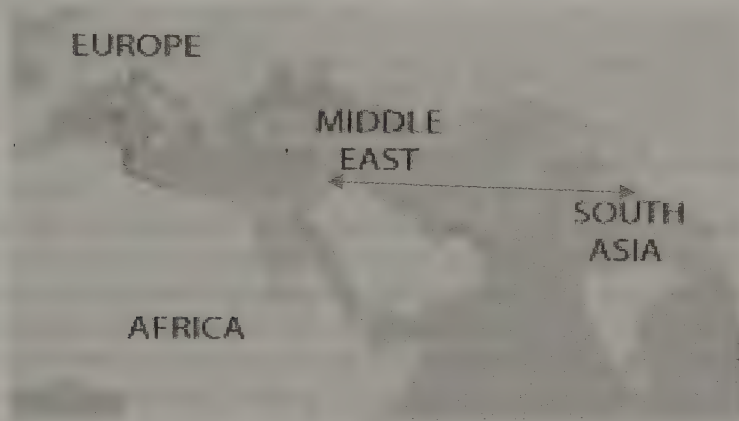


Man with rod of kingship and a cross, and a youth at his side, & ascension as he appears 'above' himself. The famous 'ka' rock that levitated (now missing) was also located near this temple. Photo by author. On right, 1st century depiction of 'Holy donor' visiting monks at Taxila-

In excavations at the Julian Monastery at Taxila, a series of 1st century sculptures has been recovered showing a man who some identify as Jesus, and he has a child with him, sometimes identified as a young prince. In some of these reliefs, the men are dressed as travelers riding fine horses. The edict that identifies this group dates to circa 50 CE, and reads 'The man with the peaked cap is the donor of the group' [their sponsor and leader]. The 'one of a kind' belt has helped us to follow Jesus and his son.

## DEPARTURE FROM THE HOLY LAND

James, brother of John, was executed. Peter was imprisoned and later escaped. Around 50 CE, all Christians and Jews were banned from Rome under King Herod Agrippa I. Before the banning of Christians and Jews, however, troubles were already mounting for them. The exodus seemed inevitable ten years before it actually began, and every apostle in every land was preparing places for the arrival of thousands of refugees. Rome would not become Christian until the conversion of Emperor Constantine in 312 CE. Luke 21:20-22: *But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies... Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are inside the city depart, and let not those who are out in the country enter it, for these are days of vengeance, to fulfil all that is written.*



**Jerusalem to Kashmir-main routes followed the curve of the 'Fertile Crescent' around the base of the Himalayas**

Some scholars believe the Pashtuns originated with Pathans-Parthians. Sir Akbar Khan writes in *The Corrigendum of an Historic Fact* that in 570 BCE, the King of Babul Bukht Nasir invited the two grandsons of Afghana, Armia and Burkhia, to settle the Bin Yamin (Binyamin, tribe of Benjamin) in his kingdom. Benjamin was the youngest son of Jacob. "They brought their old grandfather to the hills of Herat and started living there".<sup>325</sup>

George Peter Holford, in *The Destruction of Jerusalem* (1805), writes, "And it is with reason supposed, that on this occasion many of the Christians, or converted Jews who dwelt there, recollecting the warnings of Jesus, retired to Pella, a place beyond Jordan, situated in a mountainous country, whither (according to Eusebius, who resided near the spot) they came from Jerusalem, and settled before the war (under Vespasian) began.

Other providential opportunities for escaping occurred, for it is a striking fact that history does not record even one Christian perished during the siege of Jerusalem".<sup>326</sup>

There were nearly one hundred Jewish Christians in the exodus led by Jesus, mostly women and children, and they traveled slowly. It took nearly nine months to make the journey that normally took eight to twelve weeks. By the time they arrived at Taxila, only twenty families remained with Jesus.<sup>327</sup> Others were left at safe villages along the way, where they had relatives or other Christians willing to help them establish new lives.

Ten years later, by 52 CE, Thomas had established 7 churches in India at places where these Hebrew-Christians had resettled.<sup>328</sup> Voltaire, in *Philosophical Dictionary Epiphany: The Manifestation, The Appearance, The Illustration, The Radiance*, mentions Cranganore: "Bishop Osorio relates that it was a king of Cranganore who undertook this journey with two of the magi (to Bethlehem) and that this king on his return to his own country built a chapel in honor of Mother Mary".<sup>329</sup> Cranganore was the revenue collection center for the goods coming to the port. It was a major trading location. Any magi-king living here would be prosperous.

K. P. Padmanabhan Menon, in *History of Kerala* (1924) laments that "The present condition of Cranganore is deplorable. Having continued to be prosperous and important almost from Pre-historic times till the middle of the 14th century, it has since fallen into complete ruin and decay".<sup>330</sup>

Long before the fall of Jerusalem in 70 CE, as many as 10,000 Jews came as exiles from Israel and were absorbed into communities like Cranganore. This distinct Jewish community was called Anjuvannam.

The still-functioning synagogue in Mattancherry now belongs to the Paradesi Jews, the descendants of the Sephardim who were expelled from Spain in 1492. The descendants of the first exodus from Jerusalem are living in the same region to this day. Thomas had successfully established churches in Palestine, Mesopotamia, Parthia and Ethiopia before coming to India.  
331

From the very beginning, Thomas was warmly received. Within eight days of his arrival, Thomas had already ordained two bishops, Kepha (Peter) and Paul, for the cities of Malabar and Coromandel. Simon Peter (Cephas, Kephass, meaning *rock*) was the name for Peter. Prince Kepha's father, Prince Anthrayos (Andrew), the Hebrew King of Tiruvanchikkulam (Kodungallur-Cranganore) and the entire Hebrew royal family had become Christians during the arrival of Thomas. As the result of Thomas having the support of prominent and wealthy families, Christianity was warmly received and spread rapidly.

Prince Kepha (Peter) had become a Bishop and assisted Thomas for several years. They trained hundreds of new priests and bishops.<sup>332</sup> Records of their endeavors survive in many Thomasian communities in India.

Thomas used the city of Cranganore as his base. He was only 550 miles (1040 kilometers) directly down the coastline from Bartholomew in Bombay (now Mumbai). By taking the coastal route in a good boat, or traveling on good horses, travel between them rarely took more than two weeks. This was a huge commercial center for spices destined for Rome (known as The Southern Spice Route and the Cinnamon route), a place where many foreign travelers would learn about Christianity and carry the essence of the religion worldwide.

Rome spared no effort to make these ports fast and safe. It took less than forty days for a spice-laden ship to leave here and deliver its goods to Rome. Philo and Josephus wrote about these trade routes. Jews, Arabs, African and Chinese merchants shared their lives on a daily basis here, and these ports were bristling with vibrancy.

The new Thomasian arrivals and converts were granted many exceptional privileges and honors. This is attested to by the number of documents and copper plates that have survived. These are known as the Magna Carta of the Thomasine Christians.<sup>333</sup> These Christians were respectfully addressed as the *sons of kings*. They were regarded as people of high and noble birth, greatly reputed for their fairness and good behavior and well-formed (handsome) good looks.

All churches in India associated with Thomas were known as Saivite (Shaivism) temples (not the same as temples to Shiva). Sacred ash (vibhuti, 3 lines of ash across the forehead) came to be used as a sign of Shaivism, strictly a Hindu religion. Kashmir Shaivism is different. It was launched, perhaps, by Vasugupta (circa 800 BCE) and now contains many elements of



Christianity combined with Vedic features. The Saivite temples, many of which are still active today, were first used as the original Christian churches of India. The Malankara Church of Syria recorded that, among the converts that flocked to Thomas, several were of the high caste known as Nambuthiri Brahmins.

**Shaiva Sadhu with 3 lines of ash vibhuti on his forehead. Other sects wear ash in many colors and designs.**

They included families from the Kalli, Kalikavu, Pagalomattom, and Shankarapur of Paylayoor. According to Antonio de Gouvea,<sup>334</sup> no other caste was held in such high esteem among the Malabarians as these Syrian Christians. They were even allowed to have their own military force because they were the protectors of certain low-caste groups. They were allowed to try legal cases, even inflicting capital punishment if necessary. Gouvea said that these Christians supplied the Raja of Cochin with an army of fifty thousand men. The success of a king in times of war would often depend upon the number of Thomasian Christians that would support him. This actually led to competition to gain the favor of Christians in India, and many non-Christian kings rushed to endow them with tax-free lands and appoint them as ministers and councilors.<sup>335</sup>

Cochin has been significant to both Jewish and Christian history in India. Solomon is credited with developing and improving its seaports. His warships brought back merchandise from Muziris and other Cranganore Egyptian settlements along the India coastline.

In the first century, Muziris was one of the most important harbors in the world, connecting India with Persians, Romans, African, Arabs, and all of South Asia.<sup>336</sup>

Pliny, the Roman historian (23-79 CE), noted that every year large sums of money were spent in India for silk, spices, pearls, and gems.

Jews and Christians were at the heart of this bustling economic world trade. The Book of Esther cites decrees that were enacted by Ahasuerus that related to the Jews who had dispersed in his empire from Hodu to Cush (India to Ethiopia). Two copper plates in Cochin's main synagogue detail the privileges that the Jews of Anjuvannam were granted to them *so long as the world and the moon exist*.



**The ancient signs of the Star of David and the cross were now combined with the symbol *Ohm* (amen) in Christian churches in India; *ohm* (pra-Nava mantra) appears with almost all objects of worship in all religions in India.**

One reason for the rapid success of Judaism and Christianity in India is attributed to two key Hindu concepts, one of caste and the other of samsara. In Hinduism, whether you are of high or low birth, your fate was sealed at birth with no hope of changing your status in your lifetime. To achieve freedom and experience samsara (atman, release of the soul from these perpetual cycles) you must go through many lifetimes until you get it right.

M. M. Ninan<sup>337</sup> emphasizes that the impact of Jesus and Thomas, and their liberating ideas on the Indian psyche, was huge. Their influence rippled through all of India, and many of its main ideas, themes and events permeated every religion on India soil. Thomas totally transformed India in much the same way that John and Paul transformed the western world.

There were three broad classes of religions when Jesus and Thomas entered India: Aryan Vedic (nature-sun-star worship of which Zoroastrianism and Judaism would be classed), Buddhism (anti-theistic) and Jainism (non-theistic). Of all the sacred Hindu scriptures, only one Veda tradition existed at the time, and it was written in the same Persian script as the Zend Avestas of the Zoroastrians. Much of the mythology is recognizably the same.

There is a dualism between good and evil, right and wrong, that eventually became the orthodox position in most religions. Its development may have owed much to the Magi, who could have been any religion they chose, served as conduits between all people and faiths.



**The symbol of the fish in early Christianity (Pisciculi) also appears in India. The fish symbol has been used for millennia worldwide as a religious symbol associated with the Great Mother Goddess. In Christianity it is believed to be an acronym used by Christians. Each letter translates to represent the beginning of the words *Jesus Christ - God Son Savior*.**

Some European royal lineages claim decent from king Merovus. In some legends, Merovus was descended from creatures that came from the sea. His symbol was a fish.<sup>338</sup> This may be an allegory for Vikings arriving by sea. Books, *The Holy Blood and The Holy Grail*, *Bloodline of the Holy Grail: The Hidden Lineage of Jesus Revealed* and *The Da Vinci Code* used these two separate fish stories to conclude that Merovus was descended from the Christ family, linking the desposyni with the Merovingian kings of Europe. However, they need to search through 400 years (and upwards of 36,000 names) to find the bloodline from Jesus to Merovus, an impossible task without DNA.

## CHRISTIANITY IN INDIA TODAY

What legacy did Thomas and Jesus leave in India today? In May 1998, Dr. Berchmans Kodackal<sup>339</sup> (a Catholic priest, a Canon Lawyer and a Civil Lawyer from the Archdiocese of Ernakulam-Angamaly of the Syro-Malabar Church in the state of Kerala, India) had this to say:

“Christianity is the third largest religion in India today, after Hinduism and Islam. There are 25 million Christians in India. This number is slightly more than the entire population of Australia and New Zealand, or slightly below the total population of Canada, or total population of several countries in Europe. There are parts of India as heavily Christian as any part of Europe or America, e.g., Kerala, Goa, Mizoram. Kerala has the largest number of Christians among the states. However, in North India, the Church is



represented only by small and scattered communities [especially since the invasion of Islam]. Christians, including Catholics, Orthodox and Protestants, form the third largest group in India. It is estimated that about 73% of the Christians in India are Catholics (formerly Protestants until the arrival of the Portuguese split the churches). The Catholic Church in India is composed of three individual Churches – Latin, Malabar, and Malankara – each with their own independent hierarchies. Diversity of Christians is noticeable. Syrian Christians, Kanaya Christians, Goa Christians, Tamil Christians, Anglo-Indians, Naga Christians, etc. They differ in language, social customs and economic prosperity. Christians occupy high positions as cabinet ministers, governors of states, high court judges, University vice-chancellors, top-ranking officers, etc. Christians also have been the main contributors to education in India”.

Today, Christians in Kashmir number about a dozen people, only three to four families are left. They are usually stationed there with the Army. Many Hindus have also fled. Terrorism has all but destroyed the diversity of Kashmir, the legacy left by Jesus and Thomas.

### DEATH OF THOMAS

After 17 years in India, Thomas had been successful beyond all expectations. According to the most widely accepted version of Thomas’ death, King Misdæus was infuriated when his son Juzanes, the Queen Tertina, sister-in-law princess Mygdonia (a province of Mesopotamia) and her friend Markia<sup>340</sup> all decided to become Christians. The king wanted to get rid of Thomas. Fearing a public riot, Thomas was taken out of view, outside the city to be killed. The soldiers took him to a secluded place. Thomas realized that his death was imminent and asked the soldiers to allow him to say his final prayers. The soldiers became afraid and began weeping. No one wanted to kill this holy man. They gave him the opportunity to escape but he would not run away. After he finished praying, he told the soldiers they should obey their king. He then outstretched his arms. Two held him while another pierced him with a sword, weeping the entire time. Thomas slumped to the ground, praying until his final breath. The grieving soldiers brought his body back to his church. The date was December 21, 72 CE.

In a differing tradition, the soldiers fled and left him to bleed to death. Thomas stumbled to a nearby apostle’s house, survived several more days and then died. The scholars of today cite these traditions as legend, having been written by Ephrem the Syrian (circa 306-373 CE). According to a local account, when the city found out what the king had done, they rose up against the Brahmins. There were bitter riots that lasted for months. The grieving congregation dressed the body of Thomas in the finest of royal garments before placing him in a stone casket in the Church. The lance that killed him and even blood-soaked dirt was revered and placed in the casket with him.

The Syrian Church of Malabar, which has retained many original Thomas documents, claims that Thomas was stabbed and left to die, but managed to crawl some great distance until he reached some apostles and died several days later in their arms. He was speared on December 18th and died on December 21st. His remains were buried in Edessa.<sup>341</sup>

Book of the Bee:

“Thomas was from Jerusalem, of the tribe of Judah. He taught the Parthians, Medes and Indians; and because he baptized the daughter of the Brahmin<sup>342</sup> king of the Indians, he was stabbed with a spear and he died. Habbân the merchant brought his body and laid it in Edessa, the blessed city of Christ our Lord. Others say that he was buried in Mahlûph [Mylapor], a city in the land of the Indians”.<sup>343</sup> Paul Constantine Pappas, in

*Jesus' Tomb in India: The Debate on His Death and Resurrection* (page 101) writes that "the Nestorians or Eastern Syrian Christians mention in their calendar that the body of St. Thomas was brought from India to Urfa (Edessa) by the merchant Khabin. Evidently, in 163 CE, the bones of St. Thomas were brought from Madras, India, to Edessa. The transfer of the Apostle's bones to Edessa is celebrated by the Syrian Church on July 3. On August 22, 394, under Bishop Cyrus, the relics of Thomas were removed to a new church in Edessa erected in his honor".

Muslims captured Edessa in 1142, at which time the Christians took the relics to the isle of Chios in the Aegean Sea, where they remained for more than a century. In 1258, the prince of Taranto raided Chios and sent the relics to Ortona, Italy, where they were installed in the cathedral. In 1952, Cardinal Tisserant arranged to have sent to Cranganore a thigh bone (or arm bone in one account). On September 6, 1258 the relics were transported to the West and now rest in Ortona, Italy. Where there is a bone, there is always potential to gather DNA. The Syrian Church claims all these relics of Thomas to be false, based on myths that began centuries later; very similar to the Magdalene relic myths. We do know that Thomas's bones were taken away, secretly, soon after his death. We also know that it was usually the closest family and friends who removed the bones to prevent them from being robbed and desecrated.

The son of King Mahadevan fell ill. The king believed if he could obtain a bone from the saint, then this relic would cure his son. He sent his men to get a bone from the corpse of Thomas. They discovered that the tomb was empty; the body was gone, hidden perhaps by apostles to prevent just such a desecration. Later church historians were able to trace the route of Thomas' bones from Mylapor to Edessa.<sup>344</sup>



**Thomas Church at Palayur once housed the bones of Thomas. An ancient synagogue is on the same grounds. Source: Government of Kerala.**



**The Cross of St. Thomas appears at most churches in India today. A dove above the cross also represents the Buddhist symbol of a lotus flower.**

## XENOPHON

Thomas was not the author of Acts of Thomas and Acts of Yesu, writings that give us so much information about Jesus and Magdalene. According to the Church of the East (Thomasine Christians), the author of Acts of Thomas (and probably Acts of Yesu) was a man called Xenophon (but not the same Greek historian named Xenophon who lived 430–354 BCE).

Xenophon gathered information and kept records of years of personal service as an acolyte<sup>345</sup> to Thomas, whom he served daily, and from other witnesses (notably St. Siphor). The Acts of Thomas was first published in Srinagar before Xenophon died. Xenophon was a student of letters who wrote The Acts of Thomas and first published it in chapters from 45 CE onward. By 80 CE (the year St. Siphor died), the first Eastern Bible canon was announced and it included The Acts of Thomas.

Xenophon was fluent in Greek and Aramaic. He additionally mastered Sanskrit and Bactrian and the Karoshti and Brahmi scripts. The Acts of Thomas was completed shortly after Siphor arrived in Srinagar. The first publication of the book was in Karoshti. Greek and Aramaic versions later circulated in the west. Several original manuscripts of both Xenophon and Siphor are in the British Museum.

Tertullian described India as a land ruled by Christianity. Ephraim (circa 306-373 CE) wrote of Thomas' missions in India, and Anorbius (circa 305 BCE) listed India among the countries living by Christian principals. An individual person bearing the title *Bishop John of all Persia and Greater India* took part in the Council of Nicaea in 325 CE. There were 318 attendees from India, out of 1800 that Constantine invited from every region of the Roman Empire, including Britain.

Thomas stayed in India for 17 years, 4 years in Sindh (now in Pakistan), about 6 years in Malabar, and 7 years at Mylapor in Tamil Nadu. He established 7 new churches and his presence has been extensively recorded. On the previous pages, we reviewed Jesus and Biblical Hebrews in India (Noah, Solomon, Moses, Aaron), Jesus and Buddhism in India, Jesus with Magdalene in India, Jesus with Mother Mary in India, Jesus and Thomas in India.

The next chapter examines the crucifixion, the pivotal turning point in the story of Jesus.

‘If you want to understand today, you have to search yesterday’. — *Pearl S Buck*

## 10. CRUCIFIXION-FACT AND FICTION



JESUS ON THE CROSS by D. Velazquez (17th century)

*It takes great courage to back truth unacceptable to our times.  
There is a punishment for it,  
and it's usually crucifixion.  
I haven't the courage for that. — John Steinbeck*



To understand the events that happened between the birth and crucifixion of Jesus, we are going to start by returning to the narrative in the *Book of the Bee* and a re-examination of the history of the Rod of Moses found in the Roza Bal tomb.

*The Book of the Bee* is an historical and theological compilation that contains numerous biblical legends. The book consists of 55 chapters that discuss various topics including creation, heaven and earth, angels, darkness, paradise, Old Testament patriarchs, New Testament events, lists of kings and patriarchs, and the final day of resurrection. It was written in Syriac by the Syrian Nestorian Solomon, Bishop of Bassora (circa 1222 CE).

*The Book of Gleanings Called the Bee* was written in the first half of the 13th century by Mar Shimon, Metropolitan of Prath Maishan (Basra) of the Assyrian Church of the East. The poetic title of the book originates in the idea that a bee goes from flower to flower collecting precious nectar from each. The author assembled a great variety of information gleaned from many books including the Bible and numerous apocryphal works. The book serves as a kind of religious and philosophical history of the world from creation to the coming of the Antichrist and the afterlife. The entire 55 chapters are available online for viewing.<sup>346</sup> This would mean nothing to us were it not for the fact that the very Rod it puts such value on appears to be the same Rod found in the Roza Bal tomb, together with the 'Rishi Nama' (history of the Rod). Both were hidden inside the sarcophagus at the Roza Bal tomb a sarcophagus built nearly eight feet long to accommodate the rod. In Kashmir, Mari Prabha (the First Queen) had a symbolic magic 'parasol', a symbol of kingship and authority used throughout India, depicted over most all deities and buddha figures to indicate their high status and worth,<sup>347</sup> serving the same purpose as a rod of kingship or auspiciousness.

The following excerpts are from *The Book of the Bee*, edited and translated by Earnest A. Wallis Budge, M.A. [Oxford, UK: The Clarendon Press, 1886, pp. 50-51].<sup>348</sup>

"When Adam and Eve went forth from Paradise, Adam, as if knowing that he was never to return to his place, cut off a branch from the tree of good and evil--a fig-tree--and took it with him, and it served him as a staff all the days of his life. After the death of Adam, his son Seth took it, for there were no weapons at that time. This rod was passed on from generation to generation to Noah, and from Noah to Shem, then it was handed down from Shem to Abraham. With this rod Abraham broke images and graven idols that his father made, then God said to him, 'Get thee out of thy father's house.' It was in his hand in many countries from Egypt to Palestine. Afterwards Isaac took it, and (it was handed down) from Isaac to Jacob. He fed the flocks of Laban the Aramean in Paddan Aram. After Jacob, Judah his fourth son took it, and this is the rod which Judah gave to Tamar his daughter-in-law, with his signet ring and his napkin. From him it was passed to Pharez. At that time there were wars everywhere, and an angel took the rod, and laid it in the Cave of Treasures in the mount of Moab, until Midian was built. There was in Midian a man, upright and righteous before God, whose name was Yathrô (Jethro). When he was feeding his flock on the mountain, he found the cave and took the rod by divine agency, and with it he fed his sheep until his old age. When his daughter wed Moses, he said to him, 'Go in, my son, take the rod, and go forth to thy flock.' When Moses set his foot upon the threshold of the door, an angel moved the rod towards Moses. Moses took the rod and it was with him until God spoke with him on Mount Sinai. When God said to him, 'Cast the rod upon the ground,' he did so, and it became a great serpent. The Lord said, 'Take it,' and he did so, and it became a rod as at first. This is the rod which God gave him for a help and a deliverance,

that it might be a wonder, and that with it he might deliver Israel from the oppression of the Egyptians. By the will of God this rod became a serpent in Egypt. By it God spoke to Moses and it swallowed up the rod of Pôsdî, the sorceress of the Egyptians. With it Moses smote the sea of Sôph<sup>349</sup> in its length and breadth, and the depths congealed in the heart of the sea. It was in Moses' hands in the wilderness of Ashimôn, and with it he smote the stony rock and the waters flowed forth. Then God gave serpents power over the children of Israel to destroy them, because they had angered Him at the waters of strife. And Moses prayed before the Lord, and God said to him, 'Make thee a brazen serpent, and lift it up with the rod, and let the children of Israel look upon it and be healed.' Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and he placed the brazen serpent in the sight of all the children of Israel in the wilderness and they looked upon it and were healed. After all the children of Israel were dead, save Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Yôphannâ (Jephunneh), they went into the Promised Land, and took the rod with them, on account of the wars with the Philistines and Amalekites. Phineas hid the rod in the desert, in the dust at the gate of Jerusalem, where it remained until our Lord Christ was born. And He, by the will of His divinity, showed the rod to Joseph the husband of Mary, and it was in his hand when he fled to Egypt with our Lord and Mary, until he returned to Nazareth..... From Joseph his son Jacob, who was surnamed the brother of our Lord, took it, and from Jacob Judas Iscariot, who was a thief, stole it. When the Jews crucified our Lord, they lacked wood for the arms of our Lord, and Judas in his wickedness gave them the rod, which became a judgment and a fall unto them, but an uprising unto many”.

How did such a significant relic come to rest in the alleged tomb of Jêsus in Kashmir? In the chapter titled MOTHER MARY, it was determined that we may never know the true (biological) father of Jesus, although clues strongly suggest a Persian prince. We also examined the miraculous and unexplainable, because in Genesis we are told that angels were involved with the conception of women even before the story of Mother Mary appears in the Bible.

It is precisely because the Magi sought Jesus that our attention is drawn away from Rome and the Jews, and toward the Persian Empire. Only Persians sought out their kings in such a way, and only Persian kings sent magi to visit each new king. Only their Brotherhoods had the organization and power and funding to look after their charges for a lifetime, and for the lifetimes of their children's children if need be. Known as the Sakyas, they were 'sons of Isaac'. They were Hebrews.

The Rajatarangini, or River of Kings is a chronology<sup>350</sup> of the kings of Kashmir, admittedly flawed in many respects, because the author, Kalhana, worked from local notes and scrolls, and records of events, not necessarily dated or in any order, so he 'rounded out' his estimations and did a lot of guess work. Further, there are many meaningless titles heaped on kings, even years after one died, but no hint to what their real family, or birth names, may have been. Thus, nothing states explicitly that a man named Jesus was here, but this does not rule him out. We *can* however, link the crucifixion in Jerusalem with a king in Kashmir.

The kings of interest to us, those who ruled Kashmir just before, during, and after the life of Jesus, are Gondopharnes (in Taxila) and his brother Gad (in Peshawar), Jayendra, Sandimatti ( a young prince in training, also called the white raja ), Megavahana and Pravarasena. We met Gondopharnes earlier, as the youngest magi to visit Jesus at his birth, and we met him again when he passed the rule of Kashmir on to his nephew, Megavahana, who was married to Mari Prabha (the first or senior queen).

Jayendra was the usurper. His place in these events most closely match Judas Iscariot. Judas Iscariot stole from Jesus. Jayendra stole from Sandimatti. Both men betrayed a young prince, had him arrested illegally in the night, and both were present during a crucifixion. In both accounts, a titulus or signboard was significant at the event and appeared at the top of the cross, or on the forehead of the victim. Crucifixions were never performed in India, which makes this story all the more unique.

Let's begin our version of events thus: In Kashmir, there was a young prince or Chief Minister in training (a common practice of the day) named Sandimatti (the White Raja-who was the young Jesus) who Jayendra robbed and had illegally imprisoned, then crucified. The titulus (signboard) that appeared on Sandimatti's forehead stated that he would not die, but would return one day as the rightful ruler.

Sandimatti was rescued from death and revived by Issana and the angels. He did return to Kashmir years later with a different title, a different identity, and as a lawful leader. I believe this was Pravarasena because of several clues at the Roza Bal tomb. This is the *only* crucifixion recorded in India,<sup>351</sup> and it happened to a young prince who would be a future king of Kashmir. The Rod of Moses and the written lineage, the Rishi Nama, were stored inside Roza Bal tomb. Also, there was a rock carved with precise crucifixion wounds, not mere 'symbols' of wounds, and a ceremonial sword associated with Pravarasena, as mentioned in the Rajatarangini, all were placed carefully in the tomb of Yuz Asaph.

Eleven years after the crucifixion, Jesus and Thomas were in Kashmir during the same time as Megavahana and Mari, the Queen Mother. They visited King Gondopharnes at Taxila, circa 45 CE, who had already met Jesus at the nativity more than 30 years before. There are three significant events recorded about this visit; [1] the marriage of Megavahana (the king's nephew) to Mari Prabha (Senior Queen, [2] the 'auspicious umbrella' of kingship (symbolizing the rod), and [3] Jesus and Thomas (his twin) appearing in Kashmir at this time to gain permission from the king and the priests for Thomas to repair the temple dome at Takht-i-Suleiman (Shankacharya) Temple.

### THE HEREDITARY ROD

The rod of kingship was passed from Aaron and Moses to Joseph at the birth of Jesus. This rod is an important clue to the entire life and death story of Jesus. It appeared at the nativity. It was mentioned when Joseph and Mary fled to Egypt. It was mentioned when others attempted to steal it from Joseph's son. It was mentioned as a cross beam used at the crucifixion. It also appears in the tomb of Roza Bal with the Rishi Nama recording its passage from Jesse and King David to Yuz Asaf (Jesus).

Gamaliel, a Pharisee, corroborates Josephus (*Antiquities* 18.85-87) in Acts 5:36 when he mentions Josephus' accounting of an anonymous Samaritan who gathered followers, leading them to Mount Gerizim where he promised to show them "the holy vessels buried at the spot where Moses had put them". When Pilate heard what this man was up to, he sent a band of cavalry and footmen to intercept them at the village of Tirabatha. Some of them were killed and some were taken prisoners. Their leader escaped, and Pilate issued a death sentence for him. Was Judas Iscariot among them? Why would Pilate care that Jews were stealing relics from other Jews?

Several of Jesus' disciples were known as Zealots, those opposing Roman rule because of all the Roman demigods and idols. Simon the Zealot (Luke 6:15). Simon Peter was known as 'Bar-jona' (Matthew 16:17), a derivation of baryona (Aramaic for *outlaw*), a common name applied to Zealots. James and John shared the nickname Boanerges or in Hebrew 'benei ra'ash' meaning *sons of thunder*, another common Zealot reference implying that they were loud,

outgoing men. Was Judas Iscariot also a zealot? The Hebrew interpretation for the word Iscariot means *the liar or the false one*.

The Bible says of Pilate: "For he knew that for envy they had delivered him (Jesus)".<sup>352</sup> The word 'envy' conveys a very different motive for the crucifixion than, say, words like blasphemy, subversion, heretic, zealot, or treason. Clearly, Pilate perceived Jesus' claims to be very different from the claims of the High Priests.

Pilate, who had already put down several failed messiahs, saw no threat of treason to the Roman Empire in Jesus, nor did the Romans regard the rod as relevant to any claims of kingship within the Roman Empire.

As mentioned previously, a Roman concubine named Musa has married the Persian Surena king, Phraates IV, then poisoned him, and he died shortly before or shortly after the Nativity. Previous to his demise, the four elder sons of Phraates were relocated under the protection of the Roman Empire for their safety. This tells us that Phraates must have realized what Musa was up to, and intended to save his family. Pilate was not threatened by the presence of these young Persian princes living in the Roman Empire. It was a common arrangement for young princes to turn up in minor positions in other kingdoms, training as magistrates, et cetera. Just a few years prior, Cleopatra's daughter, Cleopatra Selene, while a prisoner in Rome, was educated there, married a prince there, and was appointed ruler of Cyrenaica and Libya by the Romans, who held no hostility towards her. Three of his sons died soon after. Only one remains unidentified. Circumstances strongly suggest that the father of Jesus must have been one of the four endangered Persian princes. This explains the appearance of the magi and their extended lifetime support to Joseph, Mary, and Jesus. It may have been planned for far in advance.

James Tabor, author of *The Jesus Dynasty, The Hidden History of Jesus, His Royal Family, and the Birth of Christianity*, describes how Annas, father-in-law of the High Priest Caiaphas, wielded much power behind the scenes. Five of his sons were officially appointed to the position of High Priest. Next to Herod Antipas, Joseph Annas was the most wealthy and powerful Jewish leader of the time. He must have known and approved of the arrest of Jesus. This would not be the only time the Annas dynasty attacked the Jesus dynasty. In 62 CE, Annas 2nd had James, brother of Jesus, killed. It was Caiaphas, the Jewish High Priest, who sent the Temple police to arrest Jesus.

It was not blasphemous to declare oneself a Messiah or a Son of God any more than it would have been to claim to be an angel. The Pharisees, who comprised the majority of the Sanhedrin, would dismiss such a charge at once, since blasphemy could only be applied to anyone who claimed to be God Almighty. Sedition implies use of verbal agitation only. Treason involves actually committing acts against the State or government.

Blasphemy is the act of insulting or showing contempt or lack of reverence for a religious deity or irreverence towards religious or holy persons or things. In the case of Jesus, none of these applied. What did annoy the High Priests were men they identified as Nazarenes<sup>353</sup>, who were not practicing 'their' branch of Judaism. Jewish priests hated Nazarenes and regarded them as neither Jewish nor Christian, nor even pagan Romans.

If Jesus had legitimate possession of the rod since his birth, then his claim as hereditary prince or king was valid, but where was this kingdom of the rod located? We can rule out Heaven, because that would not have been contested real estate during the trial. We can also rule out any place under Roman control because all-out war would be required to take possession, as evident by the skirmishes between the Persians and the Romans, especially regarding the buffer zone, the Armenian real estate.

After the crucifixion, it was Pilate and Tiberius who brought Jesus to the attention of the Roman world, declaring Jesus as a miracle worker, a king and a god (written in Pilate's



report to Tiberius, Tiberius's report to the Roman Senate, and the historian Tertullian in 'The Apology' Chapter 5).

The Sanhedrin (which means *sitting together-similar to round table meetings*) was an assembly of seventy members made up of the chief priests, scribes and elders. The presiding officer of the Sanhedrin was the Jewish high priest. Each city could have its own lesser Sanhedrin of 23 judges, but there could be only one Great Sanhedrin of 71, acting as the Supreme Court and often taking appeals from cases decided by lesser courts.

### JUDAS ISCARIOT

Jacob had the Rod before Judas Iscariot stole it. Judas is described as a thief (John 12:6) and an evil man possessed by Satan (John 13:2, 27). Voltaire<sup>354</sup> wrote about the theft of Joseph's wealth even before the Rod was stolen from Jacob. "It has been inquired how much gold they [the magi] gave Joseph and Mary. Many commentators declare that they gave them rich presents. The Gospel of the Infancy states that Joseph and Mary were robbed in Egypt by Titus. "These men would never have robbed them if they had not had a great deal of money". These two robbers were afterwards hanged. One was the good thief and the other the bad one."<sup>355</sup> The Gospel of Nicodemus gives them different names, Dimas and Gestas [gestas means *justice*"]". Francisco Suárez, Spanish theologian and scholar (1548-1617) investigated what became of the gold that the three kings or Magi gifted to them. He states that the whole sum was afterwards given to Judas, who, acting as steward, turned out to be a thief and stole it all.<sup>356</sup>

The corresponding story in the Rajatarangini identifies Judas as Jayendra, the usurper to the throne and within the realm of Gondopharnes. We know according to Persian procedures, any 'king' of a satrap such as Kashmir would first have to be approved, and then confirmed by the current head of the Surena family, who would then send the magi. Apparently, this did not happen with Jayendra. The Persian kingdom was fragmenting and soon Kanishka would rule from Peshawar. Kashmir would fall under a different line of kings. But for a time, the lure of power in Kashmir drove men like Jayendra and Judas to break all the rules, even to murder anyone in their way.

Jayendra had a Chief Minister, a young pious 'prince in training' named Sandimatti, who was arrested illegally at night and crucified, the only crucifixion ever mentioned anywhere in the history of India. Jesus was also arrested at night. Jayendra then stole this prince's wealth. A titulus appeared on Sandimatti's forehead declaring that he would survive and would return to Kashmir as the rightful ruler. The angels (magi, rishis) took his body from the cross and revived him. Sandimatti reappeared with shining white hair and robes, and no one recognized him at first. Magdalene had not recognized Jesus when she first saw him after the crucifixion. It is obvious that both stories are about the same events of Jesus' life. One story ends with the empty tomb and the disappearance of Jesus. The other story begins with Jesus, as the crucified Sandimatti, returning to Kashmir to rule as Pravarasena. The titles mean almost nothing. They are but a slim thread hinting at family bloodlines and connections. It is in the surrounding details that we must seek the answers.

### PONTIUS PILATE AND JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA: HEROES OF THE DAY

Quran 4:157-158: "Because of their [the Jews] saying, "*We slew the Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, God's messenger*" -- They slew him not, nor crucified him, but it appeared so unto them, and lo! Those who disagree concerning it are in doubt thereof, having no knowledge thereof, save

pursuit of a conjecture. They slew him not... [Suggesting that Jesus did not die on the cross]. But God took him up unto Himself. God is ever Mighty, Wise".<sup>357</sup>

Jesus survived the crucifixion; this may not have been under the most horrendous circumstances, regardless of what the ghastly and bloody Hollywood movie scenes suggest. Nor was everyone idly standing by in horror as though they were helpless spectators. We can surmise from the facts that people were frantically working behind the scenes to avert an unjust and unfair tragedy.

Magdalene was prominent in events at this time, and I have an idea that she must have been central to holding everyone together, delivering messages to family, friends, and apostles nearby, waiting in standby mode for the outcome. Magdalene could move freely back and forth among the soldiers and the families, delivering messages and rendezvous plans. She was an unassuming humble servant, ignored, almost invisible as she moved through groups of soldiers with a beguiling innocent child-like wink and a smile. She knew her way around these mere mortal men. After rescuing her from the squalid life of poverty and servitude as a devadasi, this was her opportunity to repay in kind all that Mother Mary and Jesus had lovingly provided for her. This was Magdalene's chance to show her appreciation, friendship, loyalty, and true worth, and so she did.

Even Pilate seems to be involved in this 'other' crucifixion plot, the one that would ensure Jesus' survival. Some suggest that Pilate and Jesus may have been very close in age. The minimum age of election to consul was 42 years.<sup>358</sup> Pilate had to be at least that age. If Jesus was born circa 4-7 BCE, he was actually between 34 and 40 years old at the time of the crucifixion.



Pontius Pilate

Some researchers suggest that Joseph of Arimathea<sup>359</sup> and Pilate were close friends before the crucifixion: 'a friend of Pilate and of the Lord.'<sup>360</sup> Joseph is called *nobilis de curio* which indicates that he may have had an officer's rank in the Judean or Roman Army. Reverend Lionel Smithett Lewis, M.A., in *Joseph of Arimathea*, p. 56, states: "Decurios was a recognized office in the Roman Empire in the time of Joseph.<sup>361</sup> Cicero had a favorite villa in Pompeii. At that time its City Council consisted of Decurios who had been ex-magistrates and other pre-eminent persons. So important were they that Cicero said, with some irony, "It was easier to become a Senator of Rome than a Decurios in Pompeii."

This is a very important clue related to why and how Jesus survived the crucifixion. If Joseph of Arimathea had both a high rank in the Roman Army and a long-standing friendship with Pilate, who was sympathetic to Jesus and Jesus' family, then there is no way the Roman soldiers would disrespect the wishes (or go against the judgment) of their senior officer. When Pilate said, "Go gently on him" (meaning Jesus), the soldiers clearly understood the intention. The Gospel of Nicodemus tells us that Pilate specifically instructed his soldiers, *Let Jesus be brought with gentleness*. Joseph of Arimathea, a member of the Roman Provincial Council, and Pontius Pilate, who headed that Council, seemed to be working in unison to rescue Jesus. Similar admonishments must have been transmitted by Joseph of Arimathea to his soldiers.

Author-historian Hugh Montgomery believes the proof is overwhelming that Joseph of Arimathea is the same Joseph who wed Mother Mary and was Jesus' father. One reason for this certainty is that according to both Roman law and Jewish law of the time, only a father, stepfather or a son had the right to ask for the body hung on the cross (Matthew 27: 57-61).

<sup>362</sup> Joseph the simple carpenter, who had married Mary at the birth of Jesus, was no longer mentioned, and we presume he had died, or relinquished Mary back to her legal betrothed. There was an element of secrecy here, even deception in order to protect Jesus' true identity as the son of a Persian prince, and this may be the reason that Joseph of Arimathea was reluctant to openly declare Jesus his son, his progeny, especially if they wanted to get back to Kashmir alive. Surely Pilate was aware that Joseph of Arimathea, the merchant, was a prince in hiding.

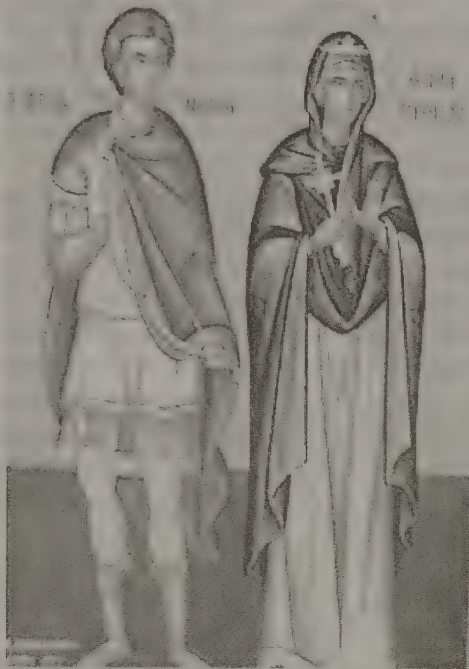
Recall how many potential heirs to thrones were killed, to understand the great depths of deception necessary to keep a beloved son and heir to the throne safe and alive.

Pilate rose to the occasion to help the family of Jesus because '*he understood the treachery against them*' <sup>363</sup> and repeatedly declared Jesus an innocent man.

Experienced soldiers would know exactly how to inflict injuries that insure either Jesus' death or his survival. It was only a matter of the smallest degree when driving in a nail. He could aim for an artery and you would bleed to death quickly. Or he could create a bloody, painful, but superficial wound that would kill slowly and painfully, and, with proper care, even heal eventually.

The tradition of Pilate converting to Christianity has a complicated history that begins in the latter half of the second century with Irenaeus (130-200 CE) and Tertullian (160-220 CE).

Val Wineyard is a novelist and researcher in France who writes about Jesus and Magdalene. <sup>364</sup> She believes that Pilate and his wife had already joined the ranks of Jesus' followers even before the trial of Jesus. Pilate's wife, Claudia, was in fact a daughter of Tiberius, and the entire family shared their dislike of the Jewish priests. The history of Mary Magdalene, in the region of Languedoc, is tied directly to Claudia. Ms. Wineyard suggests that Claudia had property in the Corbières and invited her friend Mary Magdalene there. She believes that this friendship began before the crucifixion and continued long thereafter. Having not been able to obtain her book, I don't know what sources she has based her ideas upon; hence we can go no further with this line of pursuit at this time.



**Saint Procula / Claudia, wife of Pilate (right), in a Greek Orthodox icon.**

## KING OF THE JEWS

Pilate often expressed his low opinion of the local Jews. However, he didn't lump Jesus together with them. Perhaps there is another twist to the Jesus story, a point that we are missing. Perhaps, had he been both a Jewish priest (descended from Aaron through his Jewish mother, Jesus was a kohen, a Jewish priest) *and* a Persian prince, as the evidence suggests. As we reviewed in a previous chapter, the royal lineage of the Parthian kings included both Phaares and King David lineages, making Persian royalty as much a part of the royal Davidic line as Jesus had been. The Megistanes/magi who appeared at Jesus' birth were responsible for keeping track of the Asarcid royal lineage. This is probably why the Romans wanted no part in hurting Jesus, at least not until the Judean authorities pushed hard for it. Otherwise, their handling of Jesus, a Parthian prince, could have been regarded as an act of war.

There is a fine distinction to be made here. Jesus was not declaring himself king of a kingdom, a place in the Persian Empire or the Roman Empire where he could raise soldiers and fight wars. Instead, by declaring himself 'King of the Jews,' he was taking on a new and different role for the entire Jewish faith. It was a novel and new idea for them all. As king of Jews, he would be an ideological king over millions of people, across all political borders, much like the position that the Catholic Pope holds in the world today.

Jesus was not a threat to Caiaphas or to the Romans if he was presenting himself as a highly qualified candidate to be a royal religious figurehead.

The title "King of the Jews" is only used in the New Testament by gentiles, namely by the Magi, Pontius Pilate, and the Roman soldiers. In contrast, the Jewish leaders use the designation "King of Israel" or King of Judeans.

Jesus had pushed over the tables at the temples that were selling wares and sacrifices, and Jesus wanted a stop to animal sacrifices. Sacrifices were ordained in the Bible, but animal sacrificed had become a huge business inside the Temples and Jesus found this repulsive. The main activity of the temple was sacrifice. The worshipers brought the sacrifices (animals, wine, grain, etc.) to the prescribed place and handed them over to the priests. Perhaps a world Judaic leader was needed at that time, to set limits and boundaries that the priests seem to have ignored. Perhaps Jesus and the Romans recognized that need, but the High Priests resisted it. The crucifixion was imminent. If the Romans didn't do something with Jesus, then the High Priests would, and Jesus would surely be dead whether he remained in Pilate's care, or was turned lose among the priests.

It was Pilate who offered Jesus shelter and safety inside the Praetorium. He would not have done this for an ordinary criminal. Any show of force and brutality against Jesus by the soldiers could have been showmanship on the part of the soldiers for the onlookers.

In addition, the soldiers knew that Jesus had to remain strong enough to carry his own cross after the scourging. Although the bloody scars on the Shroud of Turin <sup>365</sup> show a multitude of slashes and wounds, they appear only skin deep, applied to the surface of the skin yet avoiding traumatic bodily harm that would have inflicted heavy damage to internal organs, massive sudden loss of blood, weakening, disabling, and almost killing.

There are no signs of heavy bleeding or life-threatening wounds, no deep gashes, as was commonly inflicted on others to make them suffer, bleed more, and die faster. Nor were Jesus' legs broken to hasten his death.

John's Gospel <sup>366</sup> gives the most detailed review of the narrative between Pilate and Jesus. John describes a lengthy, civil discourse in which Pilate asks Jesus, "Are you a king?"

Jesus replied in John 18:37: *You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause, I was born and for this cause, I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth.*

Pilate then poses one of the most famous lines of the trial: “What is truth?” Herod Antipas,<sup>367 368</sup> the tetrarch (son of Herod the Great who ruled when Jesus was born), also found nothing treasonous or untruthful in Jesus, aside from being disappointed that Jesus would not perform miracles for him.

By keeping Jesus under the care of his own soldiers, acting on his orders alone, there was a chance to control the outcome. Thus, Jesus was handed over to one of Pilate’s most trusted centurions. Had Jesus been placed in the custody of the priests, his fate would have been very different. Pilate remained in control of Jesus’ fate at all times. Yes, Jesus was scourged, but presumably not nearly as bad as it could have been.

### TITULUS CRUCIS

According to the Bible, Pilate had the inscription *Jesus the Nazarene, King of the Jews* (some interpret this as *King of the Judeans*) written in Aramaic, Latin and Greek on the headboard of Jesus’ cross. This board, nailed to the top of the cross, is known as the titulus crucis (Latin for *Title of the Cross*).

The local Jews used *King of Israel*, not *King of the Judeans* (Judean would be a member of Judah’s tribe, when the Hebrew people were divided into tribes).<sup>369</sup>

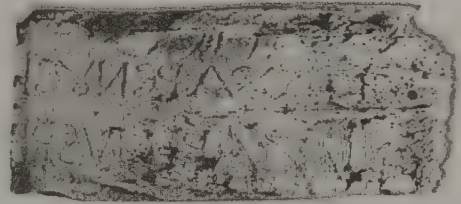
According to John 19:19: *And Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross, and the writing was ‘Jesus the Nazarene, King of the Judeans.’*<sup>370</sup>

Tertullian (160–220, ‘*Against Marcion*,’ 4:8) records that the Jews called Christians ‘Nazarenes’ because Jesus had been ‘a man of Nazareth.’ However, Nazarenes were also a first century group who were not quite Jewish, and not quite Christians. They were detested by the Pharisees.<sup>371</sup> Then the Chief Priests went to Pilate and said, “Write not the King of the Jews, but that ‘he said’ I am king of the Jews”. Pilate stood up to them and answered, “What I have written, I have written”.

Meanwhile, back in India, they were writing their own version of these events. The young prince Sandimatti was arrested illegally on Jayendra’s orders, then crucified. As he hung there, a sign appeared on his forehead declaring that he would survive, and someday he would return as the rightful king. The angels appeared in his tomb and revived him.

The head board (titulus) of Jesus was discovered hidden in a lead-sealed box buried in the dirt floor of a church, hidden there when the Visigoths were attacking. It was found by workmen in 1492 when they were repairing a mosaic wall. The brick that was covering the box was inscribed Titulus Crucis and the three languages that Pilate used (Aramaic, Latin and Greek) were all visible.

Helena, mother of Constantine, returned from the Holy Land, in 328, after locating the titulus and other relics of Jesus in Jerusalem. She kept one third of the sign, left one third in Jerusalem, and gave the last piece to her son, Constantine. One third of the sign existed in Jerusalem in 383 and was kept in a silver box with a piece of the original cross.<sup>372</sup> Both the Ethiopian and Abyssinian (Coptic) Churches canonized Pilate for his help during the crucifixion. He is



A portion of the Titulus

now one of their official saints. There are two mountains named in his honor, Mount Pilat in France and Mount Pilatus in Switzerland.

### Shroud of Turin

Blood flow from  
nail wounds  
in feet

Backing cloth  
sewn to replace  
missing section

Scourge marks  
on legs

Burn damage from  
1532 fire

Blood from side  
wound flowing  
to back

Scourge marks  
on shoulder blades

Blood flow on head  
from crown of thorns

Water stains  
from 1532 fire

Cloth crease  
in shroud

Large blood flow  
and fluid from  
side wound

Blood flow from  
wrist wound

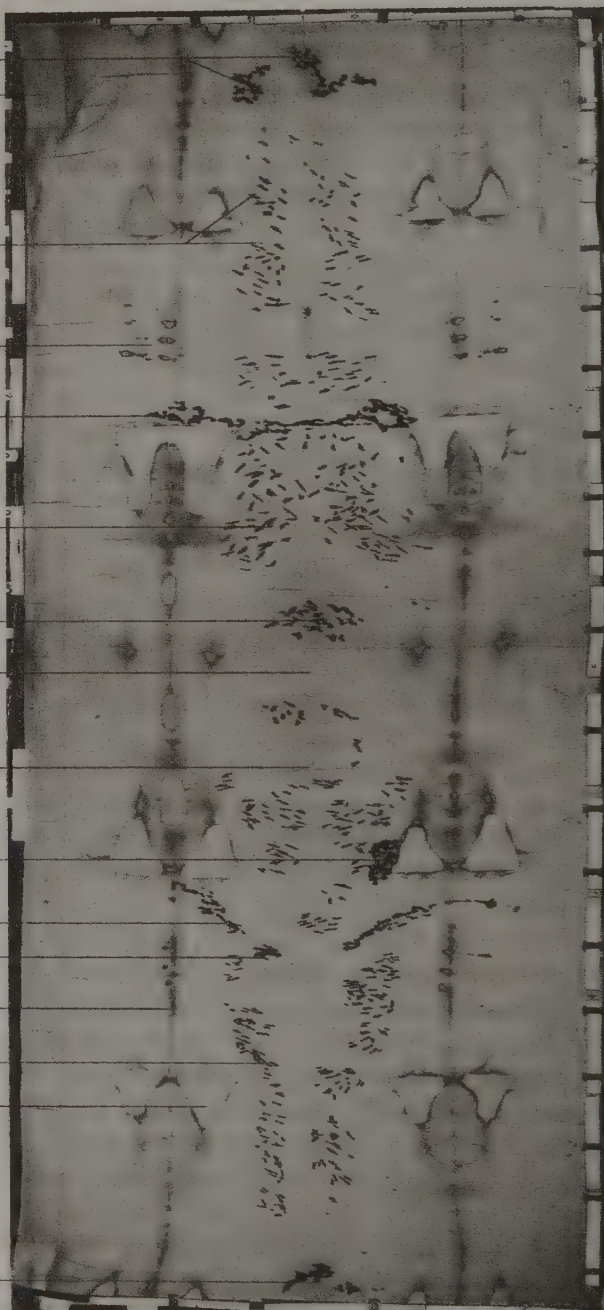
Blood flow from  
nail wound in wrist

Scorch marks  
from 1532 fire

Scourge marks

Burn damage  
from 1532 fire,  
resulting holes  
patched in 1534

Blood flow from  
nail wounds in feet



Attempts to obtain reliable DNA from the Shroud failed.

It is too greatly contaminated now to ever yield reliable results.

Some assume that Pilate eventually committed suicide. Eusebius (*Historia Ecclesia*, Book 7) quotes some early apocryphal accounts that he does not name, which relate that *Pilate fell under misfortunes in the reign of Caligula (37–41 CE), was exiled to Gaul and eventually died there in Vienne.*<sup>373</sup>

In essence, the truth is not known where, when, or how he died. Perhaps Pilate had a long, peaceful, happy life wherein he died smiling, remembering how he outwitted the Jewish priests and helped Jesus survive the crucifixion.

Early Christian texts did their best to exculpate Pilate from the death of Jesus and provided details that are missing in our primary sources such as the name of Pilate's wife, Claudia Procula.<sup>374</sup> Claudia is a canonized saint in the Ethiopian Orthodox and Greek Orthodox Churches. Both Pilate and Claudia are canonized saints in the Coptic Church for their parts in helping to rescue Jesus.

### DID THE CRUCIFIXION SUCCEED?



Do we really understand the resurrection of Jesus? There are more than 30 accounts, 12 contained in the New Testament, from people who saw Jesus after the crucifixion, alive and in the flesh.<sup>375</sup> The Christian interpretation is that he died for our sins, and through this act he redeemed our souls. However, this entire concept has been based on just one subtle mistranslation of Isaiah 53:5. The passage does not say he was wounded *for* our transgressions, crushed *for* our inequities.

Rather, the proper translation states that he was wounded *from* our transgressions, crushed *from* our inequities. The correct meaning is *not* that he suffered to *atone* for the sins of others, but that he suffered *because* of the sins of others. This difference is ever so subtle, yet crucial.

There are few descriptions of Jesus' physical appearance before the second and third centuries. John said in Revelations 1:14: *Among the seven lampstands was someone like a Son of Man,*

*dressed in a robe reaching down to his feet and with a golden sash around his chest. His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were like blazing fire.* It appears that John was describing the Jesus he had seen *after* the crucifixion. Jesus with white hair is identical to the description of King Pravarasena in Kashmir, also remarkable for his shining long white hair (Rajatarangini).

### NEW TESTAMENT ACCOUNTS OF JESUS' SURVIVAL

[1] Jesus remained on the cross for only a few hours (Mark 15:25, John 19:14).

[2] The two men crucified with Jesus were still alive when taken down from the cross, the presumption is that Jesus, too, was alive.

[3] In the case of the two criminals, their legs were broken to hasten their deaths. Jesus' legs were not broken because he appeared to be dead already (John 19: 32-33).

[4] When the side of Jesus was pierced, blood rushed out, a sign of life.

[5] Even Pilate didn't believe that Jesus actually died in so short a time (Mark 15:44).

[6] Jesus was not buried like a criminal but was given to Joseph of Arimathea (Mark 15:46). Joseph and Nicodemus prepared the body and placed it in the tomb. Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Jesus knew where he was. The next day the chief priests and Pharisees asked Pilate to put a guard on the tomb.

[7] When the tomb was seen on the third day, the stone was moved (Mark 16:4) which wouldn't have been necessary if there had been a supernatural rising.

[8] Mary Magdalene saw him and mistook him for the gardener (John 20:15) as Jesus had disguised himself.

[9] No disguise was needed if Jesus had risen from the dead or was a spirit.

[10] The disciples saw Jesus. The wounds were still raw enough to be touched and seen as mortal wounds (John 20:25-28).

[11] Jesus felt hungry and ate what his disciples ate (Luke 24:39-43).

[12] Jesus undertook a journey to Galilee with two of his disciples walking with them (Matthew 28:10).

No one claimed they were seeing the ghost of Jesus after the crucifixion, except Saul (Paul). After the crucifixion, Jesus was described by many as *in the spirit*. He was neither spirit nor ghost. Consider Luke 24:50-53, Jesus was *carried up* into heaven. This statement eliminates the possibility of this having been a spiritual, self-generated ascension. Jesus had help. He was carried. A spirit would not need to be carried. The two angels in shining garments who appeared at the empty tomb were physical beings, not spirits; assuring everyone that Jesus was in a safe place.

Mathew 26:2-4: *And behold there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from Heaven and rolled back the grave stone and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his clothes white as snow. For fear of him the soldiers shook and became as dead men.*



**'The Three Marys  
at the Tomb'  
by von Carolsfeld**



In the Gospel, John 20:13, Magdalene is asked (in some accounts by the angels, in other accounts by Jesus disguised as a gardener), "Why weepest thou?" assuring her there was no need for sadness. Jesus was alive. He was going to recover.

The next appearance of Jesus came eight days later. Jesus said to the apostles in Luke 24:39: *Look at my hands and my feet. See that it is I myself. Touch me and see, for a ghost does not have flesh and bones that I have.* After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, a cloud (of dust? of light? something metallic?) hid him from their sight. They were looking intently at the sky as he was departing. What they saw had a physical form. Two men dressed in white then appeared beside them.

Acts 1:9-11: *Men of Galilee, why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him depart into heaven.*

The apostles did not understand ascension to mean that Jesus was no longer with them (dead). They did not express grief, fear, shock or disappointment; instead they returned to Jerusalem with great joy (Luke 24:52). That is not the emotion you feel when you have just lost your best friend through a horrific crucifixion. The ascension did not mean they lost something; they witnessed something unusual and they knew it. Many theologians insist such reports must be mythological in nature, however there is a dilemma with this kind of thinking.

First, there are many ancient worldwide accounts of being taken up outside the Bible. Throughout the Old and New Testaments, there is constant warning against idolatry of gods and false deities.

If the pillar of cloud from the Old Testament or the bright cloud at the Transfiguration were mythological, then the Hebrews were guilty of idolatry, according to their own strict standards of judgment.<sup>376</sup>

The Book of Acts has been dated to the second half of the 1st century. Norman Geisler dates it even earlier, to 60-62 CE. Acts support that Jesus died on the cross, then rose from the dead. After his suffering, he (Jesus) showed himself to these men and gave many convincing proofs that he was alive. He appeared to them over a period of forty days. Acts 1:3: *He (Jesus) was taken up before their very eyes.* He had to have been in a physical, solid, state of existence. Disappearing in a cloud shouldn't be necessary for spiritual beings.

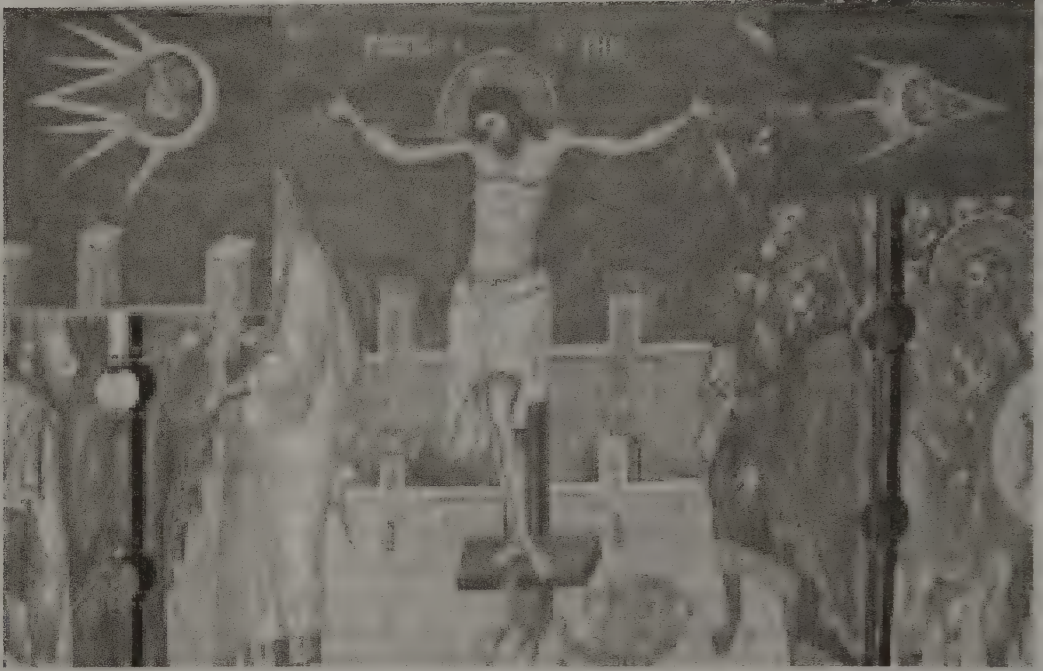
Apocryphon of James (3rd century CE), "The twelve disciples were all sitting together and recalling what the Savior said to each one of them, whether in secret or openly, and [making notes in books] -- But I was writing that which was in [my book] - lo, the Savior appeared five hundred and fifty days (550 days equates to a full year and half later) since he had risen from the dead, we said to him, "Have you departed and removed yourself from us?" But Jesus said, "No, but I shall go to the place from whence I came. If you wish to come with me, come!" They all answered and said, "If you ask us, we come".<sup>377</sup> Where did they all go? How did they travel?

There is nothing in the Old Testament that speaks of a resurrected messiah because this was not a Hebrew concept but a development of Christianity to explain life after death. Jesus said in Luke, verse 40: *I am the same man with the same body that you saw on the cross.*

Given that Jesus survived crucifixion and returned from a near-death experience, this has led Christians to hope that all bodies will be physically resurrected. All religions have concepts of death not being final. Ascensions, rebirths, reincarnations and resurrections to Heaven are the keynotes of every religion.

Theologians and critical thinkers outside the Church have pointed out that throughout Christian history the resurrection was not treated as central to the faith, but something that developed in recent times. When the four canonic Gospels were written, from 70 CE to 110 CE,

Jesus was seen alive. Christians still believed that Jesus rose (or was taken) from the grave in his original body.



**THE CRUCIFIXION (1350), housed at the Visoki Decani Monastery in Kosovo, Yugoslavia. In the upper left and right corners, figures hovering in flight. Why are men in flight associated with Jesus at his birth and at the crucifixion?**

Claims for the appearance of a physical Jesus after the crucifixion, presented roughly in chronological order.

#### [1] THE BIBLE

He appeared ten times: 1. To Mary Magdalene (John 20:11-18). 2. To the women at the grave (Matthew 28: 9-10). 3. To Cleophas (Luke 24:18). 4. To Simon Peter (Luke 24: 34). 5. To all the disciples except Thomas (Luke 24: 36-49; John 20:19-23). 6. To the disciples, Thomas was with them (John 20: 24-29). 7. On the Mount (Matthew 28: 16-20). 8. On the Sea of Tiberias (John 21: 1-24). 9. At His Ascension (Mark 16:19, Luke 24: 50-53). 10. To the Five Hundred at once (I Corinthians 15:6). After His Ascension he appeared to Paul (Acts 9: 3-9; I Corinthians 15: 3), and to Stephen (Acts 7: 55-60).

#### [2] JOSEPHUS

Titus Flavius Josephus, also called Joseph ben Matityahu (Joseph son of Matthias) was a first-century Roman-Jewish scholar, historian and hagiographer, who was born in Jerusalem. Written in Arabic, a copy of *The Testimonium Flavianum Josephus, Jewish Antiquities* 18, 63-64, translation was made by history Professor Shlomo Pines. Here, Josephus states that Jesus was alive after the crucifixion. He was resuscitated, described as a resurrection by the churches. "At this time there was a wise man called Jesus. His conduct was good, and he was known to be virtuous. Many people from among the Jews and the other nations became his disciples.

Pilate condemned him to be crucified and die. And those who had become his disciples did not abandon their loyalty to him. They reported that he had appeared to them three days after his crucifixion-alive. Accordingly, they believed that he was the Messiah, concerning whom the Prophets have recounted wonders".<sup>378</sup>

### [3] THE ACTS OF THOMAS (ACTA THOMAE)

The early 3rd-century text called The Acts of Thomas is one of the New Testament apocrypha. References to the work by Epiphanius of Salamis show that it was in circulation by the 4th century. The complete versions that survive are Syriac and Greek. There are many surviving fragments of the text. Although some may argue that The Acts of Thomas is not a credible piece of writing, there are details within the text that have proven to be historically correct. Several historical figures and events are mentioned within the text that line up with Indian history we know to be true during that time period. The Acta Thomae noted that a living and walking and talking Jesus was at Taxila with Thomas circa 45 CE.

### [4] JEWISH WARS 6; 2:2 (AUGUST 70 CE): FLIGHT TO PELLA

Josephus also describes the 66-70 CE war in detail, especially in *The Wars of the Jews*: "As Josephus spoke these words, with groans and tears in his eyes, his voice was intercepted by sobs. However, the Romans could not but pity the affliction he was under and wonder at his conduct. But for John and those that were with him, they were the more exasperated against the Romans...they and the city were doomed to destruction. Some were there... watching for a proper opportunity when they might quietly get away... they fled to the Romans and found the high priests, Joseph, and Jesus, and the sons of high priests".<sup>379</sup>

Is this meant to suggest that Jesus was a high priest and had his own sons with him? The sons of Jesus would have to have been at least 35 years old by this time. At this same time, Christians were barely regarded as a new religion, one that the Romans were beginning to distinguish from the Jews. During the War of the Jews, Christians were already separate from Jews and thereby allowed safe passage to escape.

### [5] IGNATIUS OF ANTIOCH

Ignatius (circa 35-100 CE) is generally considered one of the Apostolic Fathers (the earliest authoritative group of the Church Fathers). A saint in the Catholic Church, he is responsible for the first known use of the Greek word *katholikos* meaning *universal* from which we derive the word Catholic. He left us several letters that are among the earliest surviving church documents written during the time that Jesus actually lived. In his Epistle to the Church at Smyrna he wrote, "I know and believe that he was in the flesh even after the Resurrection, and when he came to those with Peter he said, "Touch me and see that I am not a bodiless phantom".<sup>380</sup> Origen quoted a similar passage from The Gospel of Peter wherein Jesus said to them *the son of man has risen from the sleep* [bed-rest recovery, coma or shock].

### [6] PISTIS SOPHIA: THE FIRST BOOK OF PISTIS SOPHIA<sup>381</sup>

CHAPTER 1: "Jesus hitherto instructed his disciples only up to the regions of the First Mystery. It came to pass, when Jesus had risen from the dead, he passed eleven years discoursing with his disciples and instructing them. Then, on the 15th of Tobe (Tybi), the day of the full moon, a sudden glorious light invests Him, by which He is withdrawn from the view of His disciples and was carried up into heaven. The next day He returns to them, in order now finally to initiate them".

## [7] THE PILLARS AT THE TEMPLE OF SOLOMON IN KASHMIR

Earlier we discussed the pillars at the Temple of Solomon in Kashmir that were carved by Jesus and Thomas and dated as 54 CE. The records at the court of Gondopharnes indicate they were also there approximately 42 CE, suggesting that Jesus or Thomas returned about twelve years later.

The inscriptions were in the Persian Sulus script. One inscription reads, *Dareen waqt Hazrati Yuz Asaf da' wa-i-Paighambari mikund. Sal pinjah wa char*, which translates to "He is Yesu (Issa) prophet of the children of Israel". The next inscription reads, "Son of Marjan erected this pillar. The mason of this pillar is Bihishti Zargar".<sup>382</sup>

Bihishti means of Heaven, a priest or angel, and Zargar means golden, someone shining in character and a heavenly ornament. The pillar was erected in the year 54 (adjusted from year 3154 of the Lukaka era). The book *Jesus in Heaven on Earth* has photographs of the inscriptions that were taken by Major H. H. Cole.

"Khawaja (Lord, Master) Rukun (pillar of faith, an upright man of God) son of Marjan erected this pillar. Yuz Asaf proclaimed his prophethood. He is Jesus, prophet of the children of Israel".

## [8] RAUZA-TUS-SAFA by MIR MUHAMMAD BIN KHAWAND (1417 CE)

The Original Persian book is present at the Khilafat Library at Rabwah, Pakistan (Central Headquarters of The Ahmadiyya Jama), bearing the name the *Rauza-tus-Safa* by Mir Muhammad bin Khawand. It has a print date 1271 (Hijri). It has a chapter (based on older lost books) describing the predicaments, journeys and migration of Jesus Christ and mentions his traveling to Nasibain with some of his disciples.

## [9] CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA (circa 150 to circa 215 CE): HISTORY OF THE CHURCH 2:1.

In the sixth book of Hypotyposes, *The Lord, after his resurrection, imparted knowledge to James the Just, John, and Peter, and they imparted it to the rest of the apostles, and they imparted it to the seventy.*

In the case above, imparted is used to denote direct contact down an ordinary chain of command. The apostles never communicated as spirits, or from the clouds, or any in way other than ordinary communications. Communications between Jesus and the apostles are imparted in ordinary ways, not spiritual or supernatural communications of any kind.

## [10] GOSPEL OF PHILIP (circa 180 to 350 CE)

(Selections) "Those who say that the Lord died first and (then) rose up are in error, for he rose up first and (then) died".<sup>383</sup> In the Nag Hammadi Library, Jesus Christ is called Allogenes, which means a *stranger or alien to the land* (from the Nag Hammadi translation by Wesley W. Isenberg).<sup>384</sup> He was described as being with others *not of this world*.

## [11] EUSEBIUS OF CAESAREA (circa 263-339 CE)

When he wrote his *Ecclesiastical History*, the primary concern of Eusebius was to accurately maintain historical records before they disappeared, before eyewitnesses might be killed, before libraries might be burned during the next persecution. *Ecclesiastical History* is one of the classics of early Christianity. Eusebius mentions, from the writings of Hegesippus, royal Jews prided themselves on their well-kept genealogies and their illustrious ancestry. Of

the War of 70 CE (Haer 29:7), he wrote: “Now this sect of Nazarenes exists in Beroea in Coele-Syria, and in Decapolis in the district of Pella, and in Kochaba of Basanitis, called Kohoraba in Hebrew. For thence it originated after the migration from Jerusalem of all the disciples who resided at Pella, Christ having instructed them to leave Jerusalem and retire from it on account of the impending siege. It was owing to this counsel that they went away-to reside for a while at Pella”.<sup>385</sup> This indicates Jesus was still alive in 70 CE.

[12] ASKEW CODEX (PISTIS SOPHIA) (circa 250-300 CE)

This text describes events between Jesus, the Marys, and his disciples, in 44 CE, 11 years after the crucifixion. Jesus promises to take his disciples to see Heaven and the spheres. After these years with his disciples, he sent them on missions to build churches and gain followers. Jesus himself is witnessed by them ascending in something *giving off a very bright light*.

[13] PANARION (circa 374-376 CE)

Bishop of Salamis, Panarion 29:7:7-8: “The Nazorean sect exists in Beroea near Coele Syria, in the Decapolis near the region of Pella, and in Bashan in the place called Cocaba, which in Hebrew is called Chochabe... All the disciples were living in Pella after they moved from Jerusalem, since Christ told them to leave Jerusalem and withdraw because it was about to be besieged. For this reason, they settled in Peraea and there they lived. This is where the Nazorean sect began”.<sup>386</sup>

[14] THE RAJATARANGINI (circa 1147 – 1149 CE)

The excerpt below has been taken from the Sanskrit translation notes of the Rajatarangini by Jogesh Chunder Dutt.

“Sandimatti was taken illegally in the middle of the night (same as Jesus). He died impaled by orders of Jayendra (Judas?). His religious instructor, named Ishana (Sanskrit, derived from Isan, meaning *bestower of riches*, or Issana, meaning *leader or ruler*, often identified with the deity Shiva-Joseph of Aremathea was serving in a very high position of trust at the time.) went to that place of death to perform the last ceremonies. He found the body fixed to a stake and reduced to a skeleton. He carried the corpse away from there. On the corpse, forehead words (titulus on Jesus’ cross) proclaimed that he was a king who would return to rule.

As Issana guarded the corpse and wondered how this could be, he then saw yoginis coming in a bright light. They took the skeleton away with them. Issana tried to run after them with a sword in his hands, afraid they were stealing the skeleton and depriving him of a proper burial.

“He found them restoring the corpse. He smelled strong perfumes and burning incense. Then, when Sandimatti recovered, he was dressed in radiant new clothes and had long shining silver hair (same description of Jesus after the crucifixion). When the people heard of this, many gathered to see Sandimatti, but his appearance was so altered that they suspected it was someone else. (Magdalene did not recognize Jesus in the garden after the crucifixion). They asked him personal questions and soon realized he knew the most intimate details. They knew then that this was the same man they knew and loved prior to his hanging on the stake”.

## AFTERMATH OF THE CRUCIFIXION

Modern dramas written about the crucifixion often end with Jesus dead, and Mother Mary and Magdalene immediately fleeing to France in a boat. In some versions, Magdalene is pregnant and fleeing in fear for her life and her unborn child. In another version, the child is Sarah. In another version, it was a son named Judah. This is all guesswork and drama with no supporting facts.

If Magdalene was fleeing, then from whom, from what? The Romans? The Jews? The Persians? There was no need to flee. No one was chasing them, no one was threatening them (or any other Christians, for that matter). Yes, a few Christians were punished from time to time, but so were people of other faiths.

Tiberius Caesar was the Emperor who did the most to spread the name of Christ abroad. Tertullian, a second century Christian author, alleged that Tiberius Caesar presented evidence of Christ's divinity to the Roman Senate following the crucifixion. Nero was the first emperor to persecute Christians, and that didn't happen until circa 68 CE.

The daughter of Tiberius Caesar's third wife, Julia, was Claudia Procula, the wife of Pontius Pilate, and it was she who sent the message to her husband, *Do not harm that just man* (Matthew 27:19). Tiberius listened to his daughter's impassioned pleas for justice. He did not harass or threaten Jesus, any disciples, or any converts to Christianity during his lifetime, nor did he tolerate anyone else persecuting them.

The next brief reign of four years for Caligula was not marked by any hostility towards the Christians. Caligula died in 41 CE, succeeded by Claudia who reigned for thirteen years. It was the hostilities from the Palestinian Jews towards the Christians that started the real troubles.

The first emperor who deliberately set out to persecute Christians was Nero (54-68 CE). In the year 64 CE, a fire swept through Rome. Many blamed Nero, believing he had the fire deliberately started to burn out homes and clear land that he had plans for. Attempting to avoid suspicion, he then blamed the Christians. What resulted was a local (Rome only) persecution of Christians. The persecution was so severe, though, that the Roman Tacitus wrote, "Although they were criminals who deserved the most severe punishment [because they practiced a new religion, not because they started the fire], yet a feeling of pity arose since they were put to death not for the public good but to satisfy the rage of one man [Nero]".<sup>387</sup>

The first real empire-wide persecution of Christians occurred under Domitian (81-96 CE) The Apostle John was sent to the island of Patmos during the reign of Domitian. The next emperor, Nerva (96-98 CE), pardoned him after only 18 months.

John was so relaxed and inspired there that he wrote the Book of Revelations. Some scenes are so clear that, even today, one can look at the view and see the landscapes John was describing.

The next 200+ years were periods of persecution interspersed with periods of apathy towards several religions at different times. Christianity fared no better, no worse, than any of the others. Christianity spread rapidly from 30 CE until the fourth century when it was legalized. The sudden and rapid rise of Christianity during this time is one of the most amazing events in all of human history. In less than two centuries after the death of Christ, Tertullian would say, "We are but of yesterday, and yet we have filled every place among you. Cities, islands, fortresses, towns, market places, your camps, tribes, companies, palaces, senates, and forums".<sup>388</sup> Clement of Alexandria had written, "The whole world, along with Athens and Greece, has already become the domain of the Word".<sup>389</sup>

Other religions have sometimes spread rapidly, such as Islam in the seventh and eighth centuries. The initial rise of Christianity had nothing to do with winning battles or invasions.

Hindus in India were subjected to the caste system if they remained Hindus, thus many preferred to convert and be on equal footing with one another. These conversions had nothing to do with force or coercion, but were a free choice.

However, soon after the conversion of the Roman Emperor Constantine, the first use of force was designed not to convert anyone, but to unite dissident Christians. Augustine, the great bishop of Hippo in North Africa in the late fourth and early fifth century, was faced with a dissident sect, the Donatists.

Augustine wanted to bring them back in the orthodox fold and he agonized about whether it was permissible to use coercion to do so. Eventually he decided it was.

The biblical text that persuaded him was the parable of the great banquet (Luke 14:16-24). A rich man gives a feast, and when no one he invites shows up, he tells his servants to go out and “Compel people to come in”. It isn’t until the Frankish kingdom of Charlemagne in the eighth century that we see force used to coerce conversions, specifically in the campaign against the Saxons. Islam was advancing rapidly through invasions, war and conquest. There was increased pressure to counter this in some way.

Around 625 CE, Abu Sufyan was told by Muhammad, “Submit and testify that there is no God but Allah and that Muhammad is the apostle of Allah before you lose your head”. (Ibn Ishaq/Hisham 814). He was quick to convert. When faced with this choice, so did many others.

Before Islam, Christianity spread so fast that it eventually overtook the Roman Empire itself—without the sword, coercion, or any kind of violence. Church historian Philip Schaff wrote, “Christianity rises far above all other religions in the theory and practice of virtue and piety. It sets forth the highest standard of love to God and to man. Jesus lived what he preached. Romans valued many qualities of Christianity, honesty, faithfulness in marriage, kindness, love to neighbors, and trustworthiness. The foundations of Christianity were put in place by Jesus the Rabbi, the Teacher. Christians have valued education and equality based on his example”.<sup>390</sup> One Christian apologist declared to the Romans, “We don’t speak great things, we live them!” And Roman society noticed. Tertullian reported that the Romans would exclaim, “See how they love one another!”

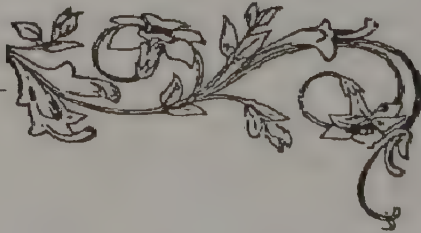
Christians may have misunderstood the difference between resuscitation and resurrection, but does this negate the entire Christian experience? Of course not. Is Christianity an outdated doctrine to be cast aside like a childhood belief in Santa Claus? Of course not.

Religious and spiritual experiences are hard-wired into humanity’s genetic legacy and may have played an adaptive role during human evolution. If religious and spiritual/metaphysical experiences began as part of humanity’s genetic evolution, then social scientists and philosophers need to realize that God *won’t just go away*.<sup>391</sup> Neither will Jesus, not for a long, long time.

## II. KING JESUS



*Do you really believe that  
Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory,  
plans to be a loser in history? Gary North*





## THE KINGDOMS OF HEAVEN

Jesus was called a king at his birth, and a king at his death. Could his kingdom have been a Heaven on earth? High in the Himalayas are hidden temples and little green valleys known as abodes of the gods, heavens on earth, Shangri La. The Karakoram and Hindu Kush, Pir Panjals, Zaskar Range, the Sulieman Mountains, the Spīn Ghar mountain range of eastern Afghanistan, location of the Tora Bora cave complex, all these mountain ranges were considered abodes of the gods by Buddhists and Hindus. In Tibet alone are 1700 Buddhist monasteries in the mountain ranges. Mountains are where the earth meets the heavens. Deities reside on these mountains, making them holy places for worship. Those who have reached nirvana or enlightenment dwell on sacred mountains, and come back to guide those on earth along the right path. Seekers still trek these regions hoping to identify Mount Meru (Sumeru) mentioned in Hindu, Jain, and Buddhist cosmologies as the center of the world, the place where gods and men met for higher education. Kashmir, where Jesus would be king, was one such place described as a Heaven on Earth, and it was within the Persian Empire during his lifetime.

Mahaprasthanika Parva is the shortest book in the Mahabharata. Mahaprasthanika Parva (Book of the Great Journey) recites the journey of the Pandavas across India and finally their ascent towards Himalayas, as they climb their way to heaven on earth on Mount Sumeru.

Jahangir (eldest son of Akbar, ruled 1605-1627) is best remembered as the Moghul emperor who had the Taj Mahal built. He showed general tolerance for Christianity and contributed large sums for the erection of churches in India. For several years, he had made an almost annual journey to Kashmir, where he found solace and peace, and often referred to Kashmir as heaven on earth. The Mughal gardens and the Shalimar Bagh are the direct result of his contributions to Kashmir. The emperor died in the foothills of Kashmir near the town of Rajauri on 28 October 1627. A funeral procession transferred his body from Kashmir and arrived in Lahore on Friday, 12 November 1627. The *Dilkusha* Garden in which he was buried was a favorite spot of Jahangir and his wife Nur Jahan, when they lived in Lahore, near Kashmir.

His son, the new Mughal Emperor, ordered that a "mausoleum befitting an Emperor" should be built in his father's honor to inter his remains. And indeed, it is befitting an Emperor. Visitors still arrive weekly to pay homage and to enjoy the extensive gardens surrounding the building.





Mountains and lakes are sacred places in Hinduism and Buddhism. Monasteries built on Himalayan mountains are believed to be closer to the heavens and therefore more spiritual. These remote locations meant that pilgrims had to travel long distances to get there, often facing many challenges along the way, which makes them more worthy to worship at these sacred sites. Many of these mountain ranges were within the Persian Empire at the time of Jesus. The lineage of Jesus is very clear in the Bible, and witnesses to his life attest that he was a practicing Jew, not a Buddhist, although he may have incorporated Buddhist traditions of quietness and meditation in his prayers, much as many Jews do to this day.<sup>392</sup>

5,500 years ago, north of the Caucasus Mountains, a group of tribal nomads, the Aryans (in present day Kazakhstan Cossacks with 'kaz' meaning *to wander*; hence, 'land of the wanderers'<sup>393</sup>) mastered horsemanship, especially in battles. Taming horses changed human history, influencing everything from transport to agriculture to warfare. They were tribes of Cimmerians, Goths, Kurgans, Aryans, Alanis, Sumerians, Sarmatians, Scythians, Tocharians, and Kushans, Parthians (Persians), Sakyas, Yuezhi, traveling the length and breadth of the Eurasian Steppe, changing the world. They spread their DNA, their Indo-European languages, their textile weaving, farming, taming of horses and invention of the wheel. They put great importance on family and lineages. Branches of their family became Medes, Sarmatians, Alanis, Scythes/Sakyas (Buddha was a Sakya), Jats and Brahmins (Mahavir was a Sakya Brahmin), Parthians (Cyrus the Great was Persian), Tocharians, Kushans (Kanishka was a Kushan), Greeks and Romans (Alexander the Great was Greek, Socrates and Plato were Roman), as well as many Egyptian Pharaohs.<sup>394</sup>

Hebrews were taken to Babylon after being captured in Jerusalem around 601 BCE by Nebuchadnezzar. Among the captives was Daniel, who was trained there by Chaldean priests (Babylonia between the 9th and 6th centuries BCE). These priests would become the Magi, prominent in the Persian Empire for nearly a thousand years. Dating to the reign of Ariaramnes is an important gold tablet written in cuneiform—the first historical inscription in Old Persian from Achaemenid times. The tablet not only traces the royal line of Ariaramnes but also provides the first Persian mention of Ahura Mazda, the supreme god of Zoroastrianism. It was

written by Darius the Great sometime between his coronation as king of the Persian Empire in the summer of 522 BCE and his death in autumn of 486 BCE

The father of Zarathustra, founder of Zoroastrianism, was Pourushaspa Spitama. Pourushaspa was also a title associated with Pravarasena (Porous/Jesus) in India. It is a title of the Shakyas- a branch of which became the Persians or Parthians, and also a branch led by the father of Gautama Buddha, King Suddhodana, another leader of the Shakya clan.

The word 'Purushapura', which is quite similar, refers to the city of Peshawar, from where some of these kings ruled. Peshawar is at a junction of several key Old Silk Roads near the Khyber Pass; it was relatively safe and easy to access for traders and world leaders. Gondopharnes lived most of his life at Peshawar, and governed from there. It comes from the word 'Purushapura' (Sanskrit) and means 'city of men.' It is also associated with Zarathustra.

Not many people realize that for centuries, many who lived in Iran were devout followers of the Hebrew God. This was not just because of Daniel, but also because of Nehemiah, Habakkuk, and Esther. At the end of the book of Esther, we read that most Persians came to know and follow the God of Israel.<sup>395</sup>

The Bible also says that when Persian King Cyrus set the captive Jews free, now celebrated as 'Purim', only a small number went back to their land, estimated to be only around 50,000 people. Millions of Jews stayed in Persia and lived there for centuries. High priests of the Persian kings were required to know the Old Testament and especially the prophecies of Daniel.

Cyrus belonged to the Pasargadae clan; some suggest 'Pasar-Gad' in the old Aramaic dialect which meant *Sons of Gad*, which explains the titles of several Persian kings reflecting Jewish roots. The Persian ruler Xerxes I (Ahasuerus<sup>396</sup>, grandson of Cyrus) married the Hebrew girl Esther<sup>397</sup> in 478 BCE. It is unclear how many, or who their children were, but King Artaxerxes Longimanus (also known as Macrocheir, or 'Longhand') was born during their union and is assumed to be one of their children. So is Darius II.

In the current Persian view of Esther she was an insignificant court concubine. In Greek writings about their enemy the Persians, she is cruel, a nymphomaniac, and crazy. To Romans and Jews, she was pious and a savior of the Jewish people. In the Book of Esther 2:17 is written: *And the King loved Esther above all women. She obtained grace and favor in his site. He set the royal crown upon her head and made her Queen.* Critics say the Book of Esther is a fiction. Other scholars say it is based on fact.

It was the custom of the *King of Kings* or 'Shahanshah' in the Persian Empire to coronate each new king for the 20 plus satraps within the Persian Empire. The satraps were often ruled by relatives,<sup>398</sup> a tradition that lasted several hundred years. The title King of Kings (Shahanshah) was also applied to Jesus (1 Timothy 6:13-16 and Revelation 17:14). There are almost 200 additional names that refer to Jesus in one way or another. Persian kings almost never used their given birth names. The lavish and often senseless titles we know them by on rock edicts and coins were often heaped on after they died.

According to the coin evidence, King Phraates IV<sup>399</sup> was probably the brother of Gondopharnes (Sases IV, known as Maharaja Guduvhara in India).<sup>400</sup> One ruled from Taxila, the other



from Kandahar and both were members of the Surena dynasty. Surena means *the heroic one* (or Avestan, *sūra* means *strong, exalted*). Phraates IV, a member of the Surena family, was said to have murdered his father and all thirty brothers. He was not the only king to take such drastic actions to seize the throne.

Artaxerxes II had more than 115 sons from 350 women. Kings often had multiple slaves, concubines, wives and brief encounters while drunk, on a military raid, accepting an attractive female peace offering from a neighboring ruler, or just momentarily preoccupied with lust.

Rulers did not always make wise choices in their tents and beds, then or now. Hundreds of a king's progeny (and *alleged* progeny) from all walks of life dreamt of being a king. They were encouraged by ambitious mothers who entertained the idea that *her* son, even if a drunken dimwit with uncertain paternity, could be a king someday. Competition was fierce. Egos and riches were powerful motivators.

1 Kings 11:1-3: *King Solomon loved many foreign women, as well as the daughter of Pharaoh. Women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites from nations the LORD told the children of Israel, "You shall not intermarry with them, nor they with you. Surely they will turn your hearts toward their gods". Solomon had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wives turned away his heart.*

Both Joseph of Arimathea and Megavahana served as 'Boulets' or government officials at the court of Gondopharnes and the court of Pilate.

The links between Pravarasena and Jesus are based on these points: [1] Pravarasena was also known as Parsha/Joshua, which was also the name of Jesus: [2] physical descriptions of a man with shining white hair match both men, establishing them as a certain age range [3] All kings were appointed from among the same dynasties—the same bloodlines [4] a ceremonial sword noted in the Rajatarangini that belonged to King Pravarasena was something he valued and often displayed. A ceremonial sword, now badly deteriorated, although associated historically with Pravarasena, was placed among the artifacts associated with Jesus in the Roza Bal tomb. The Rod of Jesse and the rock carving of crucifixion wounds, all associated with Jesus, are also here. The same relic, the sword, associated with both King Pravarasena and the tomb of Jesus suggests they were the same man. Thus, Jesus was indeed a king in a kingdom (Kashmir) known as Heaven on Earth.

Couriers of the Angarium (called Royal mounted couriers) could travel 1677 miles (2699 km) in seven days. The journey from Susa to Sardis took ninety days on foot. Herodotus wrote, "There is nothing in the world that travels faster than these Persian couriers". Herodotus states—*Neither snow nor rain nor heat nor gloom of night stays these couriers from the swift completion of their appointed rounds*—this was inscribed on the Post Office in New York and is sometimes thought of as the United States Postal Service creed, although it was written some 2,500 years earlier. The roads were so efficient that the king could send out magistrates (magi) to collect taxes and report back on the degree and success of a local king's management in each locality. These localities included the Kashmir valley.

The Persian empire became so vast that it extended from the Fertile Crescent and Middle East, across Central Asia and the Indus Valley (Taxila, Punjab, Kashmir) to the Balkans and Eastern Europe. The Achaemenid Persian Empire left a lasting impression on the heritage and the cultural identity of Asia, Europe, and the Middle East. It influenced the development and structure of most future empires. The Greeks and the Romans copied the best features of the Persian methods. To this day, Persians are fiercely proud of their important role in history and their unique identity, although now, as a Muslim nation, there is almost no recognition of their Jewish or Christian past. The Shah of Iran (1941-1979) stood at the tomb of Cyrus the Great to honor him. He said, "Sleep easily, Cyrus, for we are awake". A few million Persians around the world are still awake, still living in a vibrant culture, actively contributing to society, academics and science, and still fiercely proud of their heritage, a heritage in which Jews were prominent contributors and respected members of society (most of the time), a place that Jesus once called home.



Jews from Iran and the Middle East are referred to as Mizrahi Jews, also as "Communities of the East" and 'Oriental Jews', descendants of local Jewish communities who never left the Middle East from biblical times into the modern era. They include descendants of Babylonian Jews and Mountain Jews from modern Iraq, Iran, Syria, Bahrain, Kuwait, Dagestan, Azerbaijan, Uzbekistan, the Caucasus, Kurdistan, Afghanistan, India, and Pakistan.

North African Jews are sometimes included, but their histories are separate from Babylonian Jews.<sup>401</sup> Sephardic Jews are associated with Spain (Iberia) and Ashkenazi Jews are associated primarily with Europe.

All Ashkenazi originated from the same 330 or so ancestors (150 males, and 150 females) and these in turn may have originated from only four Israeli/Levant females (as the result of a genetic 'bottleneck'.) Jews are in a category known as an "endogamous" population, staying in a relatively limited geographical area and typically marrying only within their own culture—and not infrequently within their own families. *Endogamy* means that Jews share much more DNA with each other than with other groups.

## ESTHER AND XERXES



**Mosaic of Esther (on right) is located in the Dormition Church, Mount Zion, Jerusalem.**

Esther and Jesus shared a common bloodline within the Persian Empire: Jesse, their shared great grandfather, had a son named Eliab, who had a daughter, Abihail, who was Esther's mother (Esther 2:15; Esther 9:29). Jesus was also descended from Jesse through King David.

Gad was the son of Zilpah, one of Jacob's four wives. Jesus was also a descendant of Jacob. Modern Iranian Jews are still referred to as Esther's children today.

Some Afghan genealogies list Qais (an Arab) as the 37th descendant of King Saul (Talut, reigned circa 1,050 BCE-1,010 BCE) through Afghana, a legendary grandson of Saul. Raised by King Solomon, Afghana helped him build the First Temple, then later settling permanently in Afghanistan, which now bears his name. Grandfather of Afghana was Saul of the tribe of Benjamin.

Yudhishtira (meaning *steady in war*) was a famous Pandu brother in the Mahabharata epic and reminds me most of King David, who, like Yudhishtira, was involved in family feuds and wars during the same era.

The words Yud, Yahud, Yehuda, Judah, Judea and Jew all refer to the kingdom of Israel.  
<sup>402</sup> As such, the name Yudhishtira also reflects an ancient Hebrew lineage. <sup>403</sup>

Books written by local Kashmiri historians such as Aziz Kashmiri and Fida Hassnain have numerous linguistic matches of Hebrew words found in Kashmir. Some Hindu scholars infer that these names were implanted by Muslim conquerors in order to destroy Hindu religious beliefs and gods, but the evidence does not support such conspiracies because the names existed before the Islamic invasions began.

## NOTES ON THE TWELVE TRIBES OF JACOB/YACUB (Grandson of Abraham)

The twelve tribes were Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah (Yahud), Issac, Zebulun, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Joseph, Benjamin.

**Levi:** Ancestor of Jesus through his mother, Mary.

**Judah/Yahud:** Ancestor of Yudhishtira and of Jesus through Joseph, and ancestor of Jesse and King David.

**Gad:** Gondopharnes was tribe of Gad and a Surena. They ruled in the Persian Empire when Jesus was in India. Gondopharnes' nephew was Megavahana, possibly a son of Phraates killed by Musa.

**Benjamin:** Tribe of Queen Esther, she married King Xerxes.

## NOTES ON THE PERSIAN KINGS <sup>404</sup>

Movses Khorenatsi was a famous Armenian historian. He recorded that the Bagratuni family led to the Persian kings through Arshak/Arsacids and the Parni who founded the Parthian empire. They sprang from an ancestor that came to Armenia from Judea in the 6<sup>th</sup> century BCE. The dynasty claimed descent from the biblical king David. The lineage of the Persian kings began in Ararat, in Armenia, where it appears as the name of a kingdom in Jeremiah 51:27, mentioned together with the kingdom of Ashkenaz.

**Pasargadae** were a small clan that had gained control of Persia. Pasargadae was name of the capital of the Achaemenid Empire under Cyrus the Great who had issued its construction; it is also the location of his famous tomb. <sup>405</sup>

**Gondopharnes** (tribe of Gad) House of Surena. <sup>406</sup>

**Pahlavi** refers both to a language and a last name used by many Persian kings.

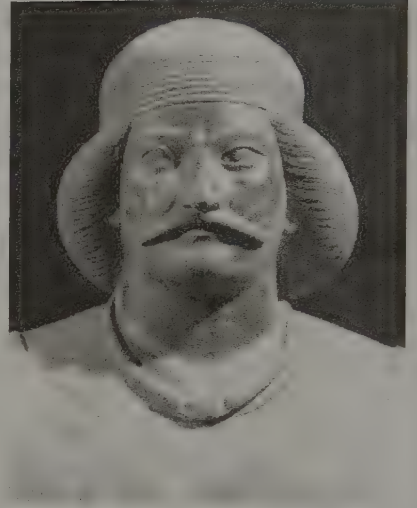
**Pahlava**, tribes of Parthians, 4th century BCE in north-west India.

**Suren**-strong, exalted, noble one

**Surenas:** full name of General Surena is Eran Spahbodh Rustaham Suren-Pahlavi, son of Arakhsh (Arash-the archer) and Massis, born 84 BCE. He appears in the Kayanian section of the Shahnameh (*Book of Kings* by Ferdowsi).

Suren-Pahlavis helped Adeshir I, Persian House of Sasan, to overthrow the Ashkanian Dynasty. The (Persian Ashkanian) Parthian dynasty was the third Iranian dynasty after Medes and Achaemenids, ruled Iran from about 250 B.C.E. to about 226 A. D. <sup>407</sup>

**Bronze statue of General Surenas, the ‘rock star’ of the Persian Empire (died c. 53 BCE) (statute in the National Museum of Iran) Plutarch described General Surenas as “. . . [not] an ordinary person, but in wealth, family, and reputation, the second man in the kingdom, and in courage and prowess the first, and for bodily stature and beauty no man like him”. His popularity and successes led to jealousy in the Parthian Empire, and to his murder.**



### PERSIAN KINGS

The Pahlavas (Parasikas, Saka-Parthians Arsacid rulers of the Caucasus Mountains) is a name appearing frequently in ancient India epics and among the rulers.<sup>408</sup> The Shah of Iran (1941-1979) identified himself as a Pahlavi, as does his son. The word shah descends from the Old Persian Aramaic language and is derived from the same root as Avestan, meaning *power* and *command*, corresponding to Sanskrit (Old Indic) *kṣatra/kashtriya* (warrior, protector of the people). Gautama Buddha was of the Kashtriya-Sakya clan (caste).<sup>409</sup>



Coins; Phraates V



Musa



Gondopharnes



Abdigases (Megavahana)

Gandhara Gondopharnes (Sases IV) was the fourth king using the title. Some scholars suggest that he is the same king as Phraates IV. However, it is more probable that they were brothers. In Arthurian lore, this name becomes Galahad, Galeas or Galath. It was in the thirteenth century *Quest for the Sang Real* that Galahad first appeared. Galaad (Gilead) also appears in the Vulgate Bible (Genesis 31:48). It was also the name associated with the younger son, or grandson, of Joseph of Arimathea in Arthurian lore. Joseph of Arimathea may have been a father, uncle, or stepfather to Jesus.

### FOLLOW THE ROD

Genesis 49:10 (New Living Translation): *The scepter will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from his descendants, until the coming of the one to whom it belongs, the one whom all nations will honor.*

Jesus was of the Tribe of Judah (kings) through his father and the tribe of Levi (priests) through his mother. Samaritans believed the expected messiah would reveal his identity by



possessing Moses' sacred relics, that includes the Rod of Jesse, or Rod of Moses (Deuteronomy 18:14-18). For the Magi, the rod may have had a very different meaning.

Messianic expectations were shared by members of the sect of Qumran who knew that these relics could be found in a secret chamber on top of Mount Gerizim (Copper Scroll, 12.4). A group of Samaritans rallied a throng of people, claiming they would take the relics of Moses and choose the next Messiah from among themselves. Pilate stopped them.

Book of the Bee, Chapter 30;

*They [Moses and the children of Israel] went into the Promised Land, and took the rod with them, on account of the wars with the Philistines and Amalekites. And Phineas hid the rod in the desert, in the dust at the gate of Jerusalem, where it remained until our Lord Christ was born. And He, by the will of His divinity, showed the rod to Joseph the husband of Mary, and it was in his hand when he fled to Egypt with our Lord and Mary, until he returned to Nazareth. From Joseph his son Jacob (Iakovos) took it, who was surnamed the brother of our Lord, and from Jacob, Judas Iscariot, who was a thief, stole it.*

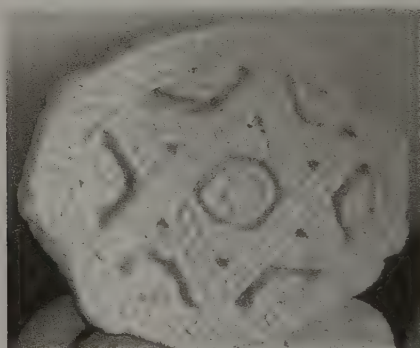
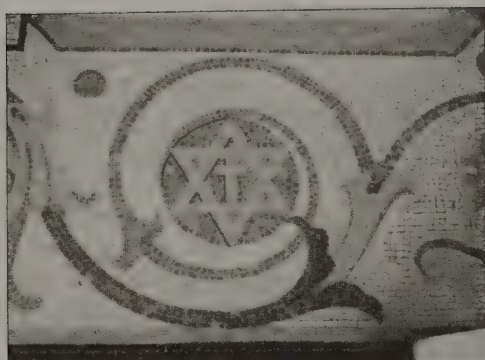


**Damascus Gate,  
Jerusalem.**

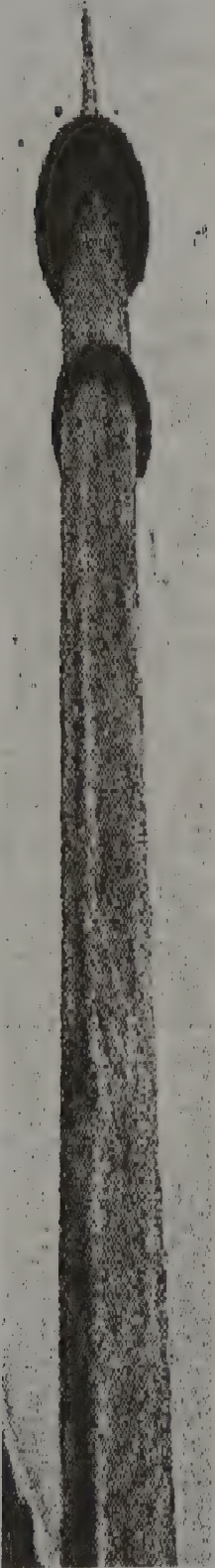
The Magen David or Shield of David (the hexagram six-pointed star) symbol is found in most Pashtuns and many Tajik homes, worn by brides at their

weddings, carved on doorways and schools, on tools, and worn as an ornament. Although the same symbol appears in Hindu and Buddhist cultures, Tajiks and Pashtuns insist it is foremost an ancient Jewish symbol used by their ancestors. Its association with Judaism began when Solomon married the daughter of Pharaoh in 922 BCE, and had a temple built bearing this symbol. (Talmud; Git. 68.a-b) It became known as the Seal of Solomon. However, unlike the menorah, the Lion of Judah, the shofar, and the lulav, the Star of David was never exclusively a Jewish symbol until many centuries later. It appears across cultures and had various meanings. The symbol was officially adopted by the worldwide Jewish community after it was chosen to represent the First Zionist Congress in 1897.

An ancient hexagram, clearly associated with Hebrews, was found in Sri Lanka. Jews had a huge presence in India and Sri Lanka. They carried this symbol as far as Japan 2,000 years ago. Another Satkona yantra (ancient Star of David) was cut into black stone with the diagram of the Kataragama deity representation of flames along the periphery, the Tamil OM in the center. In the Museum für Völkerkund, a Shield of David is on display, reproduced from Wirz (1954) from a rock carving that is 3,000 years old.



Six-pointed stars have been found in cosmological diagrams in Hinduism, Buddhism, and Jainism. The oldest known depiction of a six-pointed star associated with Hebrews goes back to the 3rd millennium BCE. It was excavated in the Ashtarak burial mound in "Nerkin Naver" (Armenia), confirmed by a series of radiocarbon analysis. A similar hexagram is on a 3<sup>rd</sup> century Hebrew tombstone in Taranto, Southern Italy. There is also a Buddhist lotus in center of Hebrew hexagram. Marble tombstone of the Armenian Grand Prince Hasan Jalal Vahtangian (1214-1261) also bears similar hexagram. The Armenian Wheel of Destiny appears inside that Hebrew hexagram. The Jews of Apulia were noted for their scholarship in Kabbalah, which has been connected to the use of the Star of David. Jewish Kabbalah is a set of esoteric teachings meant to explain the relationship between God and the mortal and finite universe (God's creation). It forms the foundation of mystical religious interpretations within Judaism.



The Rod as it appears today, the filial was removed; the Rod is wrapped in a green cloth. Are there identifying marks on the Rod concealed by the cloth?

**Iqmal-al-din**, Calcutta, Sheik Al-Said-us-Sadiq, p. 358 & **Christ in Kashmir**, p. 96/ 90-112 AD- Tomb of Yuz Asaf built by Ba'bad in Kashmir; Rod is placed inside sarcophagus in this tomb, with a history of the passage of ownership of the Rod on written records kept updated by the rishis.

**Book of the Bee, Chapter 30:**

'Joseph, father of Jesus, has the Rod when he took his family to Egypt'. **Matthew 2:14**- 'He took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt.'

**Christ in Kashmir**, p. 108/ 1260-1360 AD- Sayed Rizvi, a local Kashmiri Muslim, was buried in Yuz Asaf's tomb. The Rod was stolen from the sarcophagus, and eventually settles in the mosque built at the entrance to Aish Muqam, a Hebrew burial cave.

**Book of the Bee, Chapter 30:**

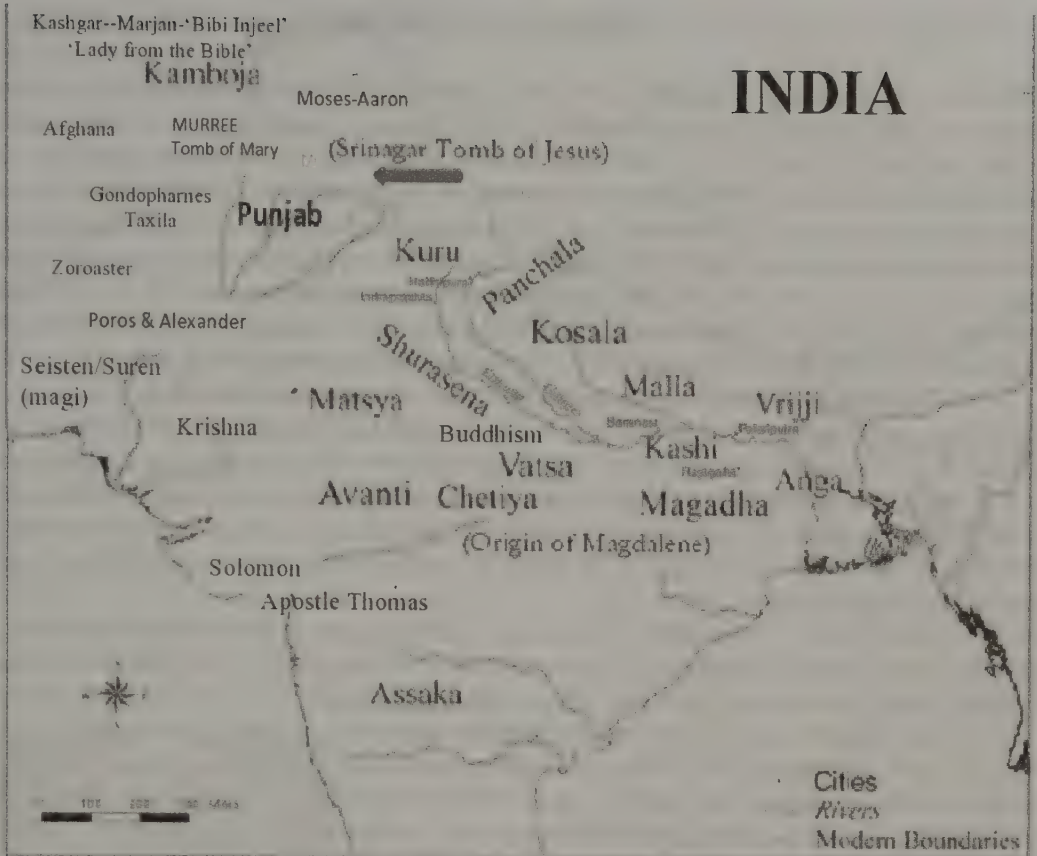
'Moses, Aaron, and the children of Israel had the Rod. Phineas (Phineas was son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron) hid the Rod near the dusty gates of Jerusalem.'

**Josephus** (Ant, XVIII, iv, 1, 2) 36 AD- A religious fanatic arose in Samaria who promised the Samaritans that if they would assemble on Mt. Gerizim, he would show them the sacred objects which Moses had hidden there. A great multitude of people came to the "sacred mountain" of the Samaritans ready to ascend the mountain, but before they could Pilate's cavalry attacked them, and many of them were slaughtered. Pilate was called to Rome to explain the conflict. Tiberius died before Pilate arrived. Why would Pilate make any effort to protect Jewish relics, especially relics of Moses?

**Book of the Bee, Chapter 30:**

'Jacob, son of Joseph, took the Rod. Judas Iscariot stole it from him.' **Rajatarangini** (Chunder Dutt, p.29-31)

Jayendra, usurper to throne of Kashmir, steals possessions of his Minister, Sandimatti, has him arrested illegally at night and crucified. A sign appeared on forehead of Sandimatti, that he was rightful king and would return in ten years. Issana watched as angels restored Sandimatti to life. As foretold, Sandimatti ruled after Jayendra died.



### WERE HINDUS AND HEBREWS THE SAME PEOPLE?

The earliest Hebrew Scriptures have been found on pottery shards written in the 10th Century BC during the reign of King David. These contain lines of prayer similar in concept to the Vedic mantras and slokas (prayers).

10th Century-

Rig Vedas (1500BC-1000BC) The Samhitas date to roughly 1500–1100 BC.

Oldest found Hebrew scripture dates to 1500 BC.

David, king of the ancient Israelites (1006 BC–965 BC)

Solomon, king of the ancient Israelites (965 BC–925 BC)

Zoroaster (approximate from 1000BC to 600 BC)

Both religions share common elements in regard to a complicated system of laws, purity codes, and dietary restrictions, for defining their communities. Abraham has many similarities with a specific story from the Upanishads. The Jewish community of India is the fourth largest Asian Jewish community after Israel, Asian Russia, and Iran. Each Jewish community is distinct with different origins. While some existed here during the time of the Kingdom of Judah (934-735 B.C.), others are seen as descendants of Israel's 'Ten 'Lost Tribes', circa 722 BC. The Hebrew Bible does not use the phrase "ten lost tribes." 1 Kings 11:31 only states that the kingdom would be taken from Solomon, putting an end to the United Monarchy.

## KANISHKA AND JESUS

Kanishka was a Kushan king (one of the five tribes of the Yuezhi, a branch of the Surenas-Scythians). His capital city was Peshawar, near the Khyber Pass. In 78 CE, Kanishka sent invitations to over 500 monks in Buddhist monasteries, in many countries, to attend the Fourth Buddhist Council to be held at Harwan, location of Aaron's grave. From this information, we can assume that Jesus (as Pravarasena) and Kanishka were on friendly terms. There were two Fourth Buddhist Councils, one in Sri Lanka and another in Kashmir. Buddhism was spreading and splitting away from its founding principles. It was important to unify both scriptures and teaching. The Kashmir Conference, lasting 2 to 5 years, was hosted by Kanishka's friend Pravarasena, at the homestead of Mother Mary's ancestor, Aaron, in Harwan, Kashmir.

The India Historical Society mounted a sign at Aaron's ancient homestead, declaring this the site of the Fourth Buddhist Council, and mentioning Kanishka, but there is no mention of Aaron or his nearby grave. Locals say his grave was once identified by a rock slab with inscriptions. The India Historical Society removed this stone many years ago to prevent damage or theft. It is purportedly now resting in a dusty back storage room somewhere in the Delhi Museum. It has never been seen, photographed or documented since, but the rumors persist that the stone clearly identified Aaron.

Joe Cribb <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> said gold coins issued by the Kushans (one of the five tribes of the Yuezhi) were of great complexity. The coins speak about the prosperity of people and show the figure of Kanishka standing and sacrificing at altars and deities. <sup>412</sup>

During the reigns of both Kanishka and Huvishka, the Kushan Empire was at its zenith. By the fourth generation, it had become totally assimilated into Indian culture. The Kushans were excellent rulers, bringing progress in the fields of art, literature, architecture and sciences. Kushan Dynastic kings generally used titles such as Maharajati-*raja* (*king of kings*), Daivaputra (*son of heaven*), mega (*great*) soter (*savior*) and Kaisara-Raja (*Caesar*). Sculptures and friezes show them as horse-riding archers. <sup>413</sup> Animal breeding was already an ancient skill. Fine, well-bred, well-trained horses were a man's most prized status symbol. King Solomon was noted for the hundreds of excellent horses he bred. Although never mentioned in writings, I assume that Jesus was an experienced horseman too.

Abimanyu is a tragic hero in the Mahabharata. He is the son of Arjuna and Subhadra, the half-sister of Lord Krishna. Abimanyu was also a title used for King Megavahana. Any word or title that has Ab as a prefix (as in Ab, Abi, Abbha, Abu) suggests a father or priest. Ab is a Semitic root word that means *father* as in Ab-ra-ham, *father of the people*. Abihu was the title of Aaron's son and the son of Arjuna. Abiathar (Abhimanyu, Abdigases) is also a title for Bishop or esteemed elder (as in a king or wise grandfather). The suffix gases appear as Volo-gases (son of Phriapatius) circa 122-126 BCE. The suffix 'gases' may be a simple alternate spelling of throne names like Arsaces which appears as the throne name of almost 100 Persian kings. James, elder brother of Jesus, and Megavahana (nephew of Gondopharnes) both had the title Abdigases.

## ACCOUNTS OF JESUS IN INDIA

[1] The marriage of Jesus is discussed in the *Negaris-Tan-i-Kashmir*, one of two Oxyrhynchus Gospels # 1224, written in Greek and found in Egypt, now in the British Library. <sup>414</sup>

[2] The *Rauza-tus-Safa*, written in 1417 CE, based upon older translations, mentions Jesus and his mother passing through Nasibain on their way to Kashmir.

[3] Jesus is mentioned in the *Ikmall-u-Din*, translated from the Persian.

[4] The Kashmiri Buddhist book of *Balauhar and Budasaf* (Yuz Asaf) describes the death of Jesus in Kashmir (pp. 258-67).<sup>415</sup>

[5] Jesus is mentioned in the *Tarikh-I-Kashmir* by Mullah Nadri (there is an additional *Tarikh-I-Kashmir* by an unknown author that also mentions Jesus). This book gives more details about the life and tomb of Jesus in Kashmir.

[6] Jesus is mentioned in the Tibetan manuscript, translated from the Chinese manuscript, *History of Religions and Doctrines: The Glass Mirror*, clearly described there on pp. 471-72.

[7] Jesus is mentioned in the *Wajees-ut-Tawarikh*, compiled in 1857 by Abdul Nabi Khanyari.

[8] The *Tarikh-I-Kabir Kashmir* mentions Jesus on page 34.

[9] Jesus is mentioned in the *Bagh-I-Suleiman* (Garden of Solomon) written in 1780, a history of Kashmir in Persian verse, based upon more ancient documents.

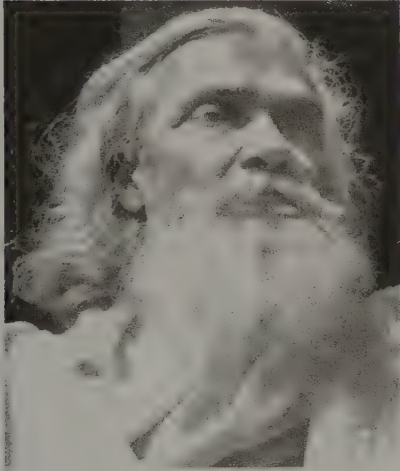
[10] Jesus is also found in the official decree of the Grand Mufti of Kashmir issued 1774.

[11] Jesus was written on the signpost once mounted outside the Roza Bal tomb (age uncertain, but several hundred years old). The original sign (now removed) identified Jesus as a teacher and holy prophet passing through Afghanistan (the Parthian Empire) before arriving in Kashmir. Irenaeus wrote in *Against Heresies*, Book 2, Chapter 22, paragraph 5, in *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, Vol. 1, p. 392. *The first stage of early life embraces thirty years ... but from the fortieth and fiftieth year a man begins to decline towards old age, which our Lord possessed while He still fulfilled the office of a Teacher, even as the Gospel and all the elders testify, those who were conversant in Asia with John. And he remained among them up to the time of Trajan [52-117 CE]. Some of them, moreover, saw not only John, but the other apostles, and heard the very*

*same account as to the [validity of] the statement.* In response, James W. Deardorff writes: "The *statement* or *information* evidently is the assertion that Jesus had reached old age and was still teaching. John 8:56 suggests that Jesus, during his Palestinian ministry, was nearing the age of 50".

<sup>416</sup> Does this work for Jesus? Yes, very well. Jesus was born about 3-4 BC. His crucifixion was between 29 and 36 CE, when he was almost 40 years old.

He then spent 10-11 years teaching the apostles before they dispersed. By the time he returned to Kashmir he was at least 50 years old. If he returned with his father (Megavahana) and his mother (Mari Prabhat) they may have been in their mid- 60's or early-seventies.



### HABAN, JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA, AND MEGAVAHANA

Megavahana was known as both Abdigases I and Abanes. Described as an Indo-Parthian prince and a nephew of Gondopharnes, he was the 80th prince to rule in this line. Like Megavahana, Joseph of Arimathea was also described as friend of Jesus. He donated his own tomb for the burial of Jesus after the crucifixion (John 19:38). He is described as Joseph de Marmore, a prominent council member (Mark 15:43). The original Greek describes him as a respected (euschemon) councilor (bouleutes). This may mean that Joseph was a member of the great Sanhedrin, the Jerusalem Sanhedrin, not just of some lesser council. A mere member of an inferior body would not have had the "clout" needed to gain access to Pilate. Further, there is no agreement if Joseph was actually present when some Sanhedrin members gathered and voted

against Jesus, for if so, his could have been a dissenting vote. The texts are ambiguous on this point.

Megavahana was described as provost for Gondopharnes, the very same title for Joseph of Arimathea when he was a provost for Pilate. A provost is not merely a tin merchant or a captain with a ship. A provost is a chief academic officer who oversees all aspects of schools and university, in effect, a *bouleutes*. This established another link between the Roman rulers and the Persian rulers, and probably their sons and progeny.

According to *The Cambridge Shorter History of India* (p. 72), Megavahana was Abdigases I, or Abanes. The Rajatarangini describes his journey along the coast of India to Ceylon (Ophir), once a regular port of call for King Solomon's Navy. Both Haban and Megavahana were associated with ships and trade in India. Haban brought Thomas to India during one voyage, as noted in the history of the Syrian Church of Malabar. He was on friendly terms with King Ravenna and visited Adam's Peak in Ceylon.<sup>417</sup> King Ravenna is also counted among the dozen or so Magi who visited Jesus at his birth.

Why would they go to Ceylon? One unique feature of Ceylon are its minerals. The rubies and sapphires are among the finest in the world and were mined there long before Christ was born. The Cinnamon Stone, called Essonite or Hessonite (a type of garnet) is a rare mineral from Ceylon, brilliant hyacinth red in color. It appears in royal crowns worldwide.

The Buddhist monks developed medicines that incorporated valuable minerals in the ingredients, and these medicines were sold worldwide. Villages were named after the mineral that was being mined in that locale. The monks kept careful records of their procedures. The *Vaijayanira-Tantraya* is a 2,000-year-old book, written on broad leaves, that describes mining and metallurgical procedures. In 2009, a large gold treasure horde was discovered in a field in Staffordshire, UK, by an amateur metal detector enthusiast. The 7th century pieces were incredibly intricate and included garnets from Sri Lanka (Ceylon), as determined by gemological testing.<sup>418</sup> Today, Afghanistan, Pakistan and India are a paradise for illegal excavators and smugglers of precious gems, stones and other antique artifacts. Such rare minerals could also have been one of the ingredients used for healing after the crucifixion.



**The Crown Jewels; Queen Elizabeth and (Shabana) Farah Pahlavi, a modern Persian Queen, wear crowns jewels mined in India, Afghanistan and Pakistan. Afghanistan is famous for dark red and dark blue 'Badakhshan' rubies found near the border with Kashmir and coveted by royalty worldwide. In 2011 secret vaults were found within the famed Sri Padmanabhaswamy Temple, hiding an estimated trillion dollars' worth of gold and jewels.<sup>1</sup> This is located just down the coast from where Solomon's Navy purportedly had its port (Ophir), and where Haban's ships docked.**



### FAMILY NAMES

The use of surnames, or family names, started in Western countries at about the turn of the last millennium, roughly 1,000 years ago. Place names were often used in the earliest years of family names (Hillsworth, Woods) or the name of the chateau, fort, or palace associated with the family (Godfrey de Bouillon, des Marets) or the family trade (Shoemaker, Smith, Carpenter, Taylor).

Titles given to Jesus include Pravarasena, Yuz Asaf, Shresta Rasena (*The Great Mountain Lord* from Shrest meaning *most excellent* and *best* (Sanskrit) and *sena* meaning *light*), Tungjina II (from Sanskrit, *glowing, like shining silver*, one having a sterling personality; it could also be a reference to the long silver hair) and Poros (Porus, Parus, Paurava, Purshottam, Puru, Parvata, Parva and Parsha, meaning Joshua. The father of Zarathustra bore the same name/title, Pourushaspa).<sup>419</sup> Porus is the short form of the Sanskrit title Purushothama which means *the noblest of men*. The name was used by several historical personages and first appears in Greek mythology where Porus is the brother of Athena. The Rig Vedas mentions a Vedic tribe called Puru. The title also suggests family lineage to Tiglath-Pileser III (Tukultī-apil-Ešarra), called Pul (Pulu, in Greek is Poros) a King of Assyria (745–727 CE), among the most powerful. There is no doubt about Zarathustra's clan name, which is Spitama - perhaps meaning "white".

Zarathustra's father was named Pourushaspa (meaning many horses) and his mother was named Dughdova (milkmaid). His birthday is celebrated on March 26, as part of the Iranian New Year Festival.

To sum up, from birth to death, the Magi and their brotherhoods appeared in Jesus' life and continued to watch over him. If in fact Jesus had a bloodline back to the Persian kings and even Zarathustra, and also the Buddha's Sakya background, then this is amazing and exciting that three great prophets may have shared a bloodline. This would also explain the magi unwavering help and devotion to Jesus, *their* priest-king, descended from a long line of auspicious men, some Hebrew, some Persian, priests and princes.



### LET THE BLOODLINE BEGIN

The tale of the two sons of Pravarasena,<sup>420</sup> Toraman (also known as Yuvaraja, or the Crown Prince) and Hiranya (golden, as in hair, or one's character), as told in the Rajatarangini, is a troubled one. The father expected the brothers to rule jointly, but Hiranya was jealous of his brother. They disagreed over the choice of coins to be used during their reign, whose name should appear and what titles were appropriate. Through his Ministers, Hiranya arranged to have Toraman imprisoned (or exiled far away). In fact, at about this time, coins have been recovered that were made for one king, but had been over-struck to show the name of another king.

Toraman's wife discovered her pregnancy during this banishment. She went into hiding in a nearby potter's hut where their son was born. This child was later named Pravarasena II after his grandfather (Jesus). Fearing for his life, she hid the child with the potter's family while

she tended to the health of her ailing husband in prison. The wife of Toraman was given the honorary title Anjana Devi. In Sanskrit, Anjana Devi means sugar cane or someone sweet. The name appears often in India history and mythology. As ethereal beings who inhabit the skies, they are often depicted taking flight, or in the service of a god.

Anjana Devi's or *apsaras* are comparable to angels, to goddesses, and to daughters of the Elohim. The word also means *celestial maidens*; as caretakers of fallen heroes, they have been compared to the valkyries of Norse mythology. This title reflects how the mother of Pravarasena II was remembered.

Hiranya died childless sometime around 90 CE, leaving the throne of Kashmir vacant. Toraman remained in prison (or in exile far away) and never returned to Kashmir. The Kashmiris knew of the existence of the Crown Prince but had no idea if he was still alive or where he had been hidden. Jesus died (or otherwise left this earth) apparently never knowing the fate of either his son or his grandson. There was no one left in the family to inherit the kingship or the rod, and so it was placed inside the tomb with Yuz Asaf. The aging ministers requested that Emperor Vikramaditya of Ujjain (also known as Harsha) send them a temporary king. He sent one of his famous state-poets, Magrigupta, who governed well.

The son born to Toraman had remained hidden and cared for by a potter's family in a small, poor village. One day a relative of the grandfather, whose name was also Jayendra (no relation to the prior hated usurper king) was travelling through the area. He noticed the child playing outside and immediately sensed something 'out of place' about the lad, then realized this was the hidden heir and grandchild of the king that everyone had been seeking. The potter's family told him about the suffering and poverty of the child's parents, and how Magi priests would bring them money for food and for the child's education. The magi Brotherhoods were still actively helping the family of Jesus even after his death because the Persian Empire was still struggling to retain what they regarded as their hereditary rule of Kashmir. The uncle quickly made contact with his mother and the priests. It was decided the child should be taken away to a place where he would be safe, live well, and get an education befitting a young prince and future ruler. After joyous farewells, the child was carried away by his uncle to an unknown destination, where he lived for the next twenty years.



When the young Prince was grown, he learned about his background and bloodline. His first concern was for his parents and he journeyed to meet them. His father had since died. His ailing mother, weakened and struggling in poverty, had nowhere to go. Her grandson made provisions for her to have a home and good care until the day she died.

It was the custom among kings and conquerors that each build a new palace city, or homestead for himself, his ministers and government, and his family. New rulers did not occupy the homes and palaces of former rulers, where children, aging parents, hostile ministers, and others had already established residency. Before he died, Jesus, as Pravarasena, had founded present day Srinagar (capitol of Kashmir) where he is buried.

Like Gondopharnes before him (according to Philastrus' diaries of Apollonius), Jesus didn't want an impressive castle or temple for his home. Instead he created a modest home where his family dwelled and cared for one another.

He traveled the world and was visited regularly by men of high and low birth. Here he enjoyed living simply, growing his own vegetables, and taking visitors on strolls through his gardens. The Rajatarangini states that kings and men of noble birth, from far and wide would seek out his great wisdom, kindness and gentleness.

Laurence Gardner, author of *Bloodline of the Holy Grail, The Hidden Lineage of Jesus Revealed* concluded that Jesus had a grandson named Galians or Alain, son of Jesus Justus. Was this a grandson of Pravarasena?

Pravarasena II began a restoration and building project that lasted the next fifty years. He appointed many excellent new ministers and administrators. They introduced new schools and new skills and cottage industries like rug weaving, textiles, and hand painted papier mache (newly invented in China circa 105 CE). Kashmiris became masters at this art, and world famous for their craftsmanship.

Pravarasena II had children, but little is known of them or of his wife. From the Rajatarangini, we know this grandson of Jesus was a good ruler. He excelled in good governance, initiating many modern building projects. He traveled the world for ideas, becoming a man of letters (meaning that he was well-educated) and a king of worldwide renown. Some members of this bloodline ruled Armenia from time to time, a place that had often been the buffer/battle-ground between Romans and Persians. Several European royal lineages (including that of Queen Elizabeth) claim decent through the Armenian lineages.

The Bible has survived relatively intact, containing a genealogical record that dates back 4,000 years to the 17th century BCE. It records more than 3087 biblical characters (with details as to parents, brothers, sisters, spouses, concubines and children) that follows the lineage from Jacob, with the exception that the name of Jesus' father has never been clarified.

## GENETIC TRAILS

India has been populated with humans for over 50,000 years. Geographically, they became distinct sub-groups as they migrated from Africa to Russia, to China and India. If we were to follow the DNA, in terms of genetics, the subclad R1a1a (R-M17 or R-M198) is most commonly associated with Indo-European languages. Spencer Wells suggests in a 2001 study that the origin, distribution and age of the R1a1 haplotype points to an ancient migration, corresponding to the spread of the Kurgan people (kurgan being the name of their tumulus or grave mounds) and the Scythians.

They were a patrilineal society, a nomadic tribe of the Pontic-Caspian steppe (Eastern Ukraine and Southern Russia) who expanded in several waves during the 3rd millennium BC. From the shores of the Azov Sea, Thor Heyerdahl believed he found evidence that many of these people came from Sweden and his native Norway; this is explained in his book, *The Search for Odin*. Their expansion coincided with the Andronovo culture of Eurasia, the arrival of the Tocharians, taming of the horse and improvements to chariots, the building of the Pyramids, the beginning of Babylonian, Biblical, and Mahabharata epics.

They founded dynasties in Ethiopia, Egypt, Rome, Greece, Judea, Gaul and Central Asia. They were Hebrews and Brahmins, Buddhists and Zoroastrians, Scythians and Tocharians, Kushans and Mauryans.



**Eurasian Steppe, one of 5 great grasslands of the world, was mankind's cradle—our evolution and development are linked to this geological feature. The earliest European humans were the first to adapt to cold, build roads, shelters and cities, raise animals, plant crops and create an alphabet.**

### **THE ARRIVAL OF PRESTER JOHN CHANGES EVERYTHING**

We jump ahead a few centuries now, to consider how the Holy Grail legends coincide with the arrival of Prester John from India. He was a Christian patriarch and king said to be a descendant of Jesus, and to rule over a Christian nation overrun during the Arab incursions in to India (begun 400 years earlier).

Without considering the evidence in Kashmir, the stories of Prester John are reduced to mere fanciful legends and myths that Europeans discredit too quickly. However, within the historical context of Kashmir, these Grail legends suddenly take on entirely new significance.

Dr. James M. Arlandson <sup>421</sup> states that “The city (of Jerusalem) historically and originally belonged to the Jews. They owned it a thousand years before Christ came and 1600 years before Muhammad came. Former Jews converted to Christianity without ever having to leave their homeland or be persecuted as Jews. The relationship between Jews and Christians has always been cordial. Had Christians and Jews combined forces and worked together, the outcome for Islam and the world might be very different. When Jews were exiled, many came back as soon as it was feasible. The love for this place runs deeply in them. It is simply a myth to assume that Muslims or Christians won Jerusalem by some kind of divine right”.

The word presbyter refers to a leader in local Christian congregations, sometimes known as episkopos. Prester John entered European lore circa 1138 (perhaps earlier) when copies of a letter (some claim was forged) started spreading throughout Europe.

Otto von Freisingen, Bishop of Freising, recorded in his *Historia de Duabus Civitatibus* (1158) that Hugh had told the Pope about Prester John. The original letter from Prester John was forwarded to Emperor Comnenus<sup>0</sup> asking for his help to defeat the Islamic onslaughts. Prester John captured the imagination of Europeans. His letter was translated into numerous languages, including Hebrew; greatly embellished, however, dozens of forgeries were soon distributed in several languages.

Joseph of Arimathea, the sword in the stone, the lake, the cave in the mountains, the round table meetings, the king-like Arthur, Merlin the magician (magi or Rishis), and the fantastical creatures can all be traced back to Kashmir and India. Legend tells of Excalibur, a magical sword hidden in a lake and given to Arthur by his aunt, a guardian nymph. The sword is later embedded in a stone and can only be removed by a rightful king. There *is* such a sword in a stone, near the lake, at the Roza Bal tomb! Compare it (see sword photos) with later renditions of the legendary King Arthur sword in the stone.

In surviving accounts of Arthur, there are two separate legends about the sword's origin. The first is the *Sword in the Stone* legend, originally appearing in Robert de Boron's poem *Merlin*, in which Excalibur can only be drawn from the stone by Arthur, the rightful king. The second version comes from the later Post-Vulgate *Suite du Merlin*, which was taken up by Sir Thomas Malory. Here, Arthur receives Excalibur from the Lady of the Lake after breaking his first sword in a fight with King Pellinore. The Lady of the Lake calls the sword Excalibur (which means *cut-steel*). The Roza Bal tomb was built near the shores of a lake, not unlike the lake associated with our Lady of the Lake in Arthurian legends.

Dates for a real King Arthur are continually debated. Even the location of Camelot and the lake is not known. Numerous locations have been suggested in England and Europe. Legends of Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table first appeared in Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia Regum Britanniae* in 1155. This is approximately 20 years *after* Prester John arrived in Europe and almost 100 years before the Mongol hordes from China invaded and destroyed historical evidence. Even so, it is quite plausible that the sword in the Roza Bal tomb was the direct inspiration for Excalibur and the Arthurian legends.

Then there are the footprints, carved in stone, at Roza Bal, perfect replicas of the scars on the feet of a man who was crucified, scars that also match those on the Shroud of Turin, in which one foot was painfully pulled over the other, so one nail was driven to hold both feet. The Rod, and a written pedigree called the *Rishi Nama*, which traces the Rod back to Jesse, was also found in the tomb. Such a strong grouping of coincidences *does not exist anywhere else in the world*.

We will return to more detailed discussions about the tomb relics in the next chapter. For now, we are left to wonder how it was that Prester John claimed to be descended from the man buried in the Roza Bal tomb, which would make him another desposyni of the bloodline of Jesus.

The sword at the Roza Bal tomb is set in a stone that holds it in an upright position. It was once a ceremonial sword, perhaps gilded and embedded with gems that have all been picked away. Now the wood is old and disintegrating. It no longer shines like the legendary Excalibur.

The sword in the stone was mentioned in the Rajatarangini by Kalhana in the 11th to 12th centuries. He said it belonged to Pravarasena (but found in the tomb of Yuz Asaf) and that it was an elaborately decorated ceremonial sword that King Pravarasena was particularly fond of.



**'Sword in the stone' leaning against the ancient sarcophagus in 1975 and in photo on the right. The ceremonial sword mentioned in the Rajatarāngini had special significance for Pravarasena. Was this sword the original source for Arthurian legends of Excalibur?**

---



**Excalibur, sword of King Arthur-legends coincides with arrival of Prester John from India (Kashmir) to Great Britain. He must have known about the sword in the tomb of Roza Bal.**

## THE SECOND DEATH OF JESUS

Jesus as Pravarasena was the elder statesman, the *king of kings* sought out by kings from foreign lands. His long, silver hair and brilliant, piercing blue eyes were his remarkable outward features noted in the Rajatarangini. Witnesses in the Rajatarangini saw him ascend with the gods and perform miracles. The Rajatarangini describes his death, in 104 CE, at about 100 years of age. Professor Fida Hassnain of Kashmir prefers a date of 112 CE, when the tomb was first mentioned in written literature, although he could have died years before the tomb was completed. In the same tradition that Abraham, Solomon and Moses were told to prepare for their deaths, the angels sent Jesus a message telling him that the time of his departure was at hand. They accomplished what they had set out to do, and now it was time to come home.

The narrative tells us that Yuz Asaf sent for Ba'b (Baba-Babar, a brother, priest, monk), probably Saint Siphor or Xenophon, to help him prepare for his final days. If we were to look for Ba'b among the Apostles, this would *not* be Thomas because he was killed in 72 CE. Ba'b could have been the youngest apostle John, although now an old man himself. It is traditionally believed that John, the youngest of the apostles, is said to have lived to an old age, dying at Ephesus sometime after 98 CE. There was also mention of a monk named Arjuna (not the same as Anjuna) who was teaching at Taxila. When he heard of Yuz Asaf's pending death, he traveled to see him. In Sanskrit, Arjuna means *bright* or *silver* (Latin *argentum*) which can be used in several different contexts.

Aziz Kashmiri, in his book *Christ in Kashmir*, p. 96, writes: "Before his death, he sent for his disciple Babad, who used to serve him and was well versed in all matters. Yuz Asaf expressed his last will to Babad and said, "My time for departing this world has come. Carry on your duties properly and do not turn back from the truth". He then directed Babad to build the tomb over him at the very place he died. He then lay down with his head toward the east and died". I am quite certain this is Saint Siphor.

Hebrews bury east to west. Buddhists and Hindus cremate. Zoroastrians do not believe that dead bodies should pollute the earth, preferring to place bodies on a tower or stony place (towers of silence) and allow natural events to consume it rapidly. Christians will cremate or bury, but without much attention to direction.

Yuz Asaf did not request to be buried as a king in an elaborate tomb. Instead, his was a simple building in a tranquil, park-like setting near the lake, and within view of the temple on Solomon's Hill.

The Rajatarangini describes how he prayed, then handed Ba'b the Rod and laid down on the grass in the traditional east-west alignment for Hebrew graves. His family gathered around in silent grief. He felt their presence and returned their love. He closed his eyes and smiled in anticipation of the next great adventure, then released his soul to the Universe.

In the tradition of his grandfathers, Abraham, Moses and Solomon, this was a good and noble death, his reward for a life well lived. This was the dignified, peaceful death of an old man surrounded by those who loved him. This is the noble death he was always meant to have. Kalhana wrote that the vimanas came with all the sons of God to bring his soul aboard. Legend says that the marks left by those vimanas could still be seen on the rocks of Hari Parbat hill during Kalhana's lifetime.

Billions of Muslims and Christians worldwide believe that Jesus is in heaven and will return one day. We can only imagine how these expectations might be fulfilled.

## THE LEGACY OF JESUS

When H. G. Wells was asked which person left the most permanent impression on history, he replied that we should judge a person's greatness by certain historical standards. By this test, Jesus stands first. *I am a historian, I am not a believer, but I must confess as a historian that this penniless preacher from Nazareth is irrevocably the very center of history. Jesus is easily the most dominant figure in all history. No man can write a history of the human race without giving the first and foremost place to Jesus.*

Napoleon Bonaparte, Emperor of the French Empire, said of Jesus: *You speak of Caesar, of Alexander, of their conquests and of the enthusiasm that they enkindled in the hearts of their soldiers; but can you conceive of a dead man making conquests with a faithful army entirely devoted to his memory? My armies have forgotten me even while living.... I know men, and I tell you Jesus is no mere man. Between him and every other person in the world, there is no possible comparison.*

He was the last prophet from a little band of Jews designated to deliver a message for mankind. Against all odds, these men had the greatest impact on shaping our destiny. They took us from the Ice Age to the Space Age with little more than a rod, a staff and true grit. They have succeeded extravagantly in ancient and modern science, medicine, and inventions. Nobel Prizes have been awarded to 892 individuals, of whom 201, almost 27 % were Jews, although the total Jewish population comprises less than 0.2% of the world's population. At least three countries (not including Judea) were founded by Jews, Israel (through the land purchase by King David) Afghanistan (through grandson of Saul, Malik [King] Afghana) and Germany/Germania (through Gomer, son of Japhet, grandson of Noah). Armenia may also have been entirely a Jewish enclave in its early history. Then there is the mystery of Kashmir, a hidden Himalayan valley where Jews guarded the borders zealously, and only Jews known to one another could enter and settle there.

These Hebrew men and women were determined to see their duties through for an unseen God, a God in whom they placed all their trust and faith. They were the chosen ones. Although reluctant messengers at times, the rewards for being chosen were great. The risks were even greater. Few were up to it. They cursed, they wept, they suffered, sacrificed, were captured, enslaved, quartered, drawn, and crucified. Sometimes they doubted, they stumbled, they blundered, and they were martyred, but they didn't fail. And Jesus stands above them all. He had the most astounding life, and the most powerful and lasting world influence.

These words come to us from the Book of the Kolbrin:

*Greetings unborn ones now asleep in the dark womb of our future. Greetings from we who were once like you, and like whom you will be one day. Were you choosing a gift from the past to the future, what would it be? If it be worldly wealth and fame, then we are disappointed in you, for our labors have been in vain. What good these things a thousand years into your futures? You are our children, of our past, heirs to those who have lived and died before you. Dear unborn friends, we trust you have no cause to reproach those who once held stewardship over your estate. But whatever you think of that heritage, you cannot put it aside. This we give you, the Hidden Books containing the accumulated wisdom and truth from generations past, to you, in our futures. May this knowledge serve you well.*



Napoleon Bonaparte said this:

*'Alexander, Caesar, Charlemagne, and myself founded empires, but upon what foundation did we rest the creations of our genius? Upon force! Jesus Christ founded an empire upon love, and at this hour millions would die for him.'*

The ancients compelled us to look skyward for our destiny. Jesus told us that something wonderful is waiting for us out there, and I believe him.



## 12. ROZA BAL-TOMB OF JESUS



"Who is buried in Roza Bal tomb? A crucified prophet or a crucified king? Roza Bal shrine contains one of the biggest mysteries in the world today. It contains the tomb of Yuz Asaf who is supposed to be none other than Jesus Christ." Yashendra Prasad, Film Board of India.

Painting: 'Light of the World' by William H. Hunt (1827–1910)



**Roza Bal tomb circa 1918**  
**Roza Bal Tomb circa 2018**



There are six tombs associated with Jesus.

[1] Jerusalem: Church of the Holy Sepulcher.

[2] Jerusalem: Garden Tomb believed to have been built by Joseph of Arimathea.

[3] East Jerusalem: Talpiot Tomb discovered in 1994, ossuary inscriptions purportedly of members of Jesus' family.

[4] Japan: Shingou, Aomori, based on the book *Jesus lived in Japan* by Ahtisham Fida (1996), based on a manuscript from 1933 that claimed Jesus married a local Japanese girl and became a rice farmer.

[5] France: supported by authors Sylvia Brown, Michael Baigent, Christine Doumergue and others.

[6] Kashmir, India: Roza Bal tomb, which has the most significant evidence.

When I was young, I visited tombs and graves with my grandmother. I had expectations about tombs based on my cultural heritage. Graves represented respect for the dead and were maintained with pride and integrity. These visits could be very emotional if one felt a strong bond with the deceased. But what if the family had moved on? What if the graves were 500 years old and long forgotten, with no one left to remember, or care, who was buried there? What if someone else took over the land and now controls the graves and tombs of your ancestors, but has very different ideas about their care and value?

When someone is placed in a grave, does that imply he has eternal rights to that little plot of earth? What if there are now millions of old graves on land needed for the living? What if there are valuable jewels or relics of great historical significance in the graves? Even DNA from an old grave can be considered a valuable heritage.

Old graves are accidentally turned up all the time by plows, builders, and land developers. What should they do? According to Kenneth Iserson, author of *Death to Dust, What Happens to Dead Bodies?* (1992), once a body is in the ground, in the USA, it has perpetual rights. The grave can be dug deeper to allow stacking of additional family members, but they cannot be removed without a court order. In other countries however, this would never happen. Bodies can be dug up and the decayed bones removed every 5 years. In some countries, this happens every 100 years. In many countries, the grave is leased for a set period of time for the living relatives.

The bones are placed in boxes, deep within the grave, so new families can continue to lease the land and bury their dead on top of the old bodies. Burials at sea are an alternative to graves. Tibetan Buddhists cut bodies up in to pieces for the vultures to eat because the Himalayas are too stony to dig graves or yield enough wood for cremations. Zoroastrians believe that dead bodies should never be placed in the ground as this contaminates it, and so high towers of silence are built, a place the vultures can readily access.

Hindus and Buddhists cremate their dead.

Who can be expected to maintain ancient graves and tombs if burial is not part of their religious or social core values? These are hard questions.

Many Islamists (Wahabi-Salafi) do not believe in tombs at all. They bury their dead in graves that are supposed to be left unmarked and abandoned, not worshipped, prayed over, or maintained in any way. In their view, ancient historic tombs should be torn down for apartment and office buildings, as is done in Saudi Arabia.

We're still finding remains in graves from Neolithic cultures at least 6,000 years old. Depending on soil and climate, it can take either a few weeks or thousands of years for bones to disintegrate. However, by retrieving DNA, at least we can have a permanent record of the deceased.

We can now tell the difference between a 20,000-year-old Neanderthal, a modern Viking, and a French queen, whom you may believe to be your saintly relative buried under the floor of a cathedral. However, there are limitations to how much information we can retrieve from ancient DNA.

For example, back to about 5 generations earlier, we generally have some DNA from all of our ancestors in that generation. For each of those ancestors though, we will have only a few blocks of DNA from each person scattered around our total DNA. When we have a child, because they only get half our DNA, they may get one of say, three blocks we have from a particular ancestor, or they may not get any. When we get down to having only one block from a more distant ancestor, each child may or may not get that block. Thus, your hair may be brown, but your brother's hair is red, passed down randomly from a distant ancient relative. You may be allergic to peanuts, but no one else in your family has food allergies. Past about 5 generations, it's not that we get tinier and tinier chunks of DNA from ancestors at each subsequent generation, it's that we either do or don't get the chunk(s) our parent has for a particular ancestor. At about the 6th generation back, we get to a situation where some ancestors are no longer in our DNA at all in detectable amounts.

If two individuals do not share any DNA, this does not mean that they are *not* relatives. A parent does not pass on their entire genetic makeup to a child; as a result, bits and pieces of DNA are reshuffled or lost in each generation.

## TWO FAMILY TREES

In reality, everyone has two family trees. The first is a Genealogical Tree, which is every ancestor in history that had a child who had a child who had a child that ultimately led to you. Every decision made by every person in that tree contributed to who and what you are today.

However, not every person in that tree contributed to your DNA sequence (because of random inheritance, as discussed above). As a result, we have a second family tree – a Genetic Tree – which is a tree that contains only those ancestors who contributed to our DNA. No one has yet been able to construct their Genetic Tree, but soon it will be a reality thanks to advances in genetic sequencing and state-of-the-art graphs and charts (Gedmatch<sup>422</sup> uses DNA and genealogical analysis tools for amateur and professional researchers and genealogists, and was recently used to identify DNA recovered from unsolved crimes that occurred long ago). These tools are using relatedness between people living today to deduce the inheritance of DNA from people who have been dead for centuries.

If you're Jewish and your last name is Cohen, then you know that you are directly descended from Aaron (kohen priest). Your DNA should prove this. Aaron and Moses lived during the Egyptian 18th Dynasty; a time period of 3,000 years ago. Kohens were priests who once served in the Temple of Jerusalem. Kohen is the singular form of *kohanim*. Aaron was the first *kohen* and first high priest. DNA studies have proven that 98% of all hereditary male priests with this name or title do, in fact, share a common g.g. grandfather and have the same DNA of a man who lived 3,000 years ago.<sup>423</sup> That would be Aaron.

Imagine the excitement if DNA were obtained from the Prophet Muhammad or Imam Ali (cousin and son-in-law of Muhammad) and compared with Abraham's DNA from the Cave of Machpelah. The same science that proves Aaron's great grandchildren that will also prove Muhammad's great grandchildren, or the descendants of Yuz Asaf and Mother Mary. It is not sacrilege. It is science and truth, something the Bible and the Quran both encourage.

Everywhere in the world there are special provisions for historical graves such as mausoleums, shrines, tombs, and ossuaries, but the purpose is the same, a place to hold a dead person.

How long can we say is reasonable to allow Muhammad's grave, or Jesus' grave, or Tutankhamen's grave, or Cyrus the Great's grave to remain intact? What might be sacred burial ground to one culture is just an office site or farmland to another. Some cultures bury their dead, but many do not.

If everyone is cremated, as in India, then no trace exists of what went before. DNA cannot be recovered from their ashes. Lord Buddha's teeth were deliberately pulled from his ashes before they disintegrated. These teeth relics, plus a few hairs from before his cremation, were distributed as holy relics. His relics are called sariras. Originally his ashes were to go only to Buddha's clan, the Sakya. However, seven royal families demanded the body relics. To avoid fighting, a monk divided the relics into ten portions, eight from the body relics, one from the ashes of Buddha's cremation pyre and one from the bucket used to divide the relics. His relics were enshrined and are still worshipped in stupas built by the royals of eight countries.<sup>424</sup> In Islam, this would cause a war because no one is permitted to worship or pray at graves, nor anything except God/Allah.

DNA is retrieved from biological samples; strands of hair, teeth, even lab specimens from a hospital store room or laboratory. DNA can be recovered from most any biological samples that have not been preserved with chemicals that have not been frozen or contaminated with DNA from the specimen handlers. This is why DNA can be recovered from archaeological and historical skeletal material (teeth, bone fragments, mummified tissues, archival collections of non-frozen medical specimens) and not from the Shroud of Turin (too much human contamination). Moreover, ancient DNA retrievals yield low quality DNA that requires more highly specialized, expensive and intensive techniques. Obtaining DNA to determine paternity might cost under one hundred dollars. By comparison, determining ancient DNA from the hairs of a cave man could cost many thousands of dollars. Some ancient DNA retrieval projects cost in the millions and are funded through University grants and projects.

Scientists have discovered building blocks for DNA forming within meteorites before they even reach earth. Researchers from NASA's Goddard Space Flight Center in Greenbelt, Maryland, report evidence that ready-made DNA ingredients found on meteorites crash to the surfaces of all planets, then under the right conditions, such as Earth, the process of life begins anywhere and everywhere in the Universe. This discovery was made using samples from 12 carbon-rich meteorites, nine of them from Antarctica, where they remained frozen and reasonably intact and pure after arriving. The team extracted small fragments of the meteorite to determine their structure. What they found was adenine and guanine, two of the nucleobases needed to make the rungs of DNA's spiral ladder (in addition to thymine and cytosine, which were not present in this particular sample). The team also found hypoxanthine and xanthine (which are not part of DNA but are used in various other biological processes).

"People have been discovering components of DNA in meteorites since the 1960s, but researchers were unsure whether they were really created in space or from contamination by terrestrial life," said Dr. Michael Callahan, lead researcher of the discovery. "For the first time, we have three lines of evidence that give us confidence these DNA building blocks were really created in space". In 2018, NASA announced that building blocks of life have just been discovered in Mar's soil.

Genetic DNA data bases are becoming common on family web sites all around the world. Men named Cohen (Kohen priests) know how to utilize these data bases. If we were to establish such a data base, while we might not know which DNA samples belonged to Jesus, we would be able to immediately eliminate much that is not.

This needs to be our goal for the Roza Bal tomb. Anyone in the world should be able to check quickly online to determine if they are related to Yuz Asaf, King Tut, Cyrus the Great,

Charlemagne, Muhammad and Imam Ali, Genghis Khan, or Cleopatra's daughter. As the world's population explodes, keeping DNA records is critical, especially because all graves may soon, of necessity, be a thing of the past. A grave can be looted, lost through bombs, fires, floods, volcanoes, earthquakes. However, once we have a DNA records, that individual's presence in this world can last forever.



Mosque in an-Najaf, Iraq, presumed to be final burial place of ibn Abi Talib Ali, cousin and son-in-law of Muhammad & founder of Shia Islam. Ali did not want his grave to be desecrated by his enemies and asked friends and family to bury him secretly. The gravesite was revealed during the Abbasid caliphate by Imam Ja'far al-Sadiq, the sixth Shia Imam. A shrine with a magnificent interior was built over the spot.



ibn Abi Talib-Ali had fifty children by many wives and concubines. His descendants include Abdullah II, King of Jordan (left) the ruling Hashemite royal family. This family represent an ideal DNA study back to Muhammad and Imam Ali.

Iconoclasm (the social belief in the importance of deliberate destruction of religious icons and other images or monuments, most frequently for religious or political reasons) is what distinguishes Islam from all other religions, and prevents this research from going forward. Historian Upendra Thakur, in *Some Aspects of Asian History and Culture* (New Delhi, 1986, p. 410), records the persecution of Hindus and Buddhists, and destruction of their ancient sites. "When Muhammad Kasim [Muhammad bin Qasim] invaded Sind [Sindh] in 711 CE ... they carried fire and sword wherever they went and obliterated all that came their way. Muhammad Kasim triumphantly marched into the country ... and in less than a year and a half the far-flung Hindu kingdoms were crushed. There was a fearful outbreak of religious bigotry in several places and temples were wantonly desecrated, demolished and converted into mosques".

Sir Walter Lawrence records in his *Vale of Kashmir* that all books of Hindu learning were sunk in Dal Lake. Books pertaining to history, families, kings, science, astronomy, space travel, medicine and the like were all destroyed. The labor and wisdom of countless ages was unnecessarily lost forever because the conquerors believed the Quran contained all the information that mankind needed. Even today, this continues to remain the attitude of extremists. Islam wants to be on equal footing and respected on the same level as all other religions. It wants religious protection and sanctity but does not grant the same to others. It is the custom of Saudi-Wahab Islamists to encourage destruction of all graves, images, temples, museums, and anything that has potential to become venerated. Even the tomb of Muhammad is under constant threat of destruction by his own followers. World Heritage sites are not respected. They are looted and destroyed regularly. The Bamiyan Buddha, the Chaldean Catholic Churches and cemeteries, the Assyrian Church, the cemetery in Tel Nasri, the Mosul Museum, the Kabul Museum, the Temple of Bel in Palmyra, the Ajyad Fortress, the Jannat al-Baqi, the Jannat al-Mu'alla; the list of threatened historical heritage sites goes on and on and on. In Murree, it was a matter of convenience to destroy Mother Mary's grave, in order to make room for a new building project. It was not an issue of iconoclasm.

There is the added complication that the Roza Bal tomb is now under control of a WAQF (Trust) and only they can make the final decisions. To say this *may* be the grave of Issa, Jesus or Yuz Asaph, is not going to save it. To say that is the grave of my own beloved grandfather was better. This was the only way to stand up to the threats and onslaught of destruction, the only justification I had to speak up for the sanctity of the grave. But it gets complicated.

Roza Bal is the mausoleum of Yuz Asaf *and* a Muslim named Syed Nasir-ud-Din. He was buried beside Yuz Asaf in 1466 CE (871 A.H., Muslim calendar) almost fifteen hundred years after the original Hebrew grave was created. Burying several people in one grave is not unusual. What is unusual, in this case, however, is that these men were of two opposing faiths and this is the root of the problem. This is why Muslims protest loudly about Yuz Asaf being a Hebrew prophet in the same grave. Burying a Muslim in a non-Muslim grave<sup>425</sup> is strictly forbidden in Islamic law. It was done and now it has to be covered up, hence the strong denials and attempts to convert Yuz Asaph to a Muslim posthumously. It just cannot be done successfully.

Roza Bal has generated visitors, pilgrims and worshippers since the year it was built, as was noted in the following court decree. The tomb provided a ready-made source of significant cash, so much so, that men squabbled in court over who was the rightful recipient. Might it be possible that his burial had been initiated by the family of poor local chowkidar who cleaned the tomb each week and wanted more control when they realized how substantial the donations were? In the court decision that follows, it is made clear that the money would go to a hereditary custodian, apparently because no family member was living near at the time to determine their right to control Roza Bal. And in fact, Bashrat Shaheen, who also claimed descent from Yuz Asaf, had mentioned that his family lived in Afghanistan on business for



several generations before returning to Srinagar, surprised to find that a mere chowkidar or caretaker had been buried in the tomb and his family now had lost control. This claim about the sainthood (wali) of the new tomb occupant was added later.

Following is the verdict of the court case in 1770 CE, 300 years after Syed Nasir-ud-Din had been buried next to Yuz Asaf.

“The Seal of the Justice of Islam Mullah Fazil-Verdict. This Court, after obtaining evidence, concludes that during the reign of Raja Gopadatta (Gondopharnes) who built and repaired many temples, especially the Throne of Solomon, Yuz Asaph came to the Valley. Prince by descent, he was pious and saintly and had given up earthly pursuits. He spent all his time in prayers and meditation. The people of Kashmir, having become idolaters after the great flood of Noah, God sent Yuz Asaph as their prophet. He proclaimed oneness of God until he passed away. Yuz-Asaph was buried at Khan-yar on the banks of the lake. His shrine is known as Roza Bal. The Prophet Yuz Asaf was a prince whose tomb was visited by high and low from foreign lands.

In 1466 CE, Sayed Nasiruddin Rizvi, <sup>426</sup> a descendant of Imam Musa-Rizvi, the son of the 7th Shia Imam, Musa Kazhim [he was not regarded as a saint or this fact would have been stated at that time. Rizvi is a common name among Shia Muslims], was buried beside Yuz Asaf. <sup>427</sup> Orders: Since the shrine is visited by devotees both high and common, and since the applicant, Rehman Khan, is the hereditary custodian of the shrine, it is ordered that he be entitled to receive the offerings made at the shrine as before, and no one else shall have any right or connection with these offerings.

Given under our hand, 11th Jamad-ud-sani, 1770 CE ...”. [followed by signatures of five Mullahs and four witnesses].

How did it happen that Syed Nasir-ud-Din had had been buried in the tomb 1,166 years after Jesus and 304 years before this court case? There is no mention here of *descendants* entitled to the tomb offerings, because they had been in Afghanistan, and fully expected to retain all rights to the tomb on their return. This court matter is about a ‘hereditary’ custodian, one who is neither a Shia saint, nor a direct descendant of either Syed Nasir-ud Din or Yuz Asaf. The court case was about controlling the money donated to the tomb. In later years, the family of Basharat Shaheen did indeed claim to be the hereditary caretakers entitled to control of the tomb because of their claims to be direct descendants of Yuz Asaph. They tried and tried through the years to regain their rights, but were met with threats. For their own safety, they had to stop pressing the issue. Following are the rules that apply to seeking DNA from Roza Bal tomb, provided to me courtesy of an Imam member of the Muslim League:

### AL DAFFAN: ISLAMIC BURIAL RULES

*It is of great importance that a special cemetery be devoted exclusively for the use of Muslims. Muslims may not be buried in the cemeteries of non-Muslims, nor can non-Muslims be buried in a Muslim cemetery.*

*The deceased should be buried in the locality in which he lived. It is undesirable to take the body to the person’s own country or to another city.*

*Performing autopsy on a dead Muslim is totally prohibited, unless it is requested by court order or for medical or legal (DNA) reasons.*

## FIQH (Jurisprudence) ACADEMY OF THE MUSLIM WORLD LEAGUE (Makkah)<sup>428</sup>

These are Islamic rulings on obtaining genetics and DNA from a grave or tomb:

[1] The genetic print is the distinct genetic structure that points to, and is unique to, the identity of each human being.

[2] Genetic prints are found in the nucleus inside each of the human body cells. The human body comprises trillions of cells, each one containing a nucleus that controls and determines the cell's life and function. Each nucleus contains the genetic material—from the characteristics common to human beings as a whole, to those shared among related ethnicities, to the characteristics peculiar to the individual. The material root of the genetic print is found in the form of amino acids) known as chromosomes or nucleic acid. Half of a human being's chromosomes come from the father, and half from the mother.

[3] It is by the will and grace of Allah that humans are able to detect the principles governing genetics, to arrange and classify their elements, both universal and particular, and to know how to benefit from these principles. Allah says: 'And they do not comprehend any of His knowledge except what He wills' (Sûrat Al-Baqarah, 2:254).

The following are the areas in which DNA genetic printing may be utilized in agreement with the current opinion of most *fuqahâ*'.

[1] Paternity: (a) Sorting out inadvertently misidentified newborns in hospitals; (b) determining the identity of a missing child; (c) deciding actual paternity of a child attributed to someone when another comes forward with clear proof of a paternity claim, or (d) the rare case of a woman impregnated by two men (through concurrent fertilization of two different ova), as in cases of gang rape.

[2] Identity: (a) Establishing the identities of prisoners of war—or others, like abducted children—who have been gone for an excessively protracted period of time; (b) identifying corpses deformed beyond recognition; (c) verifying the identity of claimants of blood affiliation with a certain ethnic group or person [such as the descendants of the American founding father Thomas Jefferson through his slave-concubine].

[3] Culpability: Establishing criminal guilt from the DNA traces left by criminals (i.e., a body cell, semen, saliva, hair, cigarette butt, blood) as in the cases of rape, fornication, murder, theft, child kidnapping, etc. Contemporary *fuqahâ*' maintains that, as a whole, genetic fingerprinting is a *legally valid way to establish genealogical affinities*. This is one of the rulings that allows DNA to be obtained from Yuz Asaf. The ruling applies whether the deceased died two years ago, or two thousand years ago.

In contrast to the process within the Roman Catholic Church, recognition of someone as a saint in Islam does not require formal decisions by a central institution. Instead, sainthood is a quality recognized informally by the local Muslim community, and sometimes not agreed upon by all. It can be decided any time, any place, by anyone. Although Islam lacks a single authority such as a pope, Islamic scholars provide explanations of the concept. The mystical Sufi branch of Islam has a wide array of traditions regarding the divine qualities of the 'friends of God,' and in Shiite Islam the religious leaders known as imams commonly occupy the role of saints or 'friends of God.' For Muslims who believe the veneration of saints is shirk, or idolatry, relics and artifacts are forbidden, and often destroyed.

Artifacts believed to have survived from Prophet Muhammad's household have been carefully preserved and are treated as sacred objects in the Topkapi Museum in Turkey, along with some very interesting relics of other faiths, religious pieces acquired when churches were sacked, then sent to the Ottoman Sultans between the 16th and late 19th century.

The Destinal Chamber is the room in which Abraham's Pot, Joseph's Turban, Moses' Staff (not the same that was placed in Roza Bal tomb), David's Sword, scrolls belonging to John, and Muhammad's footprint, are all on display.

The destruction of ancient tombs, including shrines protected under UNESCO cultural heritage sites, has provoked international condemnation, including by the chief prosecutor of the International Criminal Court, who has argued that it could be a war crime.

## ROZA BAL

Arjuna (or Anjuna), a Sanskrit word for John (Johannes), was the name of a monk from Taxila who had Roza Bal built between 90 and 112 CE. The name first appears as one of the Pandavas and a great warrior in the Mahabharata epic. Ajuna (John) was the youngest of Jesus' disciples.

The name Youza Asif is transliterated to yuda asif (yuda, yoda) from the Sanskrit word yoddha meaning *warrior* or the Hebrew word yodea meaning *one who knows* (is wise). Asif means *forgiveness*. As we saw previously in Afghanistan, using the term Asaph denotes *son of* as in Gondasaph, meaning sons of Gad. Thus Yuz Asaph, is *son of Joseph*. Throughout the Bible, Yusaph is Joseph. There is never a misunderstanding about the Hebrew words. The name Isa (Issa) derives from the Syrian, Yeshu (Jesus) and always means Jesus. There is no misunderstanding.

Jesus is known in Kashmir in the Buddhist legend written in Arabic, *Book of Balauhar and Budasaf*, the *IkmaJ-ud-Din*, authored by scholar Al-Shaikh Al-Said-us-Sadiq (died in 962 CE <sup>429</sup>). Many scholars believe there was a mistranslation, that the Kashmir as mentioned in this book was actually Kushinara, a place associated with Lord Buddha. The problem with this explanation is that it does not take in to account the artifacts of Jesus found in Roza Bal, such as the Rod, the *Rishi Nama* document, the carved footprints of crucifixion wounds, et cetera.

Holger Kersten suggested that the name Yuz Asaf may have a Buddhist derivation. In Sanskrit, this phrase would be bodhi sattva or budasaf. In Syrian, Arabic and Persian, Budasaf would read like Judasaf or Yudasaf, since their letters J and B are nearly identical. However, the best application is still Asaph to denote *son of* as in Gand-asaph (Pashtu) son of Gondopharnes, thus Yuzasaf becomes *son of Joseph*. There is no other possible meaning.

Roza Bal may be derived from the Kashmir term Rauza (*holy, auspicious*) Bal (*place of*), translated as *tomb of the prophet*. According to author Fida Hassnain, the tomb was purportedly built in 109 CE and was mentioned in writings as early as 112 CE. <sup>430</sup> I do not know his source for this information.

## ROZA BAL ARTIFACTS SEEN IN EARLIER PHOTOS

[1] Ceremonial sword, sometimes mistakenly described as a cross, apparently carved from wood and once richly embellished, mounted in a base made of stone or mortar; the sword in the stone. See photos.

[2] Footprints of crucifixion wounds, carved in stone, similar to the Shroud of Turin wounds. See photos. This could only have been made by someone who had seen the actual wounds and their distinctive asymmetry first hand. The ancient foot carvings found at Roza Bal tomb, the scars are asymmetrical, in the same pattern as the wounds on the Shroud of Turin, one foot painfully twisted over the other and both held with one nail. The footprints of the Buddha started appearing in the First Century. Rather than wounds, they were designs called buddhapadda, symbols that represented *The Path* or *The Way*. These marks are called Dhamacakra and Triratna.



Top left; The original sarcophagus inside Roza Bal was never intended to hold a body. There are two graves under the building. This sarcophagus is extra-long, designed to hold the Rod and relics and documents about Yuz Asaf, including the Rishi Nama. This sarcophagus is now missing and has been replaced with a flimsy substitute that is covered by a huge cloth to conceal it. The surrounding ancient wood screening was cut up and sold to visitors by the workmen. Author Holger Kersten acquired a piece at that time.

3] Rod of Moses (or Asa-i-Sharif, Rod of Jesus) is now stored at Aish Muqam, in a village outside Srinagar. The Rod was given to Zainuddin Wali by Sheikh Noor Din who lived in the 1400th century AD, who had removed it from Roza Bal. The ancient scroll that describes the Rod had been copied in Sharda language, and was also taken from Roza Bal. It is now in a storeroom in Srinagar. Professor Fida Hassnain accessed the document and translated from Sharda for me. It is known as the 'Rishi Nama', the history or pedigree of the Rod preserved by the Rishis. It traces the genealogy of the Rod from Jesse and King David to Yuz Asaf. This proof existed at least 500 years before Notovitch ever made claims he saw documents about Jesus at the Hemis Monastery.

[4] Wooden cup, candelabrum, and other ritual objects, all now removed.

[5] Stone of the Sepulcher, an arched stone altar for holding candles and incense, purportedly there since the tomb was built, seen in older photos.

[6] Ancient sarcophagus built extra-long (8'2") to accommodate the Rod. Sarcophagus has been removed. It was ornately carved and had depictions of a cross.

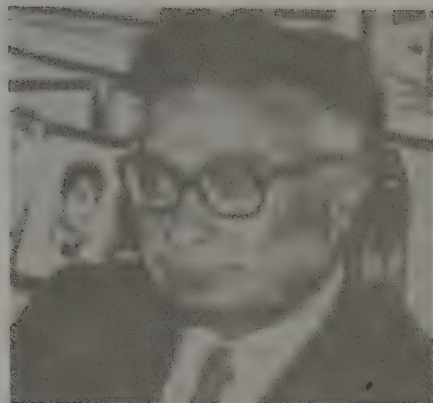
[7] Door with six panels of wood carvings depicting scenes from the life of Yuz Asaf (removed). The tomb has been altered numerous times. Originally painted in the sacred blue of the Hebrews, (Hebrew: תלכת, turquoise or blue) Tekelet is a blue dye from a shellfish called Chilazon mentioned 50 times in the Tanakh. The original blue paint was covered; the tomb is now painted pink and green. Even the stone walls that once contained precise information about Yuz Asaf have been plastered over and all original information is obliterated. Holger Kersten visited Roza Bal in 1989 and witnessed some of the damage in progress as ancient wood, tiles, and artifacts were chopped up and tossed out. He has a piece of the original wooden grill that the workmen were cutting into small bits and selling to visitors.

[8] Inscriptions at Temple of Solomon/Shankaracharya Hill (destroyed, known only by surviving old photos).

[9] Seal of the Justice of Islam Mullah Fazl, 1194 A.H. (1766 CE), original is in the Srinagar Archives, which dates Roza Bal and Yuz Asaf to ancient times.

[10] Grave of Yuz Asaph and stone marker are under the main building (some claim this has been filled in with rubble and is now inaccessible; this has not been verified).

[11] 2,000-year-old scrolls in possession of Basharat Shaheen, lists wife and descendants of Yuz Asaph and specifically identifies him as Jesus.



**Basharat Shaheen (or Saleem) (deceased) of Srinagar said he had documents that proved he was descended from Jesus. He died before the author could get his DNA tested.**

Basharat Shaheen, of Kashmir, made statements that appeared worldwide in news articles and Internet interviews claiming to have original scrolls documenting the bloodline from Jesus to his family. Yet on all occasions, when he was asked to produce this document, he claimed it was held in sacred trust and he would not allow anyone to see nor copy it in any way. At first Mr. Shaheen refused DNA testing. Through the kind efforts of Professor Fida Hassnain, we arranged a joint DNA Project involving his family and mine. He seemed keen on that idea, but he died before I arrived in Srinagar to begin.

His death was ruled a suicide, although no autopsy was ever performed. The ancient scrolls and other books and documents went missing from his home and have never been recovered. They may have been hidden by family members, but no one knows. Mr. Shaheen claimed his family was the tomb's hereditary caretakers and official representatives. Either he was related to Yuz Asaf or Syed Nasir-ud-Din, or he was descended from

the caretakers who were awarded the tomb donations during the court case in 1770. All that is known is that he loved Roza Bal, but he also had to protect his family. The tomb was never his primary means of support. His family had numerous interests and careers. Mr. Shaheen had a restaurant in Srinagar that became very successful, but it required long hours of work and commuting. The Khanyar area of Srinagar had seen a rise in militancy that endangered his family. He made the decision to move his family across town, leaving a local man in charge of the day-to-day management of the tomb.

He was to be contacted if anyone wanted to make a donation, have a tour, request an interview about the tomb, or a film documentary. This was heady stuff and a lot of extra rupees for a poor local man to be involved with. It drew the attention of others who also become aware of just how lucrative the donations were. Suddenly, everyone seemed to have a claim over Roza Bal.

Within a short time, Mr. Shaheen lost control over the affairs of the tomb. He was arrested several times for opposing the local government. In the end, Islamic government officials took control of the tomb and claimed it as part of a Heritage Trust for themselves and he was helpless to fight back.

The tomb then got added to a WAQF, a private Islamic trust controlled by the Farooq Abdullah family. Then they lost control to a different WAQF Board of Directors, five local businessmen formed the Trust, with themselves as sole proprietors. Why? Because WAQF's are a lucrative business. Roza Bal had the potential to become a huge money-maker, especially if pilgrims, tourists, or film makers arrive in large numbers.

Highly stressed about the destruction of the tomb and the desecration and removal of artifacts, Mr. Shaheen initiated a court hearing to have the interlopers removed from the tomb. After receiving death threats made against his family, he was forced to withdraw the charges. He was devastated and defeated at every turn. He then went into a deep depression that, according to his family, lasted the rest of his life.

After Shaheen's failed efforts to prevent the desecration of the tomb, I got the idea to try to stand up to them and fight back. I took a bold move and declared that Yuz Asaf was also *my* 59th grandfather (according to author-genealogist Laurence Gardner, this was probable).

In placing myself at the door of the tomb, I wanted to divert attention away from the Shaheen family as a way to make progress without endangering their lives. This idea did not go well.

By Islamic law, I had the right to seek protection of the tomb, not as a casual tourist, not as a researcher or author, but as a family member, just as Mr. Shaheen had done.

Laurence Gardner, author of *Bloodline of the Holy Grail, The Hidden Lineage of Jesus Revealed*, was in touch with me weekly via emails and he offered to help. He was big in to genealogies, and had written several books about the desposyni. He was keenly interested in keeping in contact during my years living in India and Pakistan. Some of his research had been a great help to me. It was he who had originally contacted me about my possible link to the desposyni through the Baldwins and Des Marets of France and Jerusalem, an assumption based on conflicting DNA reports that were not yet complete or proven.

He created a family genealogy for me, based in part on his understanding of the Demarest Museum publications mentioned in the beginning of this book. This was surely as valid as any bloodline records the Shaheen family may have had. I presented the list of ancestors to the local Board of Roza Bal Directors.

The idea was to intercede where the Shaheen family could not, to stand up to the Board and the militants and prevent further destruction of the tomb. I also suggested the tomb be moved to a safer and more convenient location, such as Hari Parbat Fort, where a museum could be built to house the artifacts. This would remove the tomb from any religious sensitivity and give it historical value for tourism. Instead, I faced death threats for the most unlikely of reasons; baksheesh!

There were some locals who demanded exorbitant sums of baksheesh (cash bribes or rewards). Another claimed that his wife was 'third cousin' of the Shaheens, therefore entitled to money for publicity and any cash that claimants might make. As a result of me failing to meet such outlandish demands, some sought revenge. My correspondence was published in local newspapers and made wild claims that I was a tomb robber, trying to desecrate the tomb and dig it up with a spoon, that I had broken off pieces of the tomb and desecrated it, that I wanted to bring thousands of people there to worship at the tomb (strictly forbidden in Islam.) Taken out of context, I was made to appear like any publicity-seeking, crazed Magdalene or fake desposyni, making up stories for personal gain, glory, and the almighty dollar. I was ridiculed and accused of tomb robbing, of helping the Ahmaddis, and even accepting bribes from the Vatican! Now I realized what the Shaheens were up against. Now I too felt devastated and defeated. I had failed to protect Yuz Asaf, as I had promised him that lone Christmas day I spent inside the tomb.

### WAQF TRUSTS

A WAQF is an Arab-Islamic concept established by a living man or woman (the WAQF = founder) who holds a certain revenue-producing property, and makes the property inalienable in perpetuity, prohibited from sale, gift and inheritance. A WAQF Board of Directors controls Roza Bal tomb now (though only recently) and so it is worth a discussion to understand what we are up against. A WAQF also controls the Tomb of the Patriarchs in Jerusalem, the place where Abraham and Sarah are buried. The problem is that some of these Islamic Waqf's are making decisions about non-Islamic property or issues.

The institution of WAQF is not mentioned in the Quran, but is derived from a number of hadiths (traditions of Muhammad). It usually involves property acquired from abandoned properties, widows, children, orphans, or anyone deemed incapable to manage their property. WAQFs come under three different definitions; private/family, charitable, or both. From that point on, it is governed by rules made up along the way by individual creators of each WAQF.

There are no pre-determined guidelines. Most WAQF property in Israel has been expropriated and returned to Israel under Absentee Property Laws, and it is one of the most sensitive and complicated issues in the Palestinian-Israeli conflict.

Examples of places controlled by WAQF trusts include Al-Aqsa Mosque, Solomon's stables, the Temple Mount in Jerusalem (the Jewish connection to the Temple Mount dates back more than 3,000 years), the Cave of Machpelah, burial site of Abraham and Sarah, and Rachel's Tomb. These sites are sacred to Jews and originally of Jewish origin.

The situation at Roza Bal differs in that a Muslim was later buried in the same tomb as a non-Muslim. This act in and of itself was illegal according to the Muslim world of rules.

The WAQF in Kashmir that controlled Roza Bal consisted of a small group of men who acted as Board of Directors (Trustees). Having acquired other property for many years prior, they have more financial interests than just this tomb.

For a while the Farooq Abdullah (former Chief Minister of Kashmir) family got control and included the tomb in their own personal family WAQF Trust. Then control was held by a Islamic Board of Directors who fought openly and publicly to gain control.

I may err on some of these details and for this I apologize. I am doing my best to accurately recall details. Not all the facts are publicly known or published in local newspapers, but were passed on to me verbally. Knowing these facts will help future historians and researchers, saving them time by knowing where to research and where not to continue.

Basharat Shaheen was so distraught at losing the tomb that he tried to take his case to court but was further deterred by threats to himself and his family. To this day the Shaheens are overly cautious and wary of all who come seeking information and promises of wealth, fame, and book deals, and I fully respect their due diligence; so, too, do I deeply understand and respect their need for safety and privacy. No amount of money or fame is worth the loss of life and suffering of family members. This research became so threatening to me personally that it reached a point where my hair was falling out in clumps each morning when I brushed it, a reaction to too much stress. Every night was filled with terror, every leaf that rustled and every mouse that scurried in the dark was ominous to me.

The WAQF Trust at Roza Bal looks after 89 additional shrines, mosques and 39 other properties. Its properties include 158 buildings (residential, official and commercial complexes) having as many as 1,500 shops at prime locations, hundreds of acres of land including forests and apple orchards, and over 700 employees.

In 2011-2012, this WAQF generated rupees 17 crore income.<sup>431</sup> for its 5-member Board.

1 crore equals one million rupees, thus 17 crore would be over 170 million US dollars. In September 2012, the Greater Kashmir newspaper published an article describing how graveyards were being sold off to private families for farmland or buildings, and the money was kept by the individual Board members.<sup>432</sup>

This WAQF Board is the second largest asset-rich body in Jammu and Kashmir after the State Government. Thousands of kanals ( $\frac{1}{8}$  acre) of land and over 1500 shops are owned by the Board in Kashmir.

In Srinagar, the WAQF Board has revenue and estate assets at prime locations like Khanyar, Karan Nagar, Hazrat Bal, the Boulevard, Munawarabad and Maisuma. The WAQF (Trust) generates huge profits, most of which goes to the salaries of the Board of Trustees.

There is dispute over whether the originators of the WAQF can reserve exclusive rights to use the income. Most scholars agree that once the WAQF is founded, it purportedly cannot be taken back, although there have been court cases that have rescinded WAQFs, especially those that were established on property seized from orphans and widows, and under various dubious circumstances such as Roza Bal.

Many cases exist in Israel where WAQFs were ignored or rescinded and reverted back to Israel-controlled property because the Arabs simply abandoned their property and moved elsewhere. Sharia law does not apply there because Israeli law is the first and only recognized law of the land. The same rules apply to all sovereign countries worldwide. Their rules take precedence over Islamic rules.

The laws of India and India's sovereignty should take precedence. The Government of India enacted The Antiquities and Art Treasures Act 1972 in order to curb the smuggling and destruction of art treasures.

A WAQF can be declared null and void by the kadi or religious judge if its formation includes committing illegal acts, or it does not satisfy other conditions of validity. Since WAQF is an Islamic institution, it also becomes void if the founder is of, or converts to, another religion.

We can be sure that Jesus didn't convert to Islam posthumously. He can be labeled a Christian or a Jew, but never a Muslim. This renders the WAQF control un-Islamic and illegal. Either Jesus needs to be removed from the tomb, and reburied, or Syed Nasir-ud-Din needs to be removed from the tomb, and reburied. It is my preference that Yuz Asaph be moved to a far safer location, where his relics can once again become part of his life and death story through protected museum displays.

Donations to the tomb had come in from worldwide sources, from people who had visited the tomb and also believed it to be the tomb of Jesus, based on the relics and ancient written documents. In good faith one Italian woman agreed to donate US \$5,000.00 for renovations. The money went straight to a private account in Kashmir and never benefited the tomb. Donations like this go unaccounted for every year.

As of this writing, the tomb is closed, locked, sealed, every artifact has been removed. Visitors and photographs are never allowed. Some speculate that the tomb continues to be destroyed from within to remove all traces of Yuz Asaf. In August 2013, the tomb was again 'remodeled'. Photos show the changes and the disregard for its historicity become more evident and more disturbing.

It is possible that someone, afraid of the final results, may even try to switch the bones to throw off the research. Only trained archaeologists should be allowed to excavate the tomb, and they would recognize immediately if any tampering has taken place.

It is believed that many threats of violence against visitors are instigated by local Imams who considered the idea that Yuz Asaf was Jesus as blasphemy against the Quran. This attitude came about after the formation of the Ahmadi religion and their support of the tomb. The locals have made a great show of menacing tourists and film crews, sometimes even blasting Ahmadis on documentary films that are seen worldwide. They claim the whole 'tomb of Jesus' idea is contradicting the Quran, and has become an outrageous Ahmadi plot.

This makes no sense because until a few years ago, Basharat Shaheen, a Sunni Muslim, also claimed Yuz Asaf was his ancestor and not one eyebrow was raised in surprise or objection, nor did anyone accuse *him* of blasphemy. What they objected to was who controlled the income, and nothing else. Professor Hassnain, a Sunni who converted to Sufi, categorically affirms this is the tomb of Jesus. In 2010, during the documentary filming of Roza Bal by the Film Board of India, the film crew was so terrorized and harassed that they left Kashmir in fear without finishing their documentary filming.<sup>433</sup> They were Hindus, and they too support the findings that this is the final tomb of Jesus. It has become difficult almost everywhere in the world to align oneself to people and religions who would so hatefully and recklessly destroy *all* ancient historical sites, representing *all* our collective history and ancestors. The 'religion of peace' should not fail at the negotiating table, but thus far, it often does due to rigid intolerance for others.



## AHMADDIS, BAHÁ'Í, al WAHAB SALAFI ISLAMIC REFORMERS

A review of some of the tenants of Islam is in order because it is Islam that destroys tombs and graves, and Islam that stands in the way of vital progress and research of ancient tombs and graves. Islam teaches that Muhammad is to be the last prophet whom Muslims will ever follow. (*Sahih al-Bukhari*, Volume 4, Book 56, Number 732) However, contradicting this belief is also the belief that when Jesus returns (as promised in New Testament verses) then Jesus will be the last prophet and the last reformer, and Muslims will follow Jesus, who will become a Muslim himself and correct the Quran. The Quran is very confusing and ambiguous on the issue of the last prophet, thus certain sects have capitalized quite successfully on the Quran's incoherence and incompleteness, specifically in its failure to state more explicitly and clearly that Muhammad was the last messenger.

There have been efforts to reform Islam, and in recent times to modernize and update the practices of Islam. But there have also been obstacles to any recent changes, primarily from the Wahab-Salafi beliefs of the now oil-rich Saudi ruling family. Modern Salafism is the practice of Wahabism - a reference to the teachings of Muhammad Ibn Abd al-Wahab (1703-1792) and its relation to Salafism. The terms "Salafi" and "Wahabi" are often used interchangeably. Many confuse the two while others refer to them as one. Wahab was born in Saudi Arabia, where he became a preacher-reformer who, like most other prophets, also claimed to have divine revelations and insights to the truths from Allah. What disturbed him the most was his interpretation of 'shirk' - of having other objects of worship and prayer in addition to Allah. Because of his aversion to all prayer away from Allah, no prayers are allowed at graves and most graves should be destroyed to avoid worship or prayer of any kind. In addition, Wahab forbade all depictions of humans in order to prevent potential idol worship. Wahab believed in strict adherence to his rigid beliefs, and death to all who failed to obey. Wahab made a pact with a tribal leader, Muhammad b. Sa'ud (d. 1765), the ruler of what would become the first Saudi state (Saudi Arabia). With the discovery of oil in Arabia by Americans in March, 1938, Saudis had the money to promote their Wahabism worldwide, and fund terror organizations that supported their views and were willing to inflict suffering and punishment on all who did not accept their beliefs. Islam claims that Muhammad is the last prophet they will ever consider, and reject all reformers, although, in contradiction to their own declared beliefs, they did accept the teachings of Wahab. Sadly, had they not accepted and spread this brand of fundamentalism and terrorism with their oil wealth, the world would be a very different and more peaceful place today. They rejected peaceful reformers in favor of clinging to barbaric extremism.

Several of the later Islamic reformers (rejected by the Saudi Wahabis) came from the Punjab. Historically, the Punjab is an amazing place, especially for religions and spirituality. Zoroaster (founder of Zoroastrianism), Abraham, and Solomon were here. Mahavir (founder of the Jains) and Guru Nanak dev ji (founder of the Sikhs), Siddhartha Gautama (founder of Buddhism) were nearby. Jesus was here. Mirza Ghulam Ahmad Qadiani (founder of the Ahmaddis) lived here.

Many great philosophers who changed our world were here or were directly influenced by the thoughts and ideas that sprang from this region.

Ahmaddi and Bahá'í are two sects founded by Muslims who wanted to reform Islam. Both claim to be reformers of the faith, wanting to tame the aggressions and make Islam a religion of true peace.

Both are refused admission to Mecca by the Saudis, and are outcasts, 'non-Muslims' who are relentlessly killed in Pakistan. Yet they appear worldwide, especially in the medical

profession, as accomplished doctors and scientists, people who value community charity work, good educations, family closeness, politeness and grace in all they do.

Muslims believe that Muhammad was the final prophet for the entire world and will not tolerate any new prophets or reformers. Nothing must change for eternity!

However, millions of Muslims worldwide, seeking a less radical, less backward and less barbaric practice of their faith, believe that a new reformer has appeared in the person of Mirza Ghulam Ahmad Adjani (1835-1908). The Mujadid (Renewer), according to Bahá'ism, was founded by Bahá'u'lláh in 19th-century Persia (Bahá'u'lláh is Persian for *Glory of God*). The Mahdi (Guided one) for Ahmaddis was Mirza Ghulam Ahmad Adjani. The Mahdi (Guided one) for Bahá'ism was Ali Muhammad Shiraz (the Bab). The Promised One, according to Ahmaddis, was Mirza Ghulam Ahmad Qadiani. The Promised One, according to Bahá'ism, was Mirza Hussain Ali Nuri.

The Promised Reformer for Ahmaddis was Mirza Basheer-ud-Din Mahmood. The Promised Reformer for Bahá'ism was Mirza Abbas Effendi Abdul-Baha.

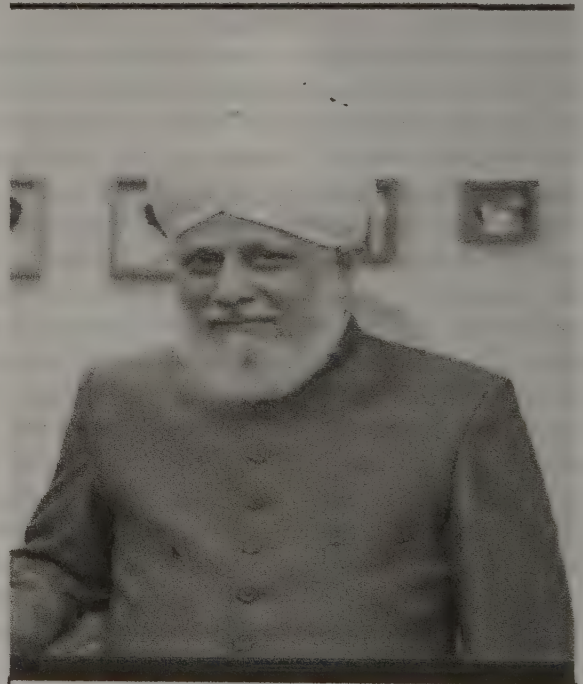
Of all these reformers and Islamic prophets, Hazrat Mizra Ghulam Ahmad (born 1835 in Qadian, India, died 1908) is our main focus because his views totally support the Roza Bal as the tomb of Jesus. He knew of the tomb his entire life and spent many years researching and sending people to Srinagar Kashmir, and the tomb to investigate the facts. His followers totally support the belief that Jesus *is* in the Roza Bal tomb. It was his belief that by proving this, he would prove that Jesus did not ascend to Heaven to sit at the right hand of God, thus convincing Christians their faith was false and they should join the fold of Islam.

Sunni Muslims do not have a caliph or central leader, like the Pope for Catholics. Despite there being only one model for Islam, its adherents comprise a diverse range of socio-cultural and ethnic backgrounds made up of many different sects and parties; hence, Muslims are anything but a single monolithic bloc who can be governed by one Caliphate. There can be good caliphs and bad caliphs.

Both are supporting the same Quran, but with vastly different interpretations. Mizra Ghulam Ahmad (in Islam) is somewhat comparable with the Dalai Lama (in Buddhism). Both are spiritual leaders over a branch of their faith.

The Ahmaddis Movement is the only religious organization in the world to recognize Roza Bal tomb as the tomb of Jesus. They have spread the word about Jesus and Roza Bal worldwide, yet this is precisely why research at the tomb has bogged down. Fundamentalists see an Ahmaddi 'plot' behind every research effort and refuse scientists further investigation for this reason alone.

They have determined that specific verses in the Quran, Chapter Al-Nisa (4:158-159) support the Ahmaddi beliefs that Jesus did not die on the Cross and that God had raised Jesus instead (saved him) for a better life elsewhere on earth (4:158): *And their saying, 'We killed the*



His Holiness Hazrat Mirza Masroor Ahmad (b.1950), friend of Roza Bal tomb, is the fifth Khalifa(Caliph)

*Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, the Messenger of Allah; ' whereas they slew him not, nor crucified him, but he was made to appear to them like one crucified; and those who differ therein are certainly in a state of doubt about it; they have no definite knowledge thereof, but only follow a conjecture; and they did not convert this conjecture into a certainty.*

Verse Number 15 of Sura 19, translation by Yusuf Ali states: *Peace on him the day he was born the day that he dies and the day that he will be raised up to life (again).*

### WAHABIS-SALAFIS AT THE DOOR OF THE TOMB

The Ahmaddi association with Roza Bal tomb clashes with the Wahabis-Salafi-Sunni viewpoint and has added to the difficulties facing the tomb. Not only is the tomb caught in an Islam-Christian struggle, it is also caught in an Islam versus Islam struggle. Most everyone (who is not a Sunni Muslim) who approaches the tomb now is accused of being sympathetic to the Ahmaddis. They are ostracized and driven away. Comments and threats against Ahmaddis, made by tomb caretakers and local residents, even appear in several films and documentaries that can be viewed on YouTube and other internet sites worldwide. In Pakistan today, Ahmaddis, even those well-educated as doctors and scientists, are killed simply because of their faith.

To paraphrase Hadrat Mizra Ghulam Ahmad ... The sect called Ahl-e-Hadith also known as Wahabis, regarding a bloody Mahdi and a bloody Messiah, <sup>434</sup> are affecting their morals very badly. On account of their bad influence their dealings with other people are not based on honesty and good will, nor can they be truly and completely loyal to a non-Muslim Government. All reasonable men will realize that such a belief is open to the most serious objections....it is extremely undesirable to coerce (anyone) on pain of death, to adopt a Faith. Far from contributing to the growth of that Faith, this would furnish the opponents with an opportunity to find fault with it. The ultimate result of a principle like this is that men (become spiteful) and enmity grows; there remain behind only animal passions, wiping out all high moral qualities, such teaching could not have come from God, so the doctrine of Jihad proposed by these sects of Islam is utterly opposed to our morals. These Maulvies <sup>435</sup> are incapable of

teaching people decency and peace. Killing others without rhyme or reason is for them a great religious duty. <sup>436</sup>

The followers of Ahmad have paid dearly for his words of moderation, peace and restraint. Worldwide, they are outcast from mainstream Islam, hunted down and killed in the thousands (much as Christians are) and yet they have demonstrated themselves to be the most peaceful and rational version of Islam the world has yet witnessed, trying to modernize Islam at a time when change is greatly needed in this religion.



**Before and after: Masterminded by Osama bin Laden, who was loyally following the Saudi beliefs in Wahabism, organized the Taliban to destroy two ancient Bamiyan Buddha statues in March, 2001, six months before the September 11th bombing of the World Trade Center in New York City. The ancient sandstone carvings, once the world's tallest Buddhas, were annihilated in an act of destruction that shocked the world. Bamiyan's central location along the Silk Route through Afghanistan, with its fertile plains amid harsh terrain, made this an ideal location for merchants and missionaries for thousands of years. Jesus would have traveled these routes on his sojourn to Kashmir. Roza Bal tomb is not very far from Bamiyan. They are connected via modern paved roads through Afghanistan, Pakistan and Kashmir, India, beautiful valleys framed by the Tora Boras, The Suliemans, the Panjirs, and the Hindu Kush Mountains. These are among the oldest routes in the world still in use by mankind, now heavily traveled by truck drivers, traders, tourists, Taliban and terrorists.**



**Ahmad Shah Massoud (1953-2001), a Tajik (they have been inhabitants in Afghanistan for thousands of years and are the best educated and most elite ethnicity in Afghanistan).**

Massoud, known as the Lion of Panjshir, was an Afghan hero-leader of the Northern Alliance Pashtuns. Like the Kashmiris, he was descended from ancient Israelites.<sup>437</sup> He was a rival of Osama bin Laden, who arranged to have Massoud killed by a suicide bomber on Sept. 9, 2001, just two days before the attacks in New York, Sept. 11, 2001 (9-11). After the destruction of the Bamiyan Buddhas, March, 2001, I was still in Pakistan when Massoud was killed and Daniel Pearl was kidnapped in late January, 2002. The event was widely broadcast. I contacted family in the States, where I had just inherited some money after my mother's passing. I begged them to send me everything I had in the bank, in an effort to acquire ransom money. I frantically believed that I had a good chance to locate Pearl's kidnappers through the 'camel wireless'. Then I could contribute toward his safe release. All banks that I had access to were closed for 3 days that weekend. Before the funds could reach me, Pearl was filmed being humiliated and beheaded-because he was Jewish. (Islam has always perceived Jews in a negative light, due to circumstances that existed when they refused to accept Muhammad's religion as theirs 1500 years ago. They never let go of their grudge or of Hebrews as their enemies.) As an added indignity, they cut his Daniel Pearl's body in to ten pieces so he could not have a proper funeral or burial. They said he faced his death bravely, saying Hebrew prayers until he could no longer speak. Years later, I still think of him often and with great admiration.



**Osama bin Laden**<sup>438</sup>(1957-2011), whose reign of terrorism spanned three decades, was 17<sup>th</sup> child of 52 children by his father, who had 22 wives. Osama was known to have fathered at least 20 children from 5 wives. He was a Yemeni Kindite (Kindah) born in Saudi Arabia, a follower of Wahab, but lost his citizenship there due to his radicalization. Kindites had converted to Judaism, then later converted to Islam. Bin Laden founded al Qaida in 1988 as a radical Sunni movement of Salafi/Wahabi jihadists (Saudi-based radicals, still the most influential group in the region). Islamists later claimed their purpose was to get Westerners out of Arab countries and enforce Islam and Sharia Law around the world. Salafi extremism, always well-funded by Saudi oil dollars, spread rapidly worldwide, especially in African countries far beyond the western world.

Osama was more of a drama coordinator than a soldier like Massoud, preferring to live in luxurious 'caves' in Afghanistan or comfortable homes in Peshawar (near this author's home in Pakistan) with his favorite wives and children at his side as he planned horrific attacks like 9-11 in New York and the filmed beheading of journalist Daniel Pearl (Karachi, January 2002). Osama favored slow tortuous deaths for the publicity, attention, inspiration, and money these dramas generated from Islamists around the world. It is estimated that he was personally responsible for at least 100,000 deaths worldwide.

Osama bin Laden and Ahmad Shah Massoud believed in the same religion but with vastly different ideas about how to express their faiths. Who was the true hero of that era? That depends on who you ask. As extremist influence came closer and closer to Roza Bal, I increasingly feared for the fate of the tomb, and for myself. These are still important ongoing issues that must be faced and worked out.

### ROZA BAL TIMELINE

**100 CE** (approximate) Roza Bal tomb existed and was immediately acknowledged as the tomb of Jesus. <sup>439</sup>

**1000 years later**

**997-1030** Mahmud Ghazni invades Kashmir and destroys most historical records; first invasion was in 632, then 997, then 1349-1389 (Sikander), then 1413, then 1588 (Akbar).

**125 years later**

**1165-1180** Prester John and Holy Grail stories appear in Europe; ancient "sword in the stone" exists at Roza Bal and was seen in photos until recently.

**243 years later**

**1400** Hazrat Mir Syed Ali of Hamdan has the Rod of Moses; the filial goes missing. <sup>440</sup>

**1395-1400** Sikander invades Kashmir, continues destruction of historical records and sites.

**8 years later**

**1408-61** Rod is given to Hazrat Zain ud-din Wali. He is buried at Jesus' cave, Aish Muqam (Ash means *Isha*, *Jesus* and Muqam means *resting place*). The rod remains there to this day, an object of veneration and worship that attracts local supplicants. Rod is said to be most effective against local droughts.

**51 years later**

**1451** Syed Nasir-ud-Din buried in Roza Bal, 51 years after Sikander brought Islam to the Valley. The tomb is now associated with Islam and loses identity as a Christian site.

**315 years later**

**1766** Court decree gives Roza Bal money to Rehman Khan. His connection to the tomb is never clearly established. Was he a direct descendant of Yuz Asaf? Was he just a poor caretaker? Or was he a saint who ignored Islamic burial laws?

**230 years later**

**1996** Roza Bal caretaker was Shabzada Ghulam Mohid-ud Din (circa to 1972). After him Basharat Shaheen was caretaker for approximately 30-40 years. Then Muhammad Amin 'Ringshawl' (a nickname for tourists benefit only) took over Roza Bal as caretaker-custodian and continued modernization; tantamount to total destruction of the historicity of the tomb. He appears in numerous documentaries worldwide giving conflicting claims about the tomb, one time stating that 'it was built for a Muslim-Afghan prophet,' or for 'an Egyptian prince,' or that it is 'not a tomb at all, but an Ahmaddi plot to destroy Islam.' This initiated several failed attempts by the Shaheen family to recover the tomb. <sup>441</sup>

**2001** Basharat Shaheen died mysteriously at home; documents, scrolls, and corroborating evidence have not been seen since.

**14 years later**

**2010** The tomb is mentioned in Lonely Planet guidebook but when visitors arrive, the tomb has been stripped bare of relics, entry is barred, and local militants repeatedly threaten visitors and documentary film crews, often blaming Ahmaddis for spreading 'lies' about Jesus and the tomb, accusing them of blasphemy.

### CAN ROZA BAL BE SAVED?

The first solution is simple and straightforward. Demand that the WAQF relinquish the tomb on the basis that it was not an Islamic site to begin with, Islamic law forbids having Muslims in the same burial site as those of other faiths, and Islam has no say or control over this particular tomb or the deceased therein. Control should be passed to the Government of India and a museum established for the relics. The laws are already in place for this. I suggested the location known

as Hari Parbat Fort as ideal for a Roza Bal Museum and Conference Center. The Fort sits on a high hill overlooking the city and is easily visible to all.

The Fort would be recognized worldwide as a symbol for Kashmir, much like an Eiffel Tower or Gates of India, or the incredibly beautiful ascent to Adam's Peak in Sri Lanka. This would serve as a huge draw for tourism to Kashmir. Everyone benefits and Kashmir thrives. Surprisingly, it was in Murree, Pakistan, that this idea was most widely accepted as a solution also for the grave of Mother Mary. They welcomed the idea of prosperity and modernity.

Everyone wanted to move the grave to protect any remains and save relics in a museum setting for tourists. The current location is owned by Pakistan TV and any tourism or increase of traffic on their private property is not feasible. Moving her remains, assuming anything could be found, could be a win-win solution for all.

*The Cultural Heritage Ancient Monuments Preservation Act, 1904* (Act No. VII of 1904) was promulgated for protection of ancient India sites. This Act provided effective preservation and authority over monuments, particularly those under the custody of individual or private ownership. As this Act has not been repealed, it is deemed to be in force.

*The Antiquities and Art Treasures Act, 1972* (No. 52 of 1972) is the latest Act enacted on 9th September 1972 for effective control over the moveable cultural property consisting of antiquities and art treasures. The Act (1) regulates the export trade in antiquities and art treasures, (2) provides for the prevention of smuggling and fraudulent dealings in antiquities, (3) provides for the *compulsory* acquisition of antiquities and art treasures for preservation in public places, and (4) provides for certain other matters connected with, or incidental, or ancillary thereof.

An alternative solution lies with the courts and the judicial system of India. I sought legal advice in India, and was assured this was a proper legal case, but I lacked the funds to initiate a huge and lengthy court battle that might take several years. I was a foreigner on a limited visa that could be terminated at any moment on the whim of one party or another. I might never be permitted to remain long enough to conclude a court case, especially something high-profile that could lead to more sectarian violence.

I left Kashmir unwillingly only because the Army came and swooped me up one morning, surrounding me with armed guards all the way to the airport, where I was politely compelled to leave for Delhi for my own urgent safety and to prevent any further sectarian violence, of which there are daily occurrences in Kashmir. I understand, but I still feel a strong bond with Yuz Asaf. I tried very hard to protect his history and his identity, and his tomb, and to open the Roza Bal tomb to serious and professional scientific examinations. I failed Yuz Asaf, and I failed myself, and these failures shall haunt me for the rest of my life. I sincerely hope that others will come forward who can succeed where I failed. I hope that I have recorded enough information herein to help you all on the next phase of our shared journey to rescue Yuz Asaf and the Roza Bal tomb, or at least the remaining artifacts.

---

I asked the Islamic Research Foundation (IRF), and other Islamic Scholars for their guidelines regarding DNA. They determined that opening the grave, relocating the deceased or obtaining DNA, is permissible in Islam under quite a few broad circumstances, namely:

[1] When the dead body has been buried in usurped land and the owner of the land is not willing to allow it to remain there.

[2] When the Kafan (shroud) of the dead body (or any other thing buried with it) has been usurped, and the owner is no longer willing to allow it remain in the grave. [Author's note: This would apply to burying a Muslim in the non-Muslim grave, where it does not belong.

A tomb built 2,000 years ago cannot be an Islamic tomb, nor can anyone in such a tomb be converted posthumously.]

[3] When it appears that the individual was buried without Ghushl (washing) or Kafan, or the Ghushl was performed in an improper way, or they were not given Kafan according to religious rules or were not laid out in the grave facing the Qibla (direction of the Kabbah).

[4] When it is necessary to inspect the body of the dead person to establish a right that is more important than exhumation (the claims of the families, the requests for DNA, the determination of the actual historical person of Yuz Asaf are all rights of the claimants).

[5] When the dead body of a Muslim has been buried at a place that is against sanctity, as in the graveyard of a non-Muslim, or at a place of garbage. [Author's note: this is precisely why the grave of Syed Nasir-ud-Din should be removed from Roza Bal if Yuz Asaph remains there. Syed Nasir-ud-Din was buried in the tomb of a non-Muslim.]

[6] When the grave is dug up for a legal purpose that is more important than exhumation. For example, when it is proposed to take out a living child from the womb of a buried woman or to prove the paternity of a child for legal inheritance.

This could also apply to determining ancestry.

[7] When it is feared that a wild beast might tear up the corpse or when it is feared that the corpse might be carried away by flood or exhumed by the enemy.

[8] When the deceased has willed that his body be transferred to sacred places before burial, and it was intentionally or forgetfully buried elsewhere, then the body can be exhumed, providing that it does not result in any disrespect to the deceased.

Rumi said ... *When dust rises to Heaven, it is still dust. When a jewel falls into the dust, it is still a jewel.* Roza Bal is a jewel that has fallen into the dust. Kashmiris only have to pick it up and polish it; the jewel will shine again, enriching them all. The great prophets have always encouraged us to seek the truth. It is there, in the Roza Bal tomb, waiting for us.

### SOLUTIONS: PULLING IT ALL TOGETHER

To protect the fate of Roza Bal, Kashmiris should consider the following.

- It seems apparent that the religion and cultural identity of Yuz Asaf must take precedence. The grave's east-west alignment, the artifacts, carved wooden doors, the cross and sword, documents, and other relics clearly prove this is Jesus, further eliminating any possibility that Muslims have legal precedence over the tomb. They do not.

- The original tomb was painted blue and white. This appears in historical descriptions written centuries ago and is very significant. Colors on the Tallit (prayer shawl) of all Hebrew priests were royal blue. A very specific shade of blue was used; this color was defined in the Torah.

This was the exact shade of blue that was applied to the Roza Bal tomb. It was there for a specific Biblical requirement for both Christians and Jews. Now this has been painted over with pink and green; a sacrilege.

- The orientation of the tomb, as well as the original grave in the cellar, is situated in the traditional east-west Hebrew alignment.

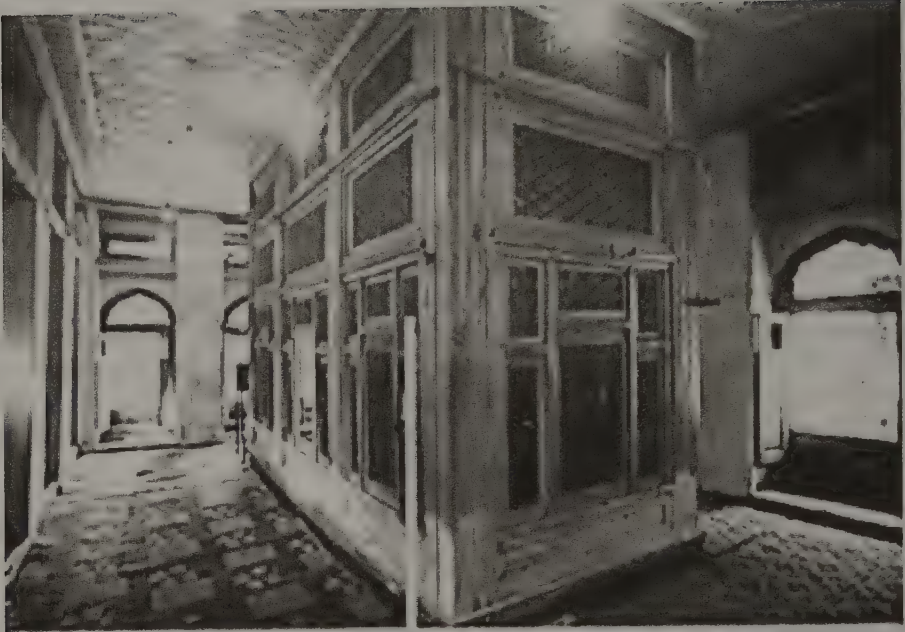
The other grave for a Muslim, Syed Nasir-ud-Din, was nothing more than a simple chowkidar. He devotedly cleaned the tomb for many years. He was buried in the traditional north-south alignment of Muslims. Placing him in the same tomb was a great sacrilege, done only for monetary gain.



- No one can be converted posthumously, certainly not Yuz Asaf. When Native American remains are unexpectedly recovered in America, they are handled with respect to Native American traditions, not European traditions. After validation through DNA testing, they are turned over to Native Americans for reburial according to their own customs, similar to the religious laws in effect in Israel.
  - The most compelling reason to rescue Roza Bal is the very real danger of destruction by zealots and fundamentalist. Any WAQF or Board of Directors or private individual who recently claimed control of Roza Bal can be challenged through the courts. The tomb has changed hands several times in recent years. No one has a long standing legal or bloodline claim. It's all about the money. The disputes over Roza Bal can be settled by the High Court of India (in New Delhi), or a better choice, a simple handshake at the local level.
  - I would encourage local Hindu (Pandits) and Muslim Kashmiris, also descendants of Guru Nanak, Mizra Ghulam Ahmad, and Muhammad, to become a part of the National Geographic Genome Project, or some current DNA data bank.
- It would not surprise me that many locals, and a few prophets, may share a bloodline back to Roza Bal, a 'God-gene,' if you will.



**Hari Parbat Fort (Kohi Maran or Sharika Hill) Srinagar. Author recommended converting this location to the new resting place for the remains of Yuz Asaf (after DNA testing) and for all relics from Roza Bal, including the sword, the casket, the rod; creating a safe museum environment for tourism to Kashmir, and for pilgrims to all the surrounding hillside's shrines.**



Inside the tomb, before and after recent renovations (there have been many). The original blue color (kachol) was significant. The Bible mentions the shade of blue to be used by Hebrews, called tekhelet, an indigo blue (Exodus 25; 4 and Numbers 15; 38). After tearing out the ancient wood and removing the artifacts, the area was enclosed with glass windows. The arrow shows location of the carved feet, now covered from public view, where the author spent an entire memorable Christmas day sitting silence, alone contemplating the *real* Yuz Asaf.



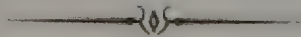
Under the floor of Roza Bal tomb, two graves, one is oriented east-west, the other north-south. However, some have reported otherwise, suggesting the graves may have been deliberately tampered with to try to alter their true placements.



Position of Jesus on the cross based on the blood patterns on Shroud of Turin. Two feet were held together with one nail. The blood stains on the Shroud exactly match the scarred feet carved in the rock found at Roza Bal tomb. Although it is no longer possible to retrieve reliable DNA from the Shroud, there are others ways to determine if it is a match to Yuza Asaf in Roza Bal.



*The true miracle of the cross may be that Jesus survived.*



### 13. PRESTER JOHN-THE HOLY GRAIL



Behind the City Hall, in Fleming Square, South Africa, stands a monument dedicated to the king-priest, Prester John, and the Portuguese explorers who discovered South Africa.

It was the quest for Prester John as a Christian ally that led to expeditions to reach him by sailing around Africa. The Monument consists of a large Coptic cross and, in the central circle, are the figures of Prester John and a Portuguese navigator.

The origin of the legend of Prester John is traced to Bishop Otto of Freising in the 12th century. According to the bishop, Prester John descended from one of the three Magi mentioned in the Nativity story of the Bible. We now know this is probably a reference back to Gondopharnes. Perhaps you have never heard of Prester John, sometimes called Presbyter John or Presbyter Johannes, believed by many to be a myth. However, once you have met him in Kashmir history, once you have compared the Grail stories of a perfect kingdom, wizards and priests, strange

creatures, lakes, magic wands, Knights of the Round Table, deep mysterious caves, and a sword in a stone, it becomes hard to separate these from Kashmir.

Arthurian lore began with the appearance of Prester John in Europe which also coincides with the call for the Crusades.

Prester John was believed to be a Nestorian<sup>442</sup> and a king-priest (prester being short for presbyter, elder or priest) ruler of an unspecified place and descended from the Magi 'somewhere' in India. His legend arose during the Crusades in the 12th century, among European Christians who hoped that Prester John would prove an ally in the effort to regain the Holy Land from the Saracens (Arabs).

In the early centuries CE, Greek and Latin writings used this term to refer to people who lived in desert areas in and near the Roman province of Arabia. In Europe, the term was associated with Arab tribes. By the 12th century, Saracen had become synonymous with Muslim in Medieval Latin literature. In Western languages before the 16th century, Saracen was commonly used to refer to Muslim Arabs. The words Muslim and Islam were generally not used, with a few isolated exceptions.

Between the 13th and 14th centuries, various missionaries and travelers, including Marco Polo, searched for Prester John's kingdom in Asia. After the mid-14th century, Ethiopia was the center of the quest, as Prester John had become identified with having been the emperor of that African Christian nation. India and Ethiopia were sometimes confused before the use of latitude and longitude on maps. Until the Renaissance it was believed that only a narrow strait (*el cavo de Diab*, the Red Sea, according to Fra Mauro, cartographer of Venice) separated Ethiopia from the Indian sub-continent.

As a result, in his *Mirabilia descripta*, written in 1329, the Dominican friar Jourdain Catalani describes the sovereign of Christian Ethiopia as 'Prester John.' It was also said that, in Prester John's country, children were baptized with fire, not water [a reference to Zoroastrian use of sacred fire for marriages, baptisms and funerary services].

In documents and legends of the 15th century, Prester John appears with the personal name of Al Senab, a corruption of the Arabic Abd as-Salib, a local Egyptian translation of the Ethiopic Gābrä-Mäsqäl, meaning *Servant of the Cross*, the official royal name of some Ethiopian Emperors, and, in particular, of the Emperor Amda-Seyon I (1314-1344 CE).

Prester John's first appearance in historical documents are his initial letters addressed to Manuel of Byzantium and others. These were brought to the courts of the Byzantine and Holy Roman emperors by ambassadors from the court of Prester John in 1165.<sup>443</sup> Later, in 1177, Philippus, the physician of Pope Alexander III, brought another letter addressed to the Pope from Prester John after meeting with representatives of the king.

In the *Chronicle of Otto of Fresingen* he claims to have heard about a powerful Christian sovereign reigning in the East in 1145. This was told to him by a Syrian bishop who had arrived at the Papal Court in Viterbo. In 1177, Pope Alexander III wrote a letter to "Presbyter Iohannes," hoping that he might become an ally of the European princes resisting Islam.

The story of Prester John was thought to be fiction for centuries, and many false and fanciful copies of the letters were circulated, until information surfaced that verified the real letters from Prester John to various kings and courts of Europe. Prester John is known today from almost 100 manuscripts, written in several languages, including Hebrew that are found scattered throughout the libraries of Europe.<sup>444</sup>

In medieval Christendom's struggle against Islam, the possible existence of Prester John helped fuel European interests in the Christian communities of Africa and India. The legend of Prester John persisted in Europe from the 12th to the 17th century, thanks to a letter (circa 1145) that described a lost Christian kingdom thought to be somewhere in India or Asia.

The letter was copied and distributed throughout Europe for many years and grew to include exotic and enticing details. It also stated that Prester John was descended from one of the Magi. He had magical abilities and ruled over an area full of riches. India was famous for its gold and jewels, made famous when King Solomon sent his Royal Navy there every 3 years.

In India, strange creatures like Hanuman, Kali, Garuda and Ganesh are displayed everywhere as gods. Prester John was resisting Muslim armies and could be counted as an ally in battles.

The possibility that another Christian kingdom existed on the other side of Muslim territory was a catalyst for European hopes for centuries. It was one of the reasons Portugal's King Joao II sent Bartolomeu Dias to find an eastern sea route to India in 1487.<sup>445</sup>

The very first poem mentioning a sword in the stone is in Welsh, dated to 1100 CE is the *Mabinogion*.<sup>446</sup> Geoffrey Gaimar, in his Old French *L'Estoire des Engles* (1134-1140), mentions Arthur and his sword, 'this Constantine was the nephew of Arthur, who had the sword Calibur'. The very first poem mentioning the Grail is *Perceval, le Conte du Graal* (*The Story of the Grail*) by Chrétien de Troyes, dated sometime between 1181 and 1191.

This was approximately 84 years after the First Crusade in 1096, and 15 years after knowledge of Prester John had reached Europe in 1145. Gildas (circa 500-570 CE) was a 6th-century British cleric who wrote about several kings who resembled Arthur, but he never mentioned Arthur by name.

King Arthur first appeared in *Y Gododdin*<sup>447</sup> a medieval 12th century Welsh poem that only mentions a battle and a man named Arthur. The details of Arthur's existence continues to be debated and disputed by modern historians. By the 12th century, however, the legends had achieved an unprecedented popularity in the Middle Ages when Barlaam<sup>448</sup> and Josaphat were regarded as real historical individuals; they were even canonized by the Catholic Church.

The First Crusades had begun in 1096 and the stories of chivalry and great knights were associated with the adventures of Godfrey, who led the First Crusade and became the first King of Jerusalem (although he hesitated to use the title 'king'). He was a leading figure in restoration of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher and was buried there. His tomb appeared in numerous drawings until vandals destroyed it in 1808. A large sword, said to have been his, hangs from a wall inside the Church. The friars escorted me far in to the inner building and allowed me to photograph the sword. He was related to the Des Marets family. Legends of his greatness and nobleness soon spread far and wide in popular literature, but there was no mention of a Grail associated with any of the Crusading knights until nearly 100 years later. Then the stories of King Arthur, the chivalrous knights, and Prester John all began merging into one great legend encompassing Grail lore.

Most names and events associated with Prester John can be traced back to Indian counterparts. Barlaam (Balaam) might originally be *venerable one*, a common term used for divinities and persons of high religious status. Josaphat might be a form of Bodhasaf, derived from the Sanskrit word bodhisattva, a term applied to one who is on the way to becoming a Buddha. It may also be a variation of Yusasaph.

Three versions of the story of Barlaam and Josaphat are known. The Indian King Avenir has given the sorcerer Thêodas the task of persuading his son Josaphat to renounce his Christian faith. Thêodas sent a woman who offered Josaphat her erotic services in exchange for allowing herself to be baptized. Preaching the Christian faith, Josaphat resisted the temptation. This seduction scene resembles that between Kundry and Parsifal in the second act of Wagner's drama. It also resembles the scene depicted in *The Acts of Thomas* about Jesus and Magdalene, when they first meet at the Temple. She was the seductress. Jesus resisted her temptations and converted her.

Prester John was a priest-king who ruled over the Three Indias (divided into sections by the rivers flowing down from the Himalayas), Hind, Sind and Zanj. His kingdom was associated with Shamballa (Shangri La) in Tibet, near the border with Kashmir.<sup>449</sup> The Magi and the Rishis of Kashmir, those who studied metallurgy, Ayurvedic medicine, and astronomy, are associated with magic. This leads to the idea of Merlin the magician having similar powers. Prester John had a scepter that had a huge emerald mounted on its end, a symbol of his great wealth. We know there was a long scepter in Roza Bal tomb. We know the end was removed, but we do not know what was attached before, how long ago it was stolen, who took it or when. It could have been that very emerald. The gems you see on crowns worn around the world proudly include huge emeralds from the Panjir Valley in Afghanistan. Kabul has long been considered the emerald and gem capitol of Central Asia.

### KING ARTHUR

Kalhana mentioned that Pravarasena possessed a jeweled sword that he displayed to guests and was deeply sentimental to him. The ancient ceremonial sword in Roza Bal tomb was often mistaken in photographs for a wooden cross because all the ornamentation has been picked off. Looking at the old photos, however, it becomes obvious that it is not a cross, but a sword with a cross guard. The sword was mounted into a rock for support and appears identical to the sword in the stone called Excalibur, the foundation for the Arthurian lore. The Roza Bal sword has never been examined by archaeologists. No one knows how old it is, or when or why it was inserted into the stone or placed in the tomb. It can be none other than the sword of Pravarasena (Jesus) mentioned by Kalhana. This brings us to the many parallels that exist between Kashmir and Camelot.

The events of King Arthur, whether you believe he was real or legendary, apparently took place circa 400-500 CE, although the legends did not become popularly known until around 1100 CE. The stories were first written in 1136 in Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia regum Britanniae*. Arthur was the eldest son of King Uther Pendragon, who was the youngest son of the King of Britannia, Constantine II, a son of the Roman emperor, Constantine the Great (306-337) who had been appointed emperor by his troops.

The standard depiction of Merlin the Magician first appears in Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia regum Britanniae (The History of the Kings of Britain)* written circa 1136 CE. Merlin, a wise magician, advised that the baby Arthur should be raised in a secret place and that none should know his identity until many years later. This story is virtually identical with the grandson of King Pravarasena of Kashmir, who was taken away for twenty years and none knew his identity. Only a true king would be able to remove the sword, named Excalibur, from the stone, and Arthur succeeded. The stories of Lancelot and the Holy Grail were added sometime during the 12th century. I believe the Grail stories- as they relate to the bloodline of Jesus, derived from none other than the Rod of Jesse and the Rishi Nama (history/bloodline of the Rod) that were hidden in the Roza Bal tomb...knowledge of their existence began when Prester John arrived in European courts.

Early Welsh Arthurian texts include a poem (entitled 'What man is the gatekeeper?') found in the *Black Book of Carmarthen*.<sup>450</sup> This poem takes the form of a dialogue between Arthur and the gatekeeper of a fortress he wishes to enter, in which Arthur recounts the names and deeds of himself and his men. There is a similar story in The Acts of Thomas.

Jesus wanted to enter Kashmir, but first he had to identify himself and his family to the gatekeeper. Kashmir guarded its borders carefully and only Jews known to the residents were



allowed to settle there. Merlin advised raising Arthur in a secret place, just like the story of Pravarasena II.

Through the centuries, looters, relic hunters and opportunists have gradually picked away at the embellishments on the sword in Roza Bal tomb, until nothing is left but a deteriorating piece of wood. The only photos available now appear in *The Fifth Gospel, New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources about the Historical Life of Jesus Christ after the Crucifixion* (1988).

Interestingly, the Knights of the Round Table have also been lifted directly from traditions in India. The legislative assembly of the states of India, governed by young princes, valiant warriors and Chief Ministers, is called vidhan sabha [vidhan law + sabha assembly]. These round table meetings were called Parisad in Sanskrit, and the word is still used today to describe executive (important) meetings held for official matters in India Parliament. Accounts of the strange wonders found in the kingdom of Prester John are none other than ancient Hindu deities including gods like Kali, looking ferocious with her tongue hanging out, Ganesh and Hanuman, with heads like elephants and monkeys. Garuda was the flying man-beast. While these images stirred European imaginations, they are highly respected personages that every Hindu knows personally.



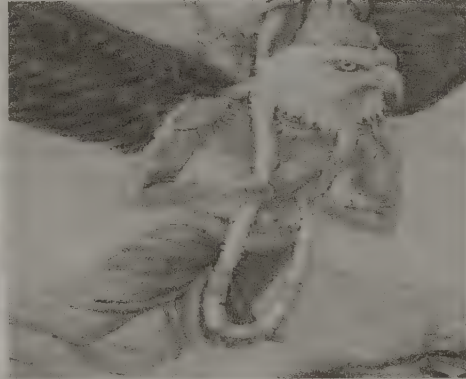
Hanuman



Ganesha



Kali



Garuda

## PRESTER JOHN'S PLEAS TO EUROPEAN COURT

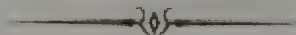
Prester John lived in a time when Muslim aggression was unchecked in the world. Any country or king could fight a war, man to man, but even the conventional rules of warfare were not used by Muslims, night raids on small sleeping villages being but one example. The bloodiest Muslim attacks on India lasted over 1385 years.<sup>451</sup> Prester John feared for his country. There are letters of correspondence between Prester John and the Llamas of Shamballa (Tibet). There are additional letters from Prester John to European courts. In these letters, great concern is expressed for the ongoing attacks and endless suffering. While it is popular today to claim that the correspondence between the Pope, European kings and Prester John was an elaborate hoax, substantial scholarship in the area suggests something quite different. Prester John's initial letter addressed to Manuel of Byzantium<sup>452</sup> was brought to the courts of the Byzantine and Holy Roman emperors by ambassadors from the court of Prester John in 1165. Later, in 1177, Philippus, the physician of Pope Alexander III, brought another letter addressed to the Pope from Prester John after meeting with representatives of the king.<sup>453</sup> The letter to the Pope contained requests to build a church in Rome and an altar in Jerusalem.

It also requested instructions regarding the Catholic religion. Alexander III responded by sending Philippus back with his reply to the kingdom of Prester John

Prester John claims that he retained within his kingdom a relic of the Christ, specifically the Holy Grail,<sup>454</sup> and he brought it to Europe. Yet at no time does he describe the Holy Grail physically, whether it was a cup, the rod, a staff, or a sword. The road to Kashmir may be the true path of the Holy Grail. Although the Crusades had begun 84 years prior, a Holy Grail was never mentioned until the arrival of Prester John. Suddenly, within the span of barely 10 to 15 years, Grail stories began to circulate. The Grail legend's development has been traced in detail by cultural historians, first appearing in the later 12th and early 13th centuries. Wolfram von Eschenbach,<sup>455</sup> in the early 13th century, first suggested that Titurel, the grandfather of Parsifal, had brought the grail back from somewhere near the Ganges, also founding an order of knights to guard the relic. Kashmir is a lush green valley tucked in the foothills of the Himalayas

(Sattelite map-Chart 8) near the source of the Ganges (the Punjab, land of five rivers). The Ganges River, like the Sarasvati and Indus Rivers, is one of the major rivers flowing down from the Himalayas into a vast basin known as the Indo-Gangetic Plain. In *Jüngere Titurel*, a fragmentary Middle High German romance written by Wolfram von Eschenbach, Parsifal becomes the spiritual son of Prester John and assumes his name and throne. In the Dutch Lancelot, Prester John is the son of Parsifal. In the Carolingian cycle, Ogier the Dane becomes the linear ancestor of Prester John through his marriage with the local fairy princess.

According to legend, the knights who protected the Grail were the Templars. This legend did not come about until much later, for the Knights were first organized to protect pilgrims, not the Grail. After this flurry of activity surrounding the name of Prester John, he disappeared from history, his fate, the fate of his kingdom, and the fate of the Holy Grail are unknown.





*There is no king who has not had a slave among his ancestors,  
and no slave who has not had a king among his. – Helen Keller*

## 14. DNA OF GOD



### **GENEALOGY WITHOUT PROOF IS MYTHOLOGY: WHY WE CONNECT WITH OUR ANCESTORS**

What can we say to the Salafi-Wahabis who believes this business of bloodlines, saving old graves and collecting DNA is a complete waste of time because all graves should be destroyed so they don't become sites of pilgrimage? What explains the attraction we have for our ancestors and their old tombs and graves? Why is this so important for us to maintain these graves and know about our past? What is the harm if we simply bulldoze the old stuff and get on with the new? After all, dead is dead, isn't it? There may be a few surprising answers in current DNA studies, combined with the idea that intelligent life exists everywhere in the universe. Our past DNA records may help us determine our future when choosing other planets and stars, and living with other, compatible sentient beings.

Suppose there had been visits from other worlds to earth. Our DNA records would be vital to determine who altered our genes, what survives, and who we might be related to in the bigger universe; the need to connect with our past may be hard-wired into our genes. Our ancient relatives may occasionally stir an ancient memory within us, and this is why we always look to the heavens for our past and our future. Rumi sensed something like that when he said, "My soul is from elsewhere, and I intend to return there." It's the guiding premise of all the holy books on earth.

Scientific studies are trying to determine what kind of memory is stored in cells and in DNA. Molecules of water and photons of light have demonstrated a memory of sorts, cognitive reactions to some influences. These kinds of studies may eventually shed further understanding

about the bond we share with our ancestors.<sup>456 457</sup> Our present lives are a reaction and conditioning to how our ancestors survived, how they reacted under severe conditions and adaptations.

Some of us feel a special bond; a memory of a time, place or person, we identify strongly with. A recent documentary on the Animal Planet was about Echo, the 65-year-old matriarchal elephant. For most of her life she was the leader of three generations of elephants who were her immediate family. She died of illness and old age, but her elephant family still visits her dusty old bones several times a year. They show obvious signs of grieving and remembering her. This suggests that powerful ties with ancient loved ones are not limited to humans. It is a part of our behavioral genetic makeup. But how far does this go?

If I were to claim (and I am not) to remember a moment in the life of Cleopatra, I would probably be labeled a kook. However, if my mt-DNA were to match Cleopatra, proving that I was one of her great great granddaughters, my claim might merit further investigation. This implies that I should have memories of others who contributed to my gene pool as well, be they rich or poor, famous or humble. Why would I remember only Cleopatra, but not my other grandmothers? One of my ancient grandmothers lived in Sweden. She was a widow who, according to family legends, fought off cold, hunger, starvation, wolves, and invading Danes. Only one of her four children survived. These powerful experiences should have left a memory in my genes, or at least a reincarnation of her memory in some aspect of my life.<sup>458</sup> A family Bible and an old grandmother passed the story down to me, but I can't recognize any memories of her or any of those events.

According to my DNA study, one of my great grandmothers was an Ainu, the people of northern Japan, but I have no cultural identity or awareness of being Japanese. My DNA also revealed 10% Ashkenazi Jew, which was totally unexpected. No one in my immediate family is a practicing Jew, nor ever mentioned a family member who was. Annie Lukas's family, the little waif of a Russian immigrant girl, had been driven from Russia by Czar Nicholas, who was determined to drive all Jews from Russia. The Lukas family made it to Poland, but only Annie survived to start over in America. I know little else about her.

The name Ashkenazi derives from the biblical figure of Ashkenaz, the first son of Gomer, son of Japhet, son of Noah, and a Japhetic patriarch in the Table of Nations (Genesis 10). Biblical *Ashkenaz* is usually associated with Scythians and with Armenia and the founders of the Persian Empire. Byzantium and Syrian Jewish letters referred to the Crusaders as Ashkenazim.<sup>459</sup> Where this entered my family DNA is lost in time. Was this ancestor from Jerusalem? Kashmir? Perhaps a Pashtun? It must have been passed down from my paternal great grandmother Annie Lucas, who arrived from Russia/Poland at a time when the Jews were fleeing the Holocaust. She arrived from Bremen (Germany) aboard the same steamship, the *Eider*, that brought President Donald Trump's great grandfather to America. My grandmother told me that Annie, her mother, only knew how to speak Russian and Yiddish. Of all the kings and princes, millionaires and celebrities with whom I might share a common DNA, I feel the strongest bond to this little waif of a girl travelling alone, unable to speak the new languages in the new world, torn from her family, and yet succeeding in rebuilding from nothing and doing it all very well! All her children were successful and well educated. How did she accomplish this? Where does her kind of love, priorities, and determination come from? She has totally captivated my heart and my imagination.

I have blue eyes. This trait appeared about 6,000 to 10,000 years ago around Ukraine (Russia) and the Black Sea, from just one ancestor who started this genetic mutation. This is why only people with European ancestors will have blue eyes. The genes for blue eyes then spread in Europe, Middle East, North Africa and Asia by ancient migrating humans.

The mutation was found on a gene called HERC2. HERC2 turns off OCA2, meaning it turns off the brown and reveals the blue. Every blue-eyed person has this exact same mutation that occurred in just one individual a few thousand years ago. You will learn many new things when you look at your own DNA record, and much of it will be filled with surprises. So too when the ancient Biblical tombs are catalogued according to their DNA. The results will have the power to change the world.

In India, especially among Buddhists, belief in reincarnation is very much alive, and some examples provide compelling evidence. Transplant patients may suddenly remember incidents from the donor's life.

These are unexplained and isolated incidents but never consistent enough to be the norm. Without written historical records for validation, a DNA test can only tell us so much. Both the DNA and the written family history should support one another. It is impossible to ever have your own full history because the numbers of ancestors it took to create you continue to reach staggering proportions the further back one goes (Chart 1).

If you use the Pyramid Theory, a doubling of ancestors each generation back, you will have 2,048 ancestors by the 12th generation, and possibly 60,000 direct ancestors going back to the Crusades. By Generation 40, you would have more than a trillion ancestors!

Therefore, how could selective memories work, if they exist at all? Why do remember 'this', but not 'that'? What distinguishes a real memory from your own imagination? What can be explained by other means, such as a powerful psychological influence triggered by books or TV? Of all the Magdalenes, Grail children, Indigo children and 'Expected Ones' that appear to exist, each has their own story, their own goals, their own representations, their own memories, which is precisely why they will never be able to agree, either among themselves or as the basis for historical fact. This is why DNA is such a valuable historical research tool. It can quickly eliminate the false claimants and over-imaginative.

Take for example, the claims of Muslim Arabs that they are descended from Abraham through Ishmael. This claim is on very weak grounds. Many historians disagree with this completely. The graves of Muhammad and Abraham are still intact. All one needs to do is get a DNA sample from each to determine their relationship, but we need the courage to discard these cherished myths and accept the facts, whatever they may prove to be, truth is better than fiction and lies.

## BONDING

During the time when Jesus was in India, circa 48 CE, a beautiful sixteen-year-old princess left her home in Ayodhya (in Magadha, where Jesus and Magdalene first met). She went to Korea to marry King Suro, founder of the ancient Kaya kingdom of Karack.<sup>460</sup>



He could find no Princess in his kingdom comparable to the beauty, education, trustworthiness and capabilities of this India princess. She became the first Queen of Geumgwan Gaya (Bon Gaya). She had ten sons and is considered the ancestor of several prominent Korean lineages.

The former South Korea President, Kim Dae Jung, is one of her descendants. He knows this because the king's family kept careful lineage records as part of their strong sense of honor for all dead relatives.<sup>461</sup>

In 2001, a memorial was built to honor her birthplace in Faizabad, the twin city of Ayodhya, the birthplace of Lord Ram. Every year since then, Queen Heo Hwang-ok's descendants come from Korea to India to pay homage to their royal ancestor. In 2004, two Korean researchers analyzed samples of DNA taken on the site of the two royal tombs. This enabled them to prove the genetic bond to descendants living today.<sup>462</sup> The former Korean president, Kim Dae Jung (1924-2009) a devout Roman Catholic, was especially proud to visit this place of tribute to his ancestral grandmother. He said visiting her memorial was the most stirring moment of his life.<sup>463</sup> He didn't have any visions or memories about this ancestor. None the less he was deeply moved, feeling almost reverence for his connection with her. What bond was Kim Dae Jung identifying with that so overwhelmed him? A race? A culture? An ancient memory?

What was so compelling that he would make the journey to her shrine? Could it be for the same reasons that Jesus once visited the tomb of his ancestor Shem?

While it is clear that there are some internal mental processes at work, there is much we still don't understand. We know that humans and elephants share the same compelling behavior towards the death of a family member, but we don't know why.

### COUNTING GENERATIONS

Generation is a word from the Latin *generāre*, meaning *to beget*. There are cultural generations, during which unrelated people of all ages live at one time (such as the 'Baby Boomer' generation of WW2, or the 'Stolen Generation' of the Australian Aborigines slave trade). However, we are only interested in 'family' generations.

A family generation is the time from the birth of a person, to the birth of his or her child. This can be anywhere from 15 to 100 years until a man fathers his first child. In the Bible, men lived for 200 to 800 years, thus generations were counted differently.

For much of recorded history, the average age of females, when they first gave birth, was between 16 and 20 years. At this rate, there are approximately 3½ to 4 generations per every 100 years, or four generations per each century. If we do the math strictly according to this rule, within the last 1,000 years you end up with slightly more than two trillion ancestors. The problem is that number far exceeds the total number of people who have ever lived on earth. Not everyone had four children who survived, nor even *one* child who survived.

Once you document one royal ancestor, you will find more because nobility and educated groups kept better records than poor peasants and laborers.

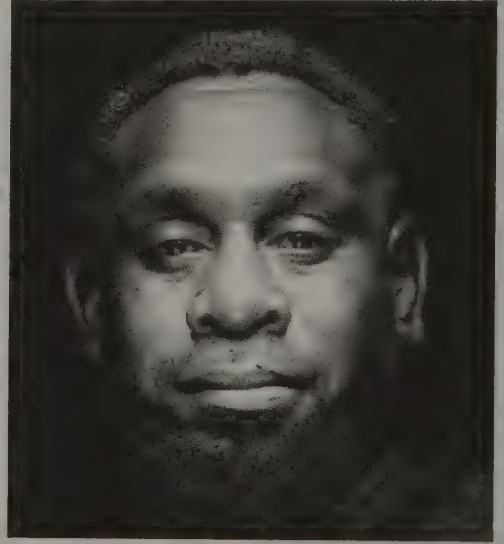
Everyone's roots eventually go back to the same family tree, but each path is different, and reconstructing that path, using whatever records are available, is its own reward. You can ask whether everyone in the Western world is descended from Charlemagne, and the answer is yes, we may all be descended from Charlemagne. But can you prove it? That's what your genealogy quest is all about, establishing your own personal and accurate trail as far back as possible.

After I began living and working in Kashmir, my DNA was tested as part of the National Geographic Genome Project. I thought my ancestry solidly European (French-German) because I knew of nothing else, until I learned about an ancient grandmother possibly from the Ainu of Japan (the same group as the Andamanese of India and certain Tibetans) a line of Ashkenazi Jewish grandmothers, and another ancient grandmother from the Kashmir (Pashtun-Balosh) region. I had found records of her, then lost the paperwork and now must start over again.

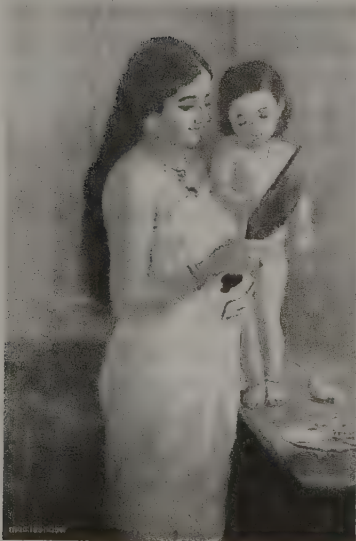
The DNA of King Tut was recently analyzed and a family tree established for him. The new study published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*<sup>464 465</sup> marks the first time the Egyptian government allowed genetic studies to be performed with royal mummies. "This will open to us a new era," said project leader Zahi Hawass, who at that time was the Secretary General of Egypt's Supreme Council of Antiquities.<sup>466</sup>

In the DNA study, the mummies of King Tut and ten other royals were examined. Of these ten, the identities of only three had been known for certain. Using DNA samples taken from the bones, the scientists were able to create a five-generation family tree for the boy pharaoh. The team was further able to determine that mummy number KV55 was the heretic king Akhenaten and that he was King Tut's father. The mummy known as KV35 was King Tut's grandfather, the pharaoh Amenhotep III. A mummy previously known as the Elder Lady is Queen Tye, King Tut's grandmother and wife of Amenhotep III. King Tut's mother is a mummy that researchers had been calling the Younger Lady. DNA studies show that she was the daughter of Amenhotep III and Tye and, thus, was the full sister of her husband, Akhenaten.

The most surprising results to come from the DNA of the pharaohs are that many were Celtic-Europeans,<sup>467</sup> not Africans, Arabs, Ethiopians, or native Egyptians. They carry the R1b, specifically the European R1b1b2 rather than the Levantine (Egyptian) R1b1a. R1b1b2 is quite rare in modern Egypt (2% of the population) and was assumed to have come mostly through the Greek and Roman occupation. R1b1a makes up 4% of the modern Egyptian male lineages. The western European branch of R1b is not found in Central Africa.



## SURNAMES



Only a small number of surnames can be traced back to the first person that used the surname. Tracing a name is complicated by clerical errors, personal choices, phonetic variations, including the fact that surnames have changed dramatically over time. When literacy rates were low, many families did not know how to spell their surnames.

Just as difficult was the tradition of kings and shahs in assuming flowery and meaningless titles, the more, the better. A king with four or five lavish descriptive titles like 'Shrestarasena' might really have been named Sanjay, Michael, or Junjie at birth, but we will never know his true birth name.

When a name had to be recorded for legal reasons, such as immigration to the new country, the language problem affected the outcome. A clerk or judge would write the name based on 'sounds like...' with little or no regard for spelling. Spellings also changed when families moved. My family, the



Des Marets, have no less than fifty spelling variations for our name since living in France over a thousand years ago. These name changes include Demaree, Demari, Demoree, Demorest, Demarest, Desmarets, et cetera. Since the days of pharaohs and the Roman Empire, slaves were often given the surname associated with their master. Some slaves kept the former master's name while others chose new names. The whole of genealogy is filled with impossible assumptions and guesses that only DNA can clarify.

Surnames generally evolved from descriptive names and can be divided into five basic types, which vary depending on the native language used.

- [1] Patronymic (same as the father).
- [2] Occupational (Smith, Cooper, etc.).
- [3] Geographic (a place name, a town or city, or a geographical feature name such as dale, brook or hill).
- [4] Descriptive (physical, emotional, height, hair color, etc.).
- [5] Estate (land holdings, manors, castles, vineyards, farms, etc.).

Understanding surnames can help you trace the origin of your own. Surnames were not originally legal names, nor were they passed down in families; they were a necessity begun by the king's tax collectors!

Wives did not always take their husband's surnames. If the wife's family was prominent, and of higher wealth or status, the husband took the name of that family. To trace the origin of a surname successfully often requires researching both female and male lineages. About 1000 years ago in Europe, surnames did become hereditary, and now with explosive population growth, surname changes are neither common nor easy. Most genealogists prefer to refer to a mother by her maiden name when they are constructing a pedigree, whether in chart form such as a family tree, or in some written form. This convention is used because it is a concise way of presenting genealogical information. They write (or list on a pedigree chart) a child as son of 'John Smith' and 'Mary Brown'

### **DNA TESTS**

(see also Chart 9)

DNA, shorthand for deoxyribonucleic acid, is hereditary material found in nearly all cells of a human body. The human genome has about 3.5 billion nucleotide sites. Over time, genes at certain sites can mutate. If a parent passes down that mutation to their kids, who pass it to their kids, and so on, that mutation acts as a family seal stamped onto the DNA.

Scientists use these mutations to piece together evolutionary history hundreds of thousands of years in the past. By searching for shared gene mutations along the nucleotide sites of various human populations, scientists can estimate when groups diverged, and the sizes of populations contributing to the gene pool. Scientists compare the genomes of four human populations: Modern Eurasians, modern Africans, Neanderthal and Denisovans.

A haplogroup refers to a group of people with the same mutation (change) in their Y-Chromosome, which they inherited from their distant fathers. Remember, Y-Chromosome is only copied to sons, not to daughters. Daughters will inherit only X chromosome from fathers. The Y-Chromosome is transmitted from fathers to sons for hundreds of successive generations. Those who have the same haplogroup had common male ancestors thousands of years ago. Males and females take different DNA tests. DNA exists in nearly every cell of the body and can also be retrieved from hair, a fingernail clipping, a bone or a drop of blood. The oldest human DNA was found in a fossil dating back about 430,000-500,000 years.

DNA might one day be obtained from a tooth from Lord Buddha, or hairs from Abraham and Sarah (buried in the cave of Machpelah) and other Biblical patriarchs, apostles, prophets, pharaohs and rajas. No matter how old, or how famous, if there are any biological remains, they could yield DNA, and that DNA *could change everything we thought we knew* about history.

The current Family Tree DNA test kits consist of a cotton toothed swab designed for a single person's use. Each tube contains a fluid designed to stop bacteria growth, so you can scrape your cheek and return your kit in all weather (hot or cold).

The freshness of your sample will remain intact for months.<sup>468</sup> However, you do not submit a DNA sample and magically get back an entire family tree. You still have to combine your DNA findings with conventional genealogical research in order to build an accurate family history. There may have been an adoption in a family, or an illegitimate child by an unknown father outside the family. These are referred to as NPEs (non-paternity events) that break the direct male line of descent.

### SEVEN DAUGHTERS OF EVE

In another unexplained coincidence, the Bible traces all modern humans back to the handful of survivors who left the Ark, implying the entire world was repopulated with just three sons, their wives, and a handful of their children.

This is amazingly close to Bryan Sykes estimate of a mere seven humans who began the modern bloodlines.<sup>469</sup> There were other human-like species on earth by then, but the reference here is to a specific lineage.

Bryan Sykes was a Professor of Human Genetics at Oxford University in England, and the pioneer in human genetic research. He began a search for his own relatives by following Darwin's concept of tracing families through names, which Sykes then wanted to confirm through the newly available DNA testing. He discovered that people tend to cluster into a relatively small number of groups, defined by the precise sequence of their mtDNA.

All humans belong to a haplogroup. The earliest is A, from south-western Africa. In Europe, about 95% of the population falls into approximately twelve haplogroups, categorized by the letters I, M, H, J, K, N1, T, U4, U5, V, X and W.

Scientists categorize both male and female haplogroups by the same letters of the alphabet. This creates some overlap between the letters of the Y-DNA (paternal line) and mtDNA (maternal line) haplogroups. You need to know if the results are for a male, or a female. The results for male and female letters may change the final outcome.

Among Native Americans, there are five groups: A, B, C, D, and X. Among Japanese people there are fifteen (with several that also overlap with Native American groups). The largest diversity remains in Africa. Sykes and others have defined about 40 distinctions worldwide, which may expand as the studies continue.

Each of these major haplogroups, or clades, has subgroups, or subclades. My mtDNA is haplogroup H. It is widespread in Europe and across Central Asia, indicating that I am Indo-European. My subgroup is R1 (R1b is the most common of the Indo-European groups).



Basque are on the French-Spanish mountainous border regions. They are distinctive both for their language (Basque is apparently the only Western European language that does not belong to the Indo-European family of languages) and their rare blood groups, O and Rh negative, which originated here. My family is a carrier of the Rh negative blood group through my mother and her father. This occurs in only 14% of the world's population. My daughter carries the rarest blood type on earth. No one else in our family is known to have this blood type. Geneticists generally claim the Rh negative factor is a mutation of unknown origin, or, as some astrobiologist has suggested, even a blend of two species.<sup>470</sup>

Logically, each of the forty known haplogroups must trace back to just one woman, the common maternal ancestor of everyone in her group or clan. These women did not live in the same time and place, but the clan mothers are the only ones whose maternal lineage survives unbroken right through to the present day. All other lines ended when a woman, somewhere in the line, did not have a daughter. All major maternal lines go back to Mitochondrial Eve.

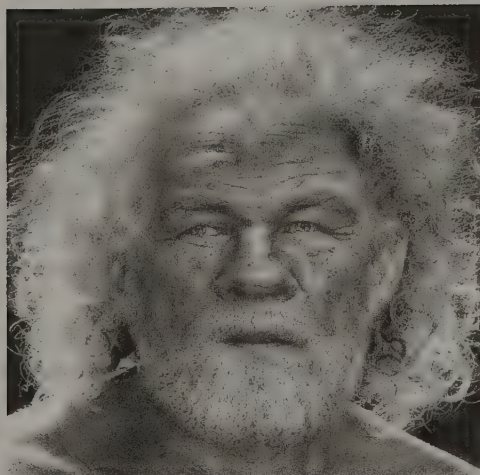
At 10 generations back, an individual has up to 1024 unique ancestors (and fewer if ancestor cousins interbreed). Each Y-DNA or mtDNA test is only studying one of those ancestors; namely, you.

If you are female, a test of your mtDNA will not show any paternal line at all, only the possible origin of your mother, her mother, your great grandmother, etc. You do not carry your father's Y-DNA. Your father, your brother, your father's brother, or your father's father, or another male cousin of the direct line on your father's side, would also need to be tested to show your father's genetic origins. Further, the results from your DNA and your sister might not be an exact match. Your sister may have red hair and green eyes.

You may have black hair and brown eyes, yet you both have the same parents. DNA is the random selection, the shuffling and toss of genetic dice from trillions of ancestor combinations. Any new combination would still be correct- just different. For example, you drink milk, but your sister is lacto-intolerant. This suggests your sister may have got some random, yet extremely ancient DNA combination passed down from a Neanderthal ancestor who once had this same trait.

Human cells contain 23 pairs of chromosomes; this gives us 22 pairs of autosomes and one pair of sex chromosomes. Females carry two X chromosomes that can swap, or recombine, similar regions of DNA during meiosis. However, males harbor only one X chromosome and one Y chromosome. Therefore, the non-recombining region of the Y chromosome (NRY) remains largely unchanged over many generations, directly passed from father to son, son to grandson, and so on without change. This is what makes Jews such fascinating DNA studies. All tests record back to one common ancestor about 140,000 years ago, whom scientists designate as Adam. He was probably not the only human at the time, but he was the only human who had an unbroken line of sons that are traceable through male DNA. This is also useful for following different lines of descent from different sons for paternity testing. My DNA compared with Yuz Asaph would not be productive. My brother's DNA would be needed for comparison.

At the time of Moses, the Jews consisted of twelve tribes. Through wars and wanderings, these Jews spread over all the Middle East and Europe, and their numbers reached in the millions. And yet, twice the European Jews were reduced to a mere fifty thousand people; in 1350 during the plague, and in 1700 following the Cossack massacres. These events created biological 'bottlenecks and a unique DNA pattern for specific diseases and characteristics.<sup>471</sup> All this is known through modern DNA tests on Jewish males.



Scientists use genetic variations as markers of human ancestry and migration. A variation that is common in Sweden (such as blue eyes and platinum hair) may not appear at all in Mongolia. Even now, with improved DNA testing, Brian Sykes's 'Out of Africa' theory is being rewritten because strange new hybrid species of humans have been identified in many places outside of Africa that did *not* originate there.

Genome analysis suggests there was rare interbreeding between modern humans, Neanderthal, Denisovans and a new, unknown, archaic population that inhabited Siberia, parts of Asia, and Europe a half million years ago, much further back in time than previously known. <sup>472 473 474 475 476 477 478</sup>

### TYPES OF DNA TESTS

Think of DNA tests as geography lessons. If you test only the first 12 markers, this will give an indication of where you originated {Chart 3} The more markers your test covers, the more expensive the costs, but more information is gained. This includes an ever-expanding list of immediate relatives worldwide. Companies that sell these tests keep online data bases. Once you have your results, you can go online and search for relatives all over the world who are also in the data base. Some data bases are larger and better organized than others.

It is possible to find a match in one of the online data bases to someone else carrying your own surname, or a different surname, enabling you to prove (or disprove) a link where no paper trail exists. It can pinpoint a place where your ancestors probably lived in recent history. DNA test results for any one person will include many numerical values, but those numbers won't mean much by themselves. Meaningful information in DNA genealogy comes from comparisons. When two people have a match of many numbers, they are sure to have a common ancestor. The more numerical matches you find with someone else, the more closely you are related.

Unless you have a very rare set of markers, your least specific test comparisons (least expensive tests) will probably reveal many common matches; however, these people won't all be close relatives.

Sometimes DNA will disprove a relationship. There may have been an adoption, or an illegitimate child, or simply changes in family names. If that happens in your tree, you can quit wasting time on a false line with no biological connection to you. Instead, you can use your DNA connections to help discover the true line, even if that person died generations ago. If the tomb is known, DNA can be recovered and compared with you. A famous case recently involved President Thomas Jefferson and the slave Sally Hemings. Her descendants claimed that he was their ancestral grandfather, a claim loudly denied by historians. When his tomb was opened, and a DNA analysis done, in 1998, back when DNA was still in its infancy, it proved to be a match. The President did, indeed, father 6 children through his slave. <sup>479</sup>

DNA does not have a surname attached to it. Surnames have only been used for around 700 years. Your DNA originated tens of thousands of years ago. At some point, your ancestors and mine will meet up on the DNA trail because we all began from the same common source. Scientists have pinpointed several near extinction events that left just a dozen or so pre-humans on the planet. We are here today because of that little band of lucky survivors.

Y-DNA, mtDNA, and autosomal DNA tests can introduce you to genetic cousins who descend from common ancestors; besides the friendships that often develop, these cousins might well have information on your family that you haven't yet discovered, new information that can save you a tremendous amount of research. The more DNA strands that are tested, the more matches will be known to you (and the more expensive the DNA testing becomes).

### MORE ABOUT DEOXYRIBONUCLEIC ACID

Biology is the science concerned with the study of life. Astrobiology studies life that may be found beyond earth, on meteorites, on the moon, and on other planets. Life on Earth began somewhere between 3.7 and 4.5 billion years ago, and meteorites seem to be holding some clues to understanding life. Meteorites splashed down and leached essential elements into warm little ponds, say scientists at McMaster University and the Max Planck Institute in Germany.

Wet and dry cycles bonded basic molecular building blocks in the ponds' nutrient-rich broth into self-replicating RNA molecules that constituted the first genetic code for life on the planet.

Light can 'think' and react with specific patterns, and so too can droplets of water, but is this *life*? Can photons react, within and without space, to change results of other things in its environment?

For humans to produce copies of themselves (children) a master plan is needed, and that exists in the form of DNA nucleotides. They provide our master blueprint. All living things on earth share the same DNA material. Regardless of whether you are a germ or a giant whale, your DNA will be an arrangement of the same four letters shuffled repeatedly to determine if the outcome will be an oak leaf or an Einstein. There are 30 billion possible outcomes from the same 4 letter shuffles.

DNA can be damaged by many different mutagens and interference that could potentially harm or change the normal DNA sequence. Scientists search for genes that are involved in disease. A recent review lists 17 conditions of the nervous system alone, including Parkinson's disease and Alzheimer's disease, can result from a small error in DNA coding. Scientists also see very large-scale abnormalities that arise when DNA does not follow a prescribed and predicted building block; understanding these changes can also lead to curing disease.<sup>480</sup>

### WHAT IS A GENOME?

Begun formally in 1990, the U.S. Human Genome Project was a 13-year effort coordinated by the U.S. Department of Energy and the National Institutes of Health. The project was originally planned to last 15 years, but rapid technological advances accelerated the completion date to 2003, two years faster than anticipated. A genome is the entire DNA in an organism, including its genes. Genes carry information for making all the proteins required by all organisms. These proteins determine how the organism looks, how well its body metabolizes food, fights infection, and even how it behaves. The Human Genome Project (HGP) gave us the ability to read nature's complete genetic blueprint for building a human being.

DNA is made up of four similar chemicals (called bases and abbreviated A, T, C, and G) that are repeated billions of times throughout a genome. The human genome, for example, has 3 billion base pairs. The particular order of As, Ts, Cs, and Gs is what counts.

As an over-simplification, the sequence of ACTG may be the intestines of a human, whereas ATGC might be part of a sequence for a tubeworm that lives hundreds of feet under water on a hot thermal vent. The combinations run into the hundreds of millions. Among over 30 billion species on earth, all organisms are related through similarities in DNA sequences, hence,

insights gained from nonhuman genomes often lead to new knowledge about human biology as well.

**Maori child, New Zealand. The Lapita culture was a pre-historic Pacific Ocean people dating from about 1600 BCE to 500 BCE. Archaeologists believe that the Lapita was the ancestor of historic cultures in Polynesia, Micronesia, and some coastal areas of Melanesia, a Southeast Asian origin originating from the Austronesians in Taiwan or southern China some 5,000 to 6,000 years ago. This Neolithic dispersal was driven by a rapid population growth in east and Southeast Asia (Formosa), and has often been called 'the express-train to Polynesia'.**



Astrobiology is the study of the origin, evolution, distribution, and future of life in the universe, both extraterrestrial life and life on Earth. Astrobiology addresses the question of whether life exists beyond Earth, and how humans can detect it. The term *exo*-biology is similar but more specific because it covers the search for life beyond Earth and potential effects of extraterrestrial environments on living things. There are many adherents to the idea that the Bible is a recounting of contact with extraterrestrials who had a profound impact on humankind. Thus far, we have counted 20 billion trillion stars in the observable universe. If each star had planets circling, then the number of planets is more than all the grains of sand on all the shorelines of our world. The search is on to discover where else life exists and if it follows a DNA blueprint similar to life on earth, or does each planet have its own unique DNA signature of completely different letter combinations.

Knowledge about the effects of DNA variations can someday prevent thousands of disorders. For example, 29 human blood group systems are now recognized. Among these is the rare RH negative factor that occurs in my family. Through DNA testing, it was traced back to the Basque people of France, where it first appeared in the human population about 10,000 years ago.<sup>481</sup>

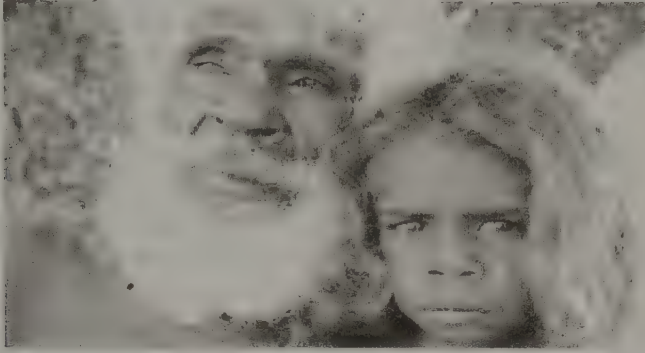
### HOW FAR BACK CAN ANCIENT DNA BE RECOVERED?

Raul J. Cano and Monica K. Borucki<sup>482</sup> have revived (brought back to life), over 1,000 types of bacteria and other microorganisms that had been dormant for millions of years.

William D. Rosenzweig and Russell H. Vreeland, of Pennsylvania University, have isolated and revived bacteria from salt deposits that are 250 million years old.<sup>483</sup> Another scientist revived bacillus and other bacteria from salt deposits more than 500 million years old.

Basic amino acids that can build DNA chains arrived on soft meteorites known as carbonaceous chondrites. Recovered from glaciers, some may be the remnants of long dead planets where life once thrived. When meteorites land in a suitable environment, they disintegrate and

release the building blocks of life, so that life can start again. We cannot determine if DNA on earth is common throughout the universe unless we acquire DNA from sources outside Earth.



Australians are the oldest genetically humans thus far discovered. After coming eastward as one small group, they became isolated due to changes in climate and geography. They evolved in relative isolation compared to other parts of the Indian Ocean, which were subject to much more genetic mixing and cultural exchanges of skills. Thus, developments in language and tool use were not influenced by outside sources and had remained somewhat stagnant. However, exposure to advanced education has proven that most all normal human brains have the unique ability to catch on quickly, to learn and develop new cultural and educational abilities. It's what makes our brains unique.

This process is very well expressed in the parable of Jesus and the sower of seeds in Luke 8:4-8. *A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it and choked it. And some fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bore fruit a hundredfold.*

The universe may be teeming with life that is constantly recycling itself. Our genetics may be unique to this planet, or they may have arrived here as recycled life from another corner of the Universe, where versions of us are staring back, wondering the answers to the same questions that we ask.



## CAN DNA PROVE ROZA BAL IS THE TOMB OF JESUS?

The answer to this question is both yes and no. When both DNA and blood type can be recovered from the Roza Bal tomb, it will prove nothing except that 'maybe' a 2,000-year-old grave held a man buried there, unless we can bring together a whole spectrum of tests and related evidence, especially retrieving DNA from those who shared a bloodline with Jesus, such as Abraham or King David. There exists the possibility that corpses in Roza Bal may have been switched or tampered with when the grave was reopened to bury Sayed Nasir-ud-Din. This is why it is vital that DNA and blood types be obtained from *every*

buried at Roza Bal. The blood stains on the Sudarium are a perfect match to the blood stain pattern on the Shroud of Turin. Both are blood type AB<sup>484</sup>, although the Rh factor has not been determined. Both cloths once covered the same person during the same event; the pattern of the blood stains had proven this. The ancient pollen found on both cloths is also a match. However, the Turin Shroud has by now been so badly compromised that no DNA result could ever be trusted to be accurate.

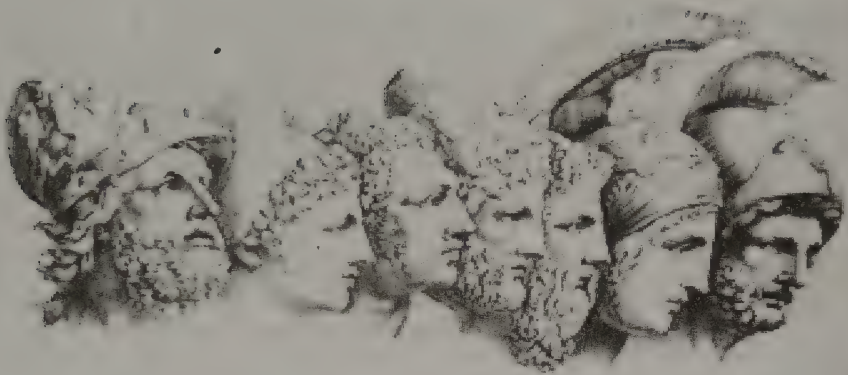
There is also a connection between the Shroud fabric and India.<sup>485</sup> We may never have trustworthy DNA from the Shroud, but we can also compare the skeletal remains. If the Shroud is a match with the size and overall physical measurements of a man buried in Roza Bal, then we can feel more secure about connecting the two.

The Tomb of Jesus in Talpiot<sup>486</sup> has yielded DNA, but to whom does it belong? The bone fragments were thrown in a common ossuary shared with several people. There is nothing to compare the obtained DNA with in order to establish family relationships. This is why it is necessary to build as broad a profile as possible, to get samples from every alleged Biblical grave, no matter how remote or improbable the ancient legends may seem at first. Even the seemingly outrageous claims for the graves of Manu-Noah in Pakistan, Mother Mary in Murree, Moses and Aaron and Zipporah in Bandipore and even a grave of Jesus in France or Japan, could yield surprising results.

We *can* prove if Jesus is Yuz Asaf within Roza Bal tomb, but it will take a lot of work. Is it worth all the effort, time, and money? What value can be put on knowing the truth? It is up to us to make these choices.



GREEK GODS



*'Gods are fragile things. They may be killed off by a whiff of science or a dose of common sense.'* -Chapman Cohen



## 15. EPILOGUE-THE OLD SILK ROAD



AN EASTERN CARAVAN.

The story of Jesus is the story of the conflicts between religions and races that began at the dawn of civilization on the Old Silk Road, and continue to this day. Every day we feel the impact of his time on earth 2,000 years ago. He was called a king, a teacher, a healer, and a prophet, and frequently the question is still asked, “What prophet do you follow?”

Your answer will reveal everything someone needs to know about you, what they may expect of you, what you believe in, how you may react, even whether you will live or die in some countries and cultures. We are still fighting over whether “my prophet is better than your prophet”.

We don’t know the right answers because we don’t know the truth. We act on blind faith, and that is mankind’s biggest and most senseless mistake. There is no excuse for killing one another over ideologies when we have the pertinent tools (physics, science, archaeology, DNA testing, carbon 14 testing) to get to the truth.

Imagine what we can learn by sampling the DNA and carbon 14 from every ancient grave, from the alleged tomb of Jesus in Roza Bal, to Abraham and Sarah, to Muhammad, even Buddha’s tooth relic.

These are our prophets, the men we are still fighting over. We have stories about our prophets, some may be true, most are probably not. Did Muhammad fly at night on a strange winged beast named Baraq? Why didn’t other prophets fly on a similar beast? Did Jesus die on the cross? If he did, then how do we explain the mystery and relics of Roza Bal tomb? We seem to prefer what we can imagine, what we cannot see or prove, to that which we can, and should, examine in the light of science.

Is Muhammad *really* related to Abraham? Muhammad himself never believed that version. Did Abraham and Ishmael really build Al Kaaba Al Musharraf and place the Al-Hajaru al-Aswad (black stone) inside, waiting for Muhammad to return? Abraham and Ismail lived around 2000 – 1900 B.C. Mecca was built around 400 A.D. According to historical documents, the Khuzaa’h tribe from Yemen built Mecca. Abu Karb Asa’d led this, when he reigned over Yemen in 410-435 A.D. The Black Stone first appeared in Muhammad’s grandfather’s era

between 495-520 A.D. So the time between when Abraham lived and when Mecca was built is more than 2,500 years. This place was never mentioned in any geographies or histories written in the three centuries before the rise of Islam because it never existed. There is not one trace of a rock or a temple, a road or even a camel trail, anywhere in the region of the kabba for thousands of years. No human settlements were there, *not ever*, because the Sahara Desert was too wide, too hot, too dry, there was no water for livestock, it was impossible for man or beast to cross the vast deserts for many thousands of years.

Yet Islam continues to perpetrate the story of Abraham and Ishmael as Muhammad's ancestors. The city of Mecca <sup>487</sup> was built by the tribe of Khuzaa'h in the 4th century CE, hundreds of years after Jesus and thousands of years after Abraham. Ibn Ishak's genealogy of Muhammad even contradicts Muhammad's own claims that he didn't know his ancestors, and neither did anyone else. Similar historical misinformation exists in the Christian faith as well. Did Mother Mary conceive a child from Heaven? Was the Father God, or some ancient aliens doing lab experiments? Did Jesus die on the cross? Did he rise up 3 days later and to Heaven? Or to Kashmir? Every religion has these statements of faith, not based on verifiable facts. Why do we fight over our prophets and gods when we ourselves haven't yet verified what is true about them, and what is fabrication?

That is not to say there is nothing true or good in any religion. Religions are helpful to mankind, and, in one form or another, will probably be with us for a very long time. They fill a spiritual niche within our genetic makeup, helping us to grasp the unexplained and experience the metaphysical as we look to the universe for answers about ourselves. Our ancient prophets expressed great awareness of this universe, even anticipating our space travel through their descriptions of angels, ascensions and unnatural moving lights. Would we be engaging in space exploration at all if they hadn't piqued our curiosity first, or suggested that flight and ascensions were possible for man? How did they know so many universal, biological, scientific facts?

Physicists are trying to determine why the whole universe is conscious and communicating through wave particles instantly from one end of the universe to the other-*in seconds!* Are we a small reflection of the God-consciousness of the entire universe? If this is true, then we have God-consciousness deep within each one of us, regardless what prophet or spiritual path we choose. *May the Force be with you* has the same spiritual implications and connotations, as *May God be with you*.

The Old Silk Road is approximately 4,500 miles (7,242.048 km) long, a distance much greater than crossing the United States from coast to coast, which is only 2,451 miles (3,944 km). The Silk Road linked China to the coasts of the Mediterranean, the Holy Lands, Rome and Britain. It took a caravan of pack animals, men, women and children approximately three years to make the entire journey. It took Marco Polo twenty-four years.

I am amazed how they just kept going, one foot in front of the other, for so long. I have walked for days in the Himalayas with pack animals. I cannot begin to imagine the hardships and sufferings they encountered over far longer journeys. A small trader and his family sacrificed and suffered a lot to make the round-trip journey away from their family and homes for many years. But a successful journey could secure a field and some livestock, ensuring the family's welfare for generations to come. Their ancient trade items still turn up in graves from Egypt to Beijing. The philosophers of Rome and Greece were well known to the Chinese, who produced their own great thinkers with similar ideas. Exchanging ideas, information, medicines and skills were just as valuable a commodity on the Old Silk Road as silks, jewels and spices.

Sumer was where mankind began his first attempts at living in an urbanized community, where he developed the first organized religions, governments, property ownerships, and human rights. As populations grew and these ideas expanded, the Old Silk Road (the KKH and

hundreds of branches and side roads) became a main thoroughfare for mankind since 40,000 years ago. At the time of Christ, the camel caravans on the Old Silk routes consisted of as many as 3,000 camels led by well organized, well protected traders and guards. Unless one stayed on the main roads, which generally followed streams, rivers, lakes, and water sources for the pack animals, a village might be found every twenty miles ahead (a day's travel), it was not safe to travel in small family groups far away from others.

As many as 300 trucks a day, driven by descendants of those early camel drivers, will pass through Afghanistan and Pakistan, and a whole bunch of other 'stans' (there are eight countries ending in 'stan' which means *place of*), crossing borders with contraband, unloading drugs, electronics, and clothing on the Black Markets scattered along the route. Every few miles through the Khyber Pass, war lords or drug barons stopped the trucks and demanded "tax" to pass safely. In truth, not much has changed over the centuries. For a very long time, Pakistan engaged in a mutual agreement with landlocked Afghanistan to get contraband from the huge port city of Karachi to the Old Silk Road through the heartland of Afghanistan.

### SILK ROAD



China and Pakistan are cooperating in turning the Old Silk Road into a modern highway to handle great volumes of commercial traffic from the Atlantic to the Pacific. China and Russia have huge economic interests in such commercial endeavors.

However, there is so much strife here that it's impossible to define the reasons anymore. Men fight out of habit and custom, not for great and noble causes. Some groups have conflicts going back over a thousand years, like the conflicts between the Muslim Brotherhood and the Iranian Shias. They plan and wage endless expansion campaigns that may take hundreds of years to unfold. Hopefully, this is gradually changing.

I have no background in science or history. I had no plan and no funding when I set out. I had no idea where the leads would take me, not what information would be important for research to continue, nor that I would be on this path for more than 20 years. For me it was, and still is, a personal search for my own family, a legacy of knowledge that I can pass on to my children, and their children. I had no plans to write a book when I started because I had no idea where this would lead or when it would end. I tried to fill this book with all the information I gathered in the hopes that you, the next generation of seekers and researchers and explorers, will have a better chance, and be better prepared than I.

I rarely owned a watch, a camera, or a computer during the years I lived in Central Asia so a lot remains unrecorded. All I had were fellow human beings trying to survive and to understand our world, just like me. Information was passed along the Old Silk Road via the camel wireless, often the only and most effective intelligence source that we had. Since ancient times, fellow travelers shared information about the dangers that lie ahead, what pastureland was flooded, what section of road was covered with debris from a landslide, what village was stricken with cholera, what armies were on the march, who was currently in charge and collecting taxes. Language was not a serious problem. Diagrams could be drawn in the dirt with sticks while the animals drank from the stream and children played nearby. It's the same system of communication that I relied on when traveling, when languages changed, and I couldn't count money or ask for a bathroom in a local dialect.

As the horrors of 9/11 unfolded on TVs around the world, I stood on the side of the road in the local village, surrounded by men staring at the TV screen in the store window (the only tv available) then staring at me again waiting for my response, then staring at the screen, counting, waiting for the next plane. They obviously knew more from the camel wireless than all the American CIA or the Pakistan ISI knew.

I felt shock, horror, anger and terror. That was my home. Those were my family, my people, my tribe being slaughtered. Should I rush home? What could I do there? probably very little. What will I do here? I thought of the women and children who were now my friends.

I grit my teeth and clenched my hands, staring straight ahead and never saying a word that day. I refused to betray any inner feelings because there were no 'right' emotions for such situations.

Osama bin Laden was just a few miles away and at least one of his drivers was standing right beside me, among these Taliban men with broad toothy grins on their dark, thickly bearded faces. But they too had wives, mothers, daughters, many whom I knew personally. They also loved and cared deeply for their families. They also needed shelter, food, warmth, and medicines, and these were things that my small monthly pension income could help with. As long as they saw me in the capacity of an unassuming, modest, harmless middle-aged lady, a provider and a friend with no government, religious, financial or political agendas, except the quest for my own ancient relatives, then I remained safe. Terrified, but safe.

The American Embassy urged everyone to get out of the region, and they did, quickly. I rationalized, however, that if I left, and full war broke out, then my visas to return might be denied for years. I would lose every chance I had of gathering more information about Jesus and Mary and the Roza Bal tomb. I was so close! I weighed my options and my deep attachment to the Roza Bal tomb, and determined to stay. Further, I felt that I couldn't just walk away from them when their situations were about to worsen. They had never abandoned me, nor denied any request that I made of them to trek in dangerous mountains seeking old grave legends. Most people don't realize that the 9-11 experience happening in New York in one big, horrific, dramatic display has been experienced here almost daily for years at a time. They were trapped here in endless cycles of poverty and senseless violence. I was not. I always had the option to leave. It made me feel guilty to be so privileged. I could not just walk away from them and leave them in this desperate situation. My decision to remain was made.

Getting to a bank that had an ATM machine fifty miles away was as difficult a feat as trying to walk across the Himalayas, and usually involved advance planning and sometimes dangerous treks. Nothing here was going to be easy. But they did not abandon me or ever refuse to help me. They took me in to their hearts and homes regardless the news about the outside world. They fed and sheltered me. They let me walk with them among the sheep and goats in high mountain passes and secret places of majestic beauty that no outsider had ever seen before.

They had been kind, gracious, generous, and protective of me at all times. My sister had once said: "If you can't be with the ones you love, then love the ones you are with." And so I did. I never regretted that choice.

The months stretched into years. The Taliban-Afghan War raised the stakes and made simple daily living riskier and more difficult. I wore a big, long black burqa over my shalwar-kameez nearly every day, keeping as low a profile as I could muster. Yet even in my burqa, India soldiers smiled and had a cheerful hello for "Miss Sue".

Their friendly gestures terrified me. It meant that I had no way to hide. Pakistan Army, India Army, Afghan Taliban, they all seemed aware of my presence in the region even as I tried to shrink my presence to ever smaller moments outside in the village, stealthily acquiring firewood, food, medicine and warm clothes for a few rupees for anyone in need that I could help. As much as possible I served with Red Cross, Red Crescent agencies, with who I had previously taken many courses back in the USA. I was prepared, but not to being tied down to a long-term routine with them, as I often had to plan and concentrate on the Roza Bal project as well. At times this meant that I was overwhelmed by so many needs and so few resources.

Nothing was guaranteed safe from day to day or moment to moment. On bad days, very nervous soldiers bullied us in the streets when violence suddenly erupted. Several times bombs went off within a scary distance of where I stood. The soldiers were always on alert. We had language barriers. A tourist or visitor could be shot for the inability to understand and follow their simple directions quickly. Shop doors slammed shut when trouble broke out. I was pushed to safety in back rooms or out of sight until the danger passed and the militants and soldiers were gone. I am not trying to seem dramatic or exaggerate. This is simply how it was in that region at the time for all of us there.

Imam Mahdis' flag, the black flag of Shias (alam/al-*raya*) that struck terror in the hearts of many, was a beacon of safety for me. Where ever that flag flew, I knew that I would be protected and safe among them.

Shias have very different ideas about genealogy and my DNA quests because they themselves respect and support descendants of the two grandsons of Prophet Muhammad (Al Hassan and Al Hussein). Abdullah II bin Al-Hussein, the current King of Jordan, is the 41st generation of descendants from Muhammad, traced back to his grandsons. Descendants are titled *sharifs*, a word suggesting desposyni. DNA studies are being done<sup>488</sup> but are not yet conclusive.

The deaths and persecution of Muhammad's family was on a scale of brutality and power struggles as emotionally traumatic as anything that Jesus, his apostles, and many Christians suffered for their faith. Muhammad's daughter Fatima died just 3 months after him, after her home was set afire and there was a brutal attack on her by supporters of Abu Bakr, who was taking over the reins of Muhammad's empire. She was secretly buried at night for fear her grave would be vandalized. Her sons, Muhammad's grandsons, were persecuted and killed one by one. Husayn and his family were killed at the battle of Karbala, including his 6-month-old son he held in his arms. Shias recognized my journey as my jihad, my holy quest, and they respected every one of my ideas and endeavors. They regret the Saudi destruction of ancient Islamic tombs in the same way that I feared for the safety of Roza Bal tomb. They understood and respected this concern and were helpful and trustworthy friends at every turn.

When there was little food to eat or not enough twigs to keep a warm fire going, we slept on cold dirt floors, listening for noises. We were all terrified that every sound might be soldiers or mujahedeen prowling in the dark. I knew that if they came, it would be for me. I was often the only civilian American in a 100's of mile radius. There is no tourism in the middle of a war. I would have to be prepared emotionally to go quickly and quietly, even if it was with

mujahideen, so my companions could remain safe. I never prayed so hard at any other time in my life as I did in those years, night after night after night with great passion to every God that man had ever conceived. Surely one of them would help me and those around me. There are no atheists in the foxholes. God is God and with enough intensity we might find him in a mosque, a church, a temple, a josh stick, a starry night, or a single flower growing on a Himalayan trail.

Although I am not Muslim, I regularly attended services with my friends in Islamabad at the Faisal Mosque, the largest in Pakistan. It is a very impressive display of Saudi power and influence in the region. In the 1990's, as Saudi Wahabi (Salafi) fundamentalism spread out from Sria, Iraq, and Iran, and dug deep into Pakistan and Afghan society, then everything started changing. The cultural diversity, the Government, the Army, women's rights, even the ISI (Pakistan CIA) all began to reflect the changes. The once vibrant India-Asian culture was imploding under the oppressive weight of fundamentalism, variously called Muslim Brotherhood, Taliban, or Al Qaida, ISIS, Daish, Boco Haram, Fatah, Al-Shabaab, Hamas and Hezbollah. A *religion of peace* had become a mechanism for world strife and religious conflicts.

In March, 2019, although headlines spread worldwide when two mosques were attacked in New Zealand and fifty people were killed, or in April 2019 when churches were bombed in Sri Lanka, maiming 400 and killing over 200, nothing appeared in the headlines about the nearly 2,000 Christians killed worldwide by Islamic terrorists, just in the first three months of the year. A Christian is killed somewhere in the world every five minutes for his faith, yet these deaths never make the news.<sup>489</sup> Currently across the globe, more than 200 million Christians are threatened because of their faith. This is a recurring problem in more than half (105 of 190) of the nations in the world. There have been more Christian martyrs in the 20th and 21st centuries than in the preceding 19 centuries — going back to Jesus Christ's time on earth.



**My Christmas at Roza Bal tomb, Srinagar, Kashmir, where I took refuge for 8 hours as, just outside the door, fighting continues over 'my prophet is better than your prophet.'** - Photo used with permission-*Greater Kashmir Times* newspaper.

While the horrors of 9/11 were over in one day for America, similar violent scenes were happening every day around the world, especially in Pakistan and Afghanistan, two of the world's most unstable and unsafe countries. Afghanistan is one of the poorest countries in the world. The graves I write about in this book, the grave of Mari in Murree, the grave of Yuz Asaf in Srinagar, and others, are located on these troubled war-torn borders. These sites are at great risk for destruction. Politics, religion and daily survival merge into one discussion, which ultimately involves Kashmir and the tomb of Yuz Asaf directly.

Kashmir has gone through more than 60 years of suffering through one insurgency after another. Falsely touted as a 'freedom' movement, it is actually a call back to 15th century Wahabis tribalism, its goal similar to the ideology of men like Osama bin Laden. These have no place in the modern world. Someone recently dubbed this "Mullah-ism," a most apt description.

This isn't about freedom for Kashmir anymore, because, as part of India, they already have democratic freedom. This is about religious fundamentalism and intolerance of others.

Nowhere else in India do Muslims, nor anyone, suffer political, cultural or religious abuses. Something else is at work here; a hidden agenda, an ideology planned hundreds of years before. The fundamentalist flags displayed during insurgencies (which are often daily) were designed by their masters for their masters, not for their freedoms. The long arm of Wahabism funds their insurgencies, influences their politics, and compels them into the fold of radicalism.

Kashmir graves are filled with the bodies of martyrs, yet the only grave that *really* matters in Kashmir, the only grave that could really help Kashmir, is the grave of Yuz Asaf in Roza Bal. That grave alone holds the key to Kashmir peace, perhaps even to world peace. It is THAT significant. Yet, instead of allowing archaeology and science to present the evidence, the grave is treated with disdain and disbelief, rumors, lies and superstitions.

One day I brought a 10-year-old girl home to visit as we gathered blankets for her family. She and her family lived in a hole dug out of dirt on a hillside, then lined with cardboard. This is not uncommon in the region. Her grandfather was a notoriously cruel Taliban chief who would have killed me in a heartbeat. She had little education and much hardship in her life. Even access to electricity was a rare experience for her.

Perhaps she had seen a real computer once or twice. When she saw one on the desk, she was immediately drawn to it. I showed her how to hold the mouse and click on links. She caught on quickly and went breezing through the Internet, her eyes wide with wonder, her mind racing with glimpses of the world beyond. This is indicative of the keen intellects and high intelligence that the people in this region are known for; the Pashtuns from Afghanistan and Pakistan, the Kalasha, Kashmiris and Punjabis, Tajiks, Baloches, Sikh Jats, Khattris, Aroras, Sainis, Kambojs and Sansis. These are incredible people with rich cultures and keen intellects. I have faith that ultimately, they will get past these times of hardship and conflict, make the right choices, and move forward to a destiny of successful, abundant lives.

These flashes of keen intellect can appear in the most unexpected of places. A brilliant mind has no color, no special DNA marker or religion or Haplo group. The children in these





refugee camps and mountain cave hideouts are living proof that our species is hard-wired to be thinkers, innovators, adventurers, creators, survivors, and yes, spiritual entities too.

We'll do very well in space someday. We have an abundance of untapped creative geniuses in tents and mud huts around the world, waiting for a chance to help us settle in new homes among the stars.

We have an abundance of prophets, the Biblical great men of old telling us what to expect out there, among the stars. The old tribal arguments about "my prophet is better than your prophet" still hold us back from world peace, cooperation and progress, even after thousands of years.

We still carry our tribal baggage as we walk barefoot beside our camels and donkeys, clinging to old prophets and scriptures in the face of our own uncertainty, as though the answers to our future are somewhere in our past. Perhaps it is so.

We wrongly assume there is just *one* right answer to explain the existence of the universe. Perhaps the answer is a *blend* of creationism and evolution. Both may be equally true in ways we don't yet understand.

We have shown one another a capacity for extreme cruelty and stupidity, and yet in the face of a young refugee child, I saw our hope for the future and our capacity for love, intelligence and great new beginnings and adventures.

We are destined to leave the Old Silk Road and journey to the stars someday. The foundation for our future was laid down long ago and far away by the prophets and apostles, soldiers and traders with women and children walking beside them, tending to the pack animals with uncertainty, not knowing what was ahead, taking their chances and using their wits. We'll find our way because this urge to keep going, to explore and discover, to travel great distances toward the unknown, is now hard-wired in our genes by all the ancestors who have gone before. My great grandmother did this. So can we all. It's already hard-wired in our genes.

The old prophets filled our imaginations with gods and commandments and Holy Scriptures, with glowing descriptions of life in Heaven among the stars. Because of them, we are on our way there. Perhaps that has been their intention all along.

Genesis 6:1-5:

*When men began to multiply on the face of the land and daughters were born to them, the sons of God saw that the daughters of man were attractive. And they took as their wives any they chose. Then the LORD said, "My Spirit will not abide in man forever, for he is flesh; his days shall be 120 years". The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came into the daughters of man and they bore children to them. They were the mighty men who were of old, the men of renown.*

Jesus has been foremost among them.



## 16. CONCORDANCE



-**ABGAR, (MEGAHAHANA), ABANES, ABDIGASES, HABAN THE MERCHANT, JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA:** Possibly one of the exiled sons of Phraates IV. Abdigases and Joseph of Arimathea were described as *servant of Jesus*; perhaps the father of Jesus. A Persian court official titled The Great King of the Pahlava Dynasty; may also be the grandson of Abdigases mentioned by Tacitus in *The Annals* (Book 6, Chapter 36). 80th king in the Kashtriya Gonanda dynasty.

-**ABGAR, AGABUS:** A priest-prophet-magi mentioned in Acts 21:10. Megavahana or Joseph of Arimathea both had this title.

-**ABRAHAM AND SARAH:** Identified as Brahma and Sarasvati. Abraham is *father, creator of multitudes* and Brahma is *creator of all*.

–**AFGHANA, ABGAN, AVAGANA:** Raised by Solomon and grandson of King Saul; helped build First Temple. Afghana or Avagana is a tribal chief or prince in Pashtuns folklore, said to be of Bani Israel (Israelite) origin, who is traditionally considered the progenitor of modern-day Pashtuns. Mentioned as Abgan in 3rd century CE by Sassanians who were replacing Parthians and as Avagana (Afghana) in the 6th century CE by Indian astronomer Varahamihira. Traditional burial at Takht-i-Suleiman.

–**AHURA MAZDA (LORD), OHRMAZD, AHURAMAZDA, HOURMAZD, HORMAZD, HARZOO, HURMUZ:** Avestan name for the creator and sole God of Zoroastrianism. Ahura Mazda first appeared in the Achaemenid period (circa 550-330 BCE) on Darius I's Behistun Inscription. Images of Ahura Mazda began in western satraps of Achaemenid Empire in late 5th century BCE.

–**ARABS:** The term "Arab" does not refer to an ethnically homogenous group of people. Arabs in Yemen, Arabs in Egypt, and Arabs in Morocco, for example, have very different genetic makeup. Jews have strong genetic similarity to Arabs of the Levant, especially Palestinians and Jordanians and a more distant similarity to Arabs of Mesopotamia.

–**ARMENIA, URARTU, URASHTU, KINGDOM OF VAN, BIBLICAL ARARAT, LAND OF NAIRI:** Founded by Hayk, whose forefathers were Noah and Japheth. Mentioned in the 6th century BCE Behistun Inscription and in Xenophon's 4th century BCE, *The Anabasis*. Many minor skirmishes with Romans on its borders; associated with Ashkenazi Jews since Babylonian times (see 'Ashkenazi), and home for many Persian-Suren-Pahlavi rulers. Old borders once included Turkey and Azerbaijan. Armenia (named after the gg grandson of Japhet, Armenia was founded by Togamath, son of Gomer, founder of Germany. Similarities between Persians and Germans is still a topic of study today. <sup>490</sup>)The oldest map dating back to the 6th century BCE lists only three countries: Armenia, Assyrians and Babylon. Today it is preserved at the museum of England. In the three oldest maps of the world, the cartographers describe Armenia as the center of civilization of this time. *"We are the only one of these ancient countries to exist so far. Unlike others, we had the same name 2600 years ago."* Ruben Galichyan, Cartographer. [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rouben\\_Galichian](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rouben_Galichian)

–**ARSACID EMPIRE:** Same as Persian Empire; name comes from Arsaces I of Parthia, leader of the Parni tribe from the mid-3rd century BCE who conquered the region of Parthia in Iran's northeast. Later was a satrapy (province) in rebellion against the Seleucid Empire.

–**ASHKENAZI:** A Jewish ethnic division from the Tribe of Judah, son of Gomer named Ashkenaz. This also refers to a region in Persia where the Ashkanian Dynasty ruled, descendants of King David. In his epic the *Shahnameh*, the poet Ferdowsi calls the eponymous founder of the dynasty of Parthava emperor-kings, Arshak (Arsaces), by the name **Ashk**. Ferdowsi also calls the dynasty that Arshak / Ashk founded as **Ashkanian** dynasty. The name Ashk carries with it the virtues of being wise, pure and holy. Ashkenazi Jews represent the bulk of modern Jewry, with at least 70% of Jews worldwide (and up to 90% prior to World War II and the Holocaust). As a result of their emigration from Europe, Ashkenazim also represent the overwhelming majority of Jews in the New World continents, in countries such as the United States, Canada, Argentina, Australia, and Brazil. Gomer is rendered as Germania (Germany is derived from this name). His son was Togarmah, founder of Armenia. Ashkenazi is also linked to Scandza/Scanzia, and to Armenia. Ashkenazi Jews are the most intelligent ethnic group in the world. ([www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/131053](http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/131053)). Jews made up about 3% of the US population but won 27% of the US Nobel science prizes and 25% of the ACM Turing awards. They account for more than

half of world chess champions Ashkenazi gene pool includes mathematicians and physicists Carl Sagan, Albert Einstein, and many Nobel Laureates and philanthropists like the Rothschilds.

**-AVESTA:** Scriptures of the Zoroastrian religion, orally transmitted until finally written down in the Sassanian-era between the 3rd and 6th centuries CE. The oldest surviving copy of the Avesta that has been found is from the 14th century CE.

**-BRAHMA:** First appeared in the Vedas written circa 1500-1000 BCE, same time that writings about Abraham appeared.

**-BUDDHA, GUATAMA, GUATAM, SAKYA (SONS OF JACOB), SAXON THE WISE, BUZI (FATHER OF EZEKIAL):** A Hebrew-Persian great grandson of Yudhishthira.

**-GAD:** Seer or prophet mentioned in Hebrew Bible and Josephus. One of the personal prophets of King David; founder of the tribe of Gad.

**-GONDOPHARNES, CASPER, VINDEFARNA:** Zoroastrian Magi king and youngest Magi at Nativity; visited by Jesus and Thomas 45 years later. Tribe of Gad, House of Suren, Pahlavis; son of Orodes (Hydrodes, Anaridius) passed Kashmir throne to his nephew Megavahana.

**-JESUS, ISSA, YUZ ASAPH, YESU:** 1st century founder of the Christian faith. His birth was acknowledged by Persian Magi, suggesting a paternal or genealogical connection. Probably King Pravarasena (or Megavahana) and Sandimatti; other names are Shrestarasena, Poros, Tungjina (Buddhist title for *glowing*).

**-JEW:** Genetic studies on Jews show that most Jews worldwide bear a common genetic heritage which originates in the Middle East, and that they share certain genetic traits with other Gentile peoples of the Fertile Crescent. However, they are distinct from Arab genetics.

(Nebel, A; Filon, D; Brinkmann, B; Majumder, PP; Faerman, M; Oppenheim, A (November 2001). "*The Y chromosome pool of Jews as part of the genetic landscape of the Middle East.*")

The genetic composition of different Jewish groups shows that Jews share a common gene pool dating back four millennia, as a marker of their common ancestral origin. The Jewish people and the religion of Judaism are strongly connected. The Hebrew Bible, a religious interpretation of the traditions and early history of the Jews, established the first of the Abrahamic religions, which are now practiced by 54% of the world. Within the world's Jewish population there are distinct ethnic divisions, most of which are primarily the result of geographic branching from an originating Israelite population, and subsequent independent evolutions. An array of Jewish communities was established by Jewish settlers in various places around the Old World, often at great distances from one another, resulting in effective and often long-term isolation. Jews are often identified as belonging to one of two major groups: the *Ashkenazim* and the *Sephardim*. Ashkenazim, or "Germanics" (Ashkenaz meaning "Germany" in Hebrew), are so named denoting their German Jewish cultural and geographical origins, while Sephardim, or "Hispanics" (Sefarad meaning "Spain/Hispania" or "Iberia" in Hebrew-also as Mizrahim/Mizrach or 'eastern' Jews), are so named denoting their Spanish/Portuguese Jewish cultural and geographic origins. Smaller groups include, but are not restricted to, Indian Jews such as the Bene Israel, Bnei Menashe, Cochin Jews, and Bene Ephraim; the Romaniotes of Greece; the Italian Jews ("Italkim" or "Bené Roma"); the Teimanim from Yemen; various African Jews, including most numerous the Beta Israel of Ethiopia; and Chinese Jews, most notably the Kaifeng Jews, as well as various other distinct but now almost extinct communities.

—**JOSEPH 1:** Stepfather of Jesus.

—**JOSEPH 2:** Joseph of Arimathea, possibly Megavahana/Haban.

—**KASHMIR, CASHMERE:** “The lake of the sage Kashyap” --Himalayan valley inhabited for 60,000 years; vocabulary is Indo-Aryan mix, with Dardic, Sanskrit, Punjabi and Persian elements. Persians, Romans, Greeks, Hebrews and India have different versions of Kashmir history as well as independent and conflicting king lists for the same eras. Has a significant location on Old Silk Road, indicating large influx of Sakyas during last 3,000 years. 40% of population are Haplogroup R1.

—**KRISHNA, VASUDEVA:** The god of compassion, tenderness and love in Hinduism. Many parallels with Jesus. Krishna was Yadu; his blue skin associated with dark blue, possibly the moon color at his birth. Central character in the Mahabharata, Bhagavata Purana and the Bhagavad Gita. Sourasenoi may refer to the Shurasena (Surenas) a branch of the Yadu dynasty to which Krishna belonged.

—**MAGI, MAGUS, MAGAVAN, ZURVAN, MEGAVAHANA:** The Persian Avestan word is magauno. Religious caste of the Medes; first mentioned circa 520 BCE, original was known as Mazdaism (Mithra), a priest-magistrate category, appears frequently in history with Jews. Darius appointed Daniel, a Jew, as *Rab-mag* (Chief of the Magi) principal administrator of two world empires, the Babylonian and Persian. Magi were sent by Surenas to coronate each new king; they visited Jesus at his birth. (see also ‘Megistanes’).

—**MEGAVAHANA:** Exiled prince; nephew of Gondopharnes (son of Gopaditya, great grandson of Yudhishtira who visited Jesus at his birth). House of Suren. King of Kashmir. Father of Pravarasena (who was possibly Jesus). Possibly may be Joseph of Arimathea and/or son of Phraates based on *Provost* title; served both Pilate and Gondopharnes. Was Chief Magus (Megavahana) 70th king in Gonanda dynasty (from 417-357 BCE) which included Krishna.

—**MEGISTANES:** same as magi-court noblemen, couriers of the king, elected new officials and new kings, usually a blood relative of the current king. Artabanes and Vardanes are mentioned as chosen this way by the Megistanes. Megistanes further claimed and sometimes exercised the right of also deposing a king. See; *The Seven Great Monarchies Of The Ancient Eastern World, Vol 6. (of 7): Parthia The History, Geography, And Antiquities Of Chaldea, Assyria, Babylon, Media, Persia, Parthia, And Sassanian or New Persian Empire* by George Rawlison- 7 volumes (free downloads of the entire book are readily available online).

—**MELCHIZADEK, ZADOK, SDAKSINA:** Associated with Shem, son of Noah, He anointed Solomon and had supernatural powers; was a mentor to Abraham and is sometimes identified with Krishna. His grave is still intact.

**-MOTHER MARY, MARIE DE ASHTAN** (ashton, an anglo-saxon word), **MARI PRABHA:** Mari Prabhat (senior queen) mentioned in the Rajatarangini, married to Megavahana. Arrived in Kashmir with large retinue of followers (apostles, their wives and children?). Her grave is on Queen's Mountain, Mari (Murree) Pakistan (formerly Kashmir). Mari Prabha possessed a symbol of kingship that was gifted to her husband, then her son (the Rod in Roza Bal tomb). In nearby Kashgar is another grave for Marjan, the lady from the Bible who could be Magdalene.

**-OLD SILK ROAD:** The term was coined in the 19th century. Length 4350 miles (7,000 kms) from coast of China and Japan to the Mediterranean Sea; derives its name from lucrative China silk trade. Some remnants of Chinese silk dating from 1070 BCE were found in Ancient Egypt. There were northern and southern trade routes, plus a route by sea. The *camel wireless* refers to communication between countries, continents, traders and empires through unofficial channels. The Silk Road was also the route for cultural trade among the civilizations along its network. On 22 June 2014, the United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) named the Silk Road a World Heritage Site.

**-PAHLAVI, PEHLVI:** The Indo-European, Iranian language of the Zoroastrian literature (3rd to 10th centuries). Script used in writing this language was derived from the Aramaic alphabet. Anyone speaking this language was described as a Pahlavi. Reza Shah Pahlavi (1878-1944) whose mother was a Muslim immigrant from Russia, was highly respected Iranian army general and legal monarch of Iran by decision of Iran's constituent assembly. He ruled 16 years and began the Pahlava dynasty, following a line of Persian dynasties stretching back 3,000 years. His efforts lasted 2 generations; his son, the Shah of Iran, was overthrown in 1979. His grandson, Imperial Highness Crown Prince Reza of Iran (1979-present) lives in exile in the USA but speaks openly for human rights and the modernization of his country. Indic form of Parthava means Parthian. In the 4th century BCE, Vartika of Katyayana mentions that the Sakah-Parthavah, Kings of Pahlava, honored Yudhishtira at his coronation. Pahlavis are identified with the Sakyas-Kashtriyas.

**-PASHTUNS, PATHANS:** An ethnic group of southern and central Asia, India, Afghanistan and North-Western Pakistan. They speak the Pashto language and adhere to Pashtunwali, a traditional set of ethics guiding individual and communal conduct. The origin of Pashtuns is unclear. Humans were living in what is now Afghanistan at least 50,000 years ago; some scholars have found ancient Hebrew inscriptions and suggest Pashtuns are descended from Joseph (Yousufzai Pashtuns) counted among the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel (Bani Israel). 51% of Pashtuns are Haplogroup R1a (Indo-Europeans) and have markers specific to Ashkenazi Jews.

**-PERSIAN EMPIRE:** Also called Parthians, Sassanids, Macedonians, and Seleucids. Achaemenid Empire (began 550 BCE) founded by Cyrus the Great (rulers included Darius, Xerxes, Cambyses, Surenas). Area extended from the Balkans and Eastern Europe to Indus Valley, one of the largest empires in history, spanning 5.5 million square kilometers, Noted for centralized, bureaucratic administration (through satraps under the King of Kings), for building infrastructure such as road systems and a postal system, the use of an official language across its territories, and the development of civil services and a large professional army. The empire's successes inspired similar systems in later empires. It is noted for the emancipation of the Jewish exiles in Babylon.

**-PHRAATES ARSACES, POSSIBLE GRANDFATHER OF JESUS:** The Epitaph of Seraspadanés and Rhodaspés (ESR) was found at Rome, though the precise archaeological context is unknown. The text apparently marks the grave of two Parthian princes, members of the Arsacid royal family described as the sons of Phraates IV Arsaces, the King of Kings. "These are surely two out of the four sons of Phraates IV named by Strabo (16.1.28): "He [Phraates] put into his [Augustus'] hands four of his legitimate sons as hostages: Seraspadanés, Rhodaspés, Phraates, and Vonones". Phraates appointed the kings for all the satraps under Persian control. Jesus was designated 'king of kings' at birth, suggesting that one of Phraates' sons may have been the father of Jesus, grandson of Phraates.

**-POROS, PORUS,** Porushapsta (father of Zoroaster, a title often used by the Surenas-see also 'Seisten'):

King Poros fought Alexander at battle of Hydaspés (Vitasta-Jhelum River) in the Punjab. Pravarasena (possibly Jesus) was also referred to by this name. Another possible family branch is with King Tiglath-Pileser III <sup>491</sup> (Tukultī-apil-Ešarra), also called Pul (Pulu, Greek Poros) a King of Assyria (745–727 BCE), among the most powerful kings of the Neo-Assyrian Empire and, according to many scholars, the real founder of the empire and one of the greatest military commanders in world history. Poros is a title that means *light* from which we get the word phosphorus. Name appears in the Mahabharata, a distinguished lineage includes Shrestarasena (shresta=first or best, ra=god, sena=light). King Poros carried a banner or shield bearing symbol of Hercules, a Roman-Greek god. The name *Zara-uštra* is probably a Bahuvrihi compound in the Avestan language, which has been interpreted in the following ways:

- *zarāta-* ("old") + *uštra* ("camel"), meaning "having old camels; the one who owns old camels".
- Avestan *zaray*/Modern Persian *zærd* ("yellow" or "golden") + *uštra* ("camel"), meaning "having yellow camels" or possibly "having golden camels; he who obtains wealth by trading with goods carried on camels".
- *zara* ("shine," "gold," or "light") + *tushtra/tusht* ("friend" or "lover"), meaning "he who loves the light".
- *zara* ("gold") + *ushas* ("dawn"), a wrongly presumed Avestic cognate of Vedic Sanskrit, meaning "[bringer of the] golden dawn". A variant of this is "Golden Star," which assumes the second part of his name is a variant of *aster* or *akhtar* ("star").

The latter two interpretations seem to have derived from a desire to give a more fitting meaning to the prophet's name than "owner of feeble camels".

- *Zero-ashta* from the Chaldean *zero* ("seed") + *ashta* ("woman"). This is seen by some as an attempt to establish the prophet as fulfiller of Genesis 3:15

**-PRAVARASENA, SHRESTARASENA, TUNGJINA:** Son of Megavahana and Mari Prabha had many titles associated with House of Suren and the Pahlavis. Took over rule of Kashmir when he was a silver-haired senior, had two sons who ruled after him. He also had a ceremonial sword that he treasured (mentioned in the Rajatarangini) comparable with the ceremonial (but badly decayed) sword in the stone found in Roza Bal tomb of Yuz Asaph. Tungjina is a Buddhist word for *exemplary monk or priest*.

**-PRAVARASENA-POURUSHASPA-POROS-**a title associated with the father of Zoroaster, and king Pravarasena. note: Seistan (Sakistan) was a holy city of magi located in the corner of Iran, near India and Afghanistan. Go straight north from Seisten, following the edge of the Tora Bora Mountain Range, then cross over the mountains at the Khyber Pass to the city of Peshawar, rich in history and culture, but not always safe for visitors. In old Sanskrit, Purushapura (Peshawar) meant 'the city of noble men', close in meaning to the title Pourushaspa, used by Pravarasena and father of Zoroaster. This tells us that they *could* have been related, as titles were also used as a way to identify family lineages. Each man (Jesus and father of Zoroaster) probably resided. and/or ruled from this city at one time. Kashmir is an isolated valley, difficult to reach in winter. Most northern mountain rulers had winter residences outside the valley, usually in Peshawar or Taxila.

**-PRESTER JOHN:** Sometimes called Presbyter John or Presbyter Johannes. Prester is a corruption of the word presbyter meaning elder; title for a priest holding a high office. Prester John came from India to Britain seeking help during Muslim invasions; he may be the basis for many legends of King Arthur, Merlin and Lancelot.

**-PUNJAB, PANJAB:** Persian word meaning *5 Rivers*, includes some of Kashmir. Historical region of the northwest Indian subcontinent bounded by the Indus and Yamuna Rivers, referring to tributaries of the Indus River (source of modern word punch, a drink that had 5 ingredients, and Pentagon, a 5-sided building in Washington, DC). Center of prehistoric Indus Valley civilization. After 1500 BCE, the site of early Aryan settlements. One of the most important sites for mankind's development of modern global cultures.

**-SAKAS, SCYTHIANS, ISKUZAI, ISSAK, ASKUZAI: (see also Sakya)** (may be source of the word Scot-means 'wanderer') First populated the Eurasian Steppe, spoke Indo-European languages, built kurgans (burial mounds) excelled at horsemanship and elaborate gold creations, Many Hebrew customs; same people as Parthians. The Melecha Scythians (meaning non-Vedic, not Hindus) were mentioned in the Mahabharata; they honored Yudhishthira. Some scholars identify the tribe with sons of Isaac. Herodotus (485 BCE-circa 420 BCE) and Strabo (circa 63/64 BCE-24 CE) described the Saka (Sacaе) in general as *nomads, self-assertive, uncouth, wild, and warlike, but, in their business dealings, straightforward and not given to deceit*. All of their kings, according to Strabo, were given the surname "Arsaces" (15.1.36), which seems to come from the words *ar* and *Saka*, meaning *highest of the Saka*. Many had Hebrew names and customs associated with the Lost Tribes. The Asii, Tocharians and Sacarauli (near Tibet) are Scythians (Strabo 11.8.2). See also; [christogenea.org/essays/classical-records-origins-scythians-parthians-related-tribes](http://christogenea.org/essays/classical-records-origins-scythians-parthians-related-tribes).

**-SAKYA:** A tribe of Scythians who fought with Alexander the Great. The Lost Tribes were referred to as "*Saccae*" by non-Israelites. They were known by this name due to having had an ancestor named Sakka, or as we know him, Isaac. The Sakka Tribes began forming in 745 B.C. with the first migrations of the Northern House of Israel to Media. The Parthians evolved out of this migration as well. The Sakya (Tibetan *sa skya*, meaning *pale earth*) school founded in the late 11th century is one of four major schools of Tibetan Buddhism. The word "*Sakka*" is also the root word for the word "*Saxons*," meaning "*Isaac's Sons*."



—**SANDIMATTI, THE WHITE RAJA:** Rajatarangini guesses that Sandimatti briefly ruled just before the 1st century and describes his crucifixion in almost perfect agreement with the Biblical account, including appearance of a titulus (the only crucifixion *ever* mentioned in India). Adjust date errors and this is probably the young Jesus briefly serving as a Chief Minister, a common practice for young princes, during his so-called missing years.

—**SEISTEN:** Seistan (Sakistan) was a holy city of magi located in the corner of Iran, near India and Afghanistan. Go straight north from Seisten, following the edge of the Tora Bora Mountain Range, then cross over the mountains at the Khyber Pass to the city of Peshawar, rich in history and culture, but not always safe for visitors. In old Sanskrit, Purushapura (Peshawar) meant ‘the city of noble men’, close in meaning to the title Pourushaspa, used by Pravarasena and father of Zoroaster. This tells us that they *could* have been related, as titles were also used as a way to identify family lineages. Each man (Jesus and father of Zoroaster) probably resided. and/or ruled from this city at one time. Kashmir is an isolated valley, difficult to reach in winter. Most northern mountain rulers had winter residences outside the valley, usually in Peshawar or Taxila.

—**SHURASENA, SURENAS:** Ernst Herzfeld ( *Bivar 2003 cf. Bivar 1983, p. 51*) maintained that the dynasty of the Indo-Parthian emperor Gondophares, visited by Jesus and Thomas, represented the House of Suren, and history strongly suggests that Jesus had a bloodline to the Surenas and Pahlavis. The 1st century BCE commander who fought Alexander was also a Surena, which means ‘brave’- ‘noble’ one. The history, religion and civilization of Persians are offshoots of Media. Aryans settled in the southern part of the Iranian plateau and Aryan Medes settled the mountain regions. Heads of Suren family always crowned Parthian kings since 3rd century BC, a tradition continued for 400 years (Gondopharnes and journey of Magi to find Jesus is the most famous example). However, they did not always have sovereignty over the kings. Shurasena in Mathura region of India worshipped Vasudeva Krishna, the Indian god bearing the closest resemblance to Herakles (Hercules, Jupiter, son of Zeus). Yadava Surasena was brother of Rama (Lunar race) and grandfather of Krishna. Yadu, brother of Poros, begat separate line of the family (see Phraates).

—**SHUSHAN, SUSA:** Ancient capital of Susiana or Elam, winter residence of the kings of Persia, and year-round base of the magi, mentioned under the name of Sis or Sisa in Babylonian inscriptions as early as 2400 B.C.E. Bible mentions Susa in Nehemiah, Daniel, and in the Book of Esther. Origin of the original inhabitants is unknown. Their language and writings were not associated with Proto-Saharan, African, Arab, Akkadian or Semitic, nor Danube Valley Civilization, which may be older. Tomb of Daniel may be here (stated in Quran). Original Code of Hammurabi stela was found in Susa.

—**TABLE OF NATIONS, GENERATIONS OF NOAH:** The Pentateuch (the first 5 books of the Bible) contains the Table of Nations, written not earlier than the time of Moses, nor later than the time of Ezra; written to establish perpetual land-ownership or geography rights for each of the 70 descendants from Noah’s 3 sons.

—**TANUK, TANACH, MIKRA:** Canonical collection of Jewish texts and textual source for the Christian Old Testament, composed in Biblical Hebrew and Aramaic. Name of grandson of King David alleged to have a grave in Kashmir (according to author Aziz Kashmiri).

**-TORAMAN AND HIRANYA:** Sons of Pravarasena (possibly Jesus) who ruled Kashmir. Toraman had a child named Pravarasena II. Other names associated with the sons of Jesus sons include Eli Kim, Eli Mas, Heli, Bar Jesus, Alain. The name Eli Kim was carved in stone by Thomas on Takht-i-Suleiman Temple (according to Shankacharya).

**-XERXES, AHASUERUS, ARDASHIR, ARCUSES, ARTAXERXES, KAHSHAYARSHA, KSCHATRAPAWAN, AKHSHIYARSHU (486-465 BCE):** The Book of Esther deals with one period of his reign. It tells us he ruled over one hundred and twenty-seven provinces "from India, even unto Ethiopia" (Esther i. 1) 'In the tenth month of the seventh year of his reign (ii. 16) Esther becomes queen.' Esther was heroine and central figure in the Biblical book of Esther, source of the Jewish festival of Purim. She was crowned about 55 years after the destruction of the First Temple, and fifteen years before the Second Temple was built. The Jews were in the Babylonian exile. A few of them, such as Nehemiah, Mordecai and Daniel (who organized and led the Magi), rose to positions of prominence under the Babylonian kings. Graves of Mordecai and Esther still stands in Hamadan; Jews of Iran are *the children of Esther*.

**-YAZ CULTURE:** Located in a tiny region of the larger Armenian-Azerbaijan area, may be the origin of the family of Zoroaster, based on the style and composition of the scared Zoroastrian songs, the Gathas.

**-YUDHISHTHIRA:** Yahuda, 4th son of Jacob (Yacub). *Yehudi* meaning "from the Tribe of Judah," "from the Kingdom of Judah," or "Jew". The tribal territory of his descendants became the nucleus of King David's kingdom, after which the kingdom was divided into Israel and Judah, with Jerusalem as its center. Jew is Yahud, Yud, Iodia (in Mahabharata-Greek *Ioudaios*, Latin *Judaeus*). Yud-Shuri (Sanskrit) is tribe of Ashur (Aseru, Happy One), identified in ancient Egypt, 14th century BCE. Megavahana was great great grandson of Yudhishtira, the same man as Yadus-Tera or Yudhishtira of the Mahabharata. In Sanskrit, *yuddha* (युद्ध) means 'war', and *sthira* (स्थिर) meaning 'steady'.

**-ZOROASTER, ZARATHUSTRA, SPITAMA:** Greek sources placed him as early as 6000 BCE. The traditional Zoroastrian date for Zarathustra's birth and ministry is around 600 BCE, derived from Greek source placing him *300 years before Alexander*. Others identify King Vishtaspa of Zarathustra's Gathas with the father of the Persian King Darius. According to the *Zend Avesta*, the sacred book of Zoroastrianism, he was born in Azerbaijan (Caucasus Mountains, bordered by Iran, Georgia, Armenia and Russia) in northern Persia. The name Zarathustra is a Bahuvrihi compound (Avestan language) of *zarata*, commonly translated as *old, yellow or golden. Golden Light*, from the word *zara* and the word *ushers, light or dawn*. Zarathustra's clan name, Spitama, means *white*. Zarathustra's father was named Pourushaspa. This links kings named Poros with Persian Empire royal families, and is a title also associated with Pravarasena (Jesus). The religion of Zoroastrianism is closest to Vedic religion and developed as the Indo-Aryans and Iranics became distinct people.

## 17. BIBLIOGRAPHY

### SOURCES and FURTHER READING

- *Gospel of Barnabas*, tr. Ragg, Oxford (1907)
- *Gospel of the Ebonites*, (Nag Hammadi Library), London.
- *Gospel of the Egyptians*, (Nag Hammadi Library), London.
- *Gospel of the Essenes*, trans. Szekely (1982)
- *Gospel of James*, (Nag Hammadi Library), London.
- *Gospel of Thomas*, (Nag Hammadi Library in English), London.
- *Gospel of Thomas*, tr. Stephen Patterson and Marvin Meyer (1992)
- *Gospel of Mary*, (Nag Hammadi Library in English), London.

**Ahmad, Hazrat Mirza Ghulam.**

*Jesus in India.* Rabwah (1962)

**Al Beruni.**

*Kitab-al-Hin.* India, from Arabic, tr. Edward Sachau, 2 Volumes, Trubner, London (1888) Reprint: S. Chand & Co (1964)

**Armstrong, Karen.**

*A History of God.* Mandarin Paperbacks, London (1994)

**Aronson, Martin.**

*Jesus and Lao Tze, The Parallel Sayings.* Ulysses Press (2002)

**Baigent, M; Leigh, R and Henry Lincoln.**

*The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail.* Jonathan Cape, London (1982)

**Baigent, Michael.**

*The Jesus Papers.* Harper, San Francisco (2006)

**Banerji, Sures Chandra.**

*A Companion Guide to Sanskrit Literature.* Sri Jay, Delhi (1989)

**Bargeman, Lisa Ann.**

*Egyptian Origins of Christianity.* Blue Dolphin Publishing (2005)

**Beveridge, H.**

(translator) *Akbar Nama of Abu-L-Fazl.* D.K. Publishers, Delhi (1998)

**Book of the Bee.**

Translated by E. A. Wallis Budge 1886- theological and historical texts compiled by Solomon of Akhlat, Church of the East,

**Borg, Marcus.**

*Jesus and Buddha, The Parallel Sayings.* Ulysses Press (2004)

**Boyce, Mary.**

*Zoroastrians.* Routledge, Abingdon, UK (2001)

**Braden, Gregg.**

*The God Code.* Hay House, USA (2004)

**Brockman, John.**

*Intelligent Thought* Vintage Books (2006)

**Chakraberti, C.**

*Classical Studies in Ancient Races and Myths*. Puja Publ,  
New Delhi (1979)

**Cole, Major H.H.**

*The Illustration of Ancient Buildings in Kashmir*. London (1869)

**Collins, Steven M.**

*The Lost Ten Tribes of Israel Found!* CPA Books (1995)

**Cribb, Joe.**

*The Early Kushan Kings, New Evidence for Chronology*. Wien (1999)

**Dani, Ahmad Hasan, PhD.**

*Taxila*. Sang. E. Meel Publications, Lahore (1986)

*The Historic City of Taxila*. Lahore (1999)

**Das, Lama Suraya.**

*Awakening the Buddha Within*. Doubleday (1997)

**Downing, Barry.**

*The Bible and Flying Saucers*. Marlowe (1997)

**Dutt, Chunder.**

*Rajatarangini, Kings of Kashmir*. D.K. Pub. Delhi (1997)

**Elder, Isabel Hill.**

*Buddha the Israelite*. Cambrian Episcopal Church of the Grail. (2004) *Celtic, Druid, and Culdee*. Covenant Publ. (1986)

**Elst, Koenraad.**

*Aryan Invasion Debate*. Aditya Prakshan, New Delhi

**Entine, Joseph.**

*Abraham's Children, Race, Identity, and the DNA of the Chosen People*. Grand Central Publishing, (2007)

**Kaiser Andréa.**

*Jesus Died in Kashmir*. London (1978)

**Farooq, Asad.**

*Jesus & Moses in India*. Universe (2011)

**Ferguson, James.**

*History of Indian and Eastern Architecture*. London (1910)

**Finklestein, Israel and Silberman, Neil Asher.**

*The Bible Unearthed: Archaeology's New Vision of Ancient Israel and the Origin of Its Sacred Texts*. Free Press (2002)

**Frankopan, Peter.**

*The New Silk Roads*. Vintage Press. (2020)

**Gardner, Laurence.**

*Bloodline of the Holy Grail*. London: Bantam Press (1997)

*Genesis of the Grail. Kings*. London: Bantam Press (1999)

**Gilbert, Adrian.**

*Magi*. Invisible Cities Press (2002)

**Goldstein, David B.**

*Jacob's Legacy: A Genetic View of Jewish History*. Yale University Press (2008)

**Gupta, Chitrarekha.**

*Brahmins of India*. Delhi: Sundeep Prakashan (1983)

**Haisch, Bernhard.**

*The God Theory*. Pub. Red WheelWieser (2006)

**Hamer, Dean.**

*The God Gene: How Faith is Hardwired into our Genes.*  
Anchor (2005)

**Hancock, Graham.**

*Sign and the Seal.* London Random House (1997)

**Hassnain, Fida.**

*The Fifth Gospel.* Kashmir, Dastgir Publications (1988) and 2<sup>nd</sup> edition, Blue Dolphin Publishing (2006)

*A Search for the Historical Jesus.* Bath, UK.

*Buddhist Kashmir.* New Delhi (1973)

*Gilgit.* New Delhi (1978)

*History of Ladakh.* New Delhi (1977)

*Hindu Kashmir.* New Delhi (1977)

*Ladakh.* Moonland, New Delhi (1975)

**Haug, Martin.**

*Sacred Language, Writing, and Religion of the Parsis.*  
University Press (2002)

**Hesse, Hermann.**

*Siddhartha.* Shambhala Classics, Boston (2000)

**Higgins, Godfrey.**

*The Anacalypsis.* Vol. 1, Issue 3 1983 p. 400 (private collection)

**Higham, Thomas**

*The World Before Us. How Science is Revealing a New Story of Our Human Origins*  
Viking Press, March 2021

**Hope Trust.**

*The Kolbrin.* Hope Trust, New Zealand (1994)

**Hough, J.**

*History of Christianity in India.* Seeley and Burnside, London (1839)

**Hyerdahl, Thor.**

*The Search for Odin Project.* (not completed-private access)

**Jaspers, Karl.**

*Socrates, Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus.* Harcourt-Brace (1962)

**Jumsai, Sumet.**

*Naga, Cultural Origins in Siam and the West Pacific.*  
Chalermnit Press (1997)

**Kak, Ram Chandra.**

*Ancient Monuments of Kashmir.* Aryan Books Intl. Delhi (2000)

**Kamal-uddin, Khawaja.**

*The Sources of Christianity.* MMI Trust, working UK (1924)

**Kashmiri, Aziz.**

*Christ in Kashmir.* Srinagar: Kashmir-Roshni Publications (1988)

**Kersten, Holger.**

*Jesus Lived in India.* London Element Books (1981)

**Khokhar, Zaman.**

*The Ten-Yard Graves of the Beloved of God in Pakistan.*  
Published only in Pakistan (2000)

**Kilam, Jiya Lal.**

*History of Kashmir Panditss.* Pub.byS.N. Dar Secretary Gandhi Memorial College, Managing Committee, Srinagar Kashmir (2001)

**Kimball, Glenn.**

*Hidden Politics of the Crucifixion.* Ancient Manuscripts, Utah (1998)

**Kleiman, Yaakov (Rabbi).**

*DNA and Tradition: The Genetic Link to the Ancient Hebrews*  
Devora Publishing (2004)

**Klijn, A.F.J (translator)**

*The Acts of Thomas.* E.J. Brill, Leiden (1962)

**Klimkeit, Hans-Joachim**

*Christians in Asia Before1500.* University of Michigan (1999)

**Kolbrin, see Hope Trust**

**Le-zan, Chhes-kyi-Nima.**

*Grub-tha-Thams-chandkyi Khuna dan Dod-Thsul Ston-pe Legs Shad Shel-gyi Melong* (Tibetan, translated from Chinese), or *The History of Religions and Doctrines - The Glass Mirror*, in the collection of S.S. Gergan, Kashmir.

**Mair, Victor H.**

*Genes, Geography, and Glottochronology, The Tarim Basin During Late Prehistory.* Proceedings of the Sixth Annual UCLA Indo-European Conference Institute for the Study of Man, USA (2004)

**Mallory, J. P. and Mair, Victor H.**

*The Tarim Mummies: Ancient China and the Mystery of the Earliest Peoples from the West.* London: Thames & Hudson (2002)

**Marshall, John, et al.**

*Taxila.* 3 Volumes, Cambridge (1951)

**Marshall, Sir John, and Farquhar.**

*North India, A Guide to Taxila.* Cambridge University Press (1960)

**Marshall, J.W.M.**

*Christianity in India.* London (1885)

**Marshall, Tim.** *Prisoners of Geography.* Shribner (2016)

**Medly Cott, A.E.**

*India and the Apostle Thomas.* London (1905)

**Meyer, Marvin.**

*The Unknown Sayings of Jesus.* New Seeds (2005)

**Michael, Goddes.**

*History of the Church of Malabar.* London (1964)

**Michell, George.**

*The Hindu Temple, An Introduction to its Meaning and Forms.* Chicago and London: The University of Chicago Press (1977)

**Michas, Peter, et al.**

*The Rod of the Almond Tree in God's Master Plan.*  
PR Publishers (1997)

**Ninan, M.M.**

*The Emergence of Hinduism from Christianity.* Global Publ. (2006)  
*History of Early Christianity in India.* (e-book) acns.co

**Notovich, Nicolas.**

*The Unknown Life of Christ.* Rand McNally, Chicago

**Olson, Carl E. and Miesel, Sandra.**

*The Da Vinci Hoax: exposing the errors in The Da Vinci Code.*  
Ignatius Press (2004)

**Olsson, Suzanne.**

*Prophets of the Punjab (in production)*

**Olsson, Suzanne and Fida Hassnain.**

*Roza Bal, The Tomb of Jesus.* (2008)

**Osman, Ahmed.**

*Moses and Akhenaten.* Bear & Company (2002) *Jesus in the House of the Pharaohs.*  
Bear & Company (2004)

**Palmer, Martin.**

*The Jesus Sutras.* WellSpring/Ballantine U.S.A. (2001)

**Pandits, K.N.**

*Chronicle of Medieval Kashmir.* web) kashmir-information.com

**Pandits, R.S.**

*Rajatarangini, Saga of the Kings of Kashmir.* Lahore: Vanguard Books Ltd. (1991)

**Parpola, Asko.**

*Deciphering the Indus Script.* New Delhi: Replika Press (2000)

**Philip, T.V.**

*East of the Euphrates- Early Christianity in Asia.* Jointly Published by Indian Society  
for Promoting Christian Knowledge and Christian Sahitya Samithy, Tiruvalla (1998)

**Plattner, F.A.**

*Christian India.* Vanguard Press, New York (1957)

**Quran.**

Tahrike Tarsile, Arabic-English (1987)

**Rahula., Dr W.**

*What the Buddha Taught.* Bangkok: Thailand (2002)

**Rajaram, Navaratna S.**

*Vedic Aryans and the Origins of Civilization.* New Delhi (1997)

**Rawlinson, George.**

*The Seven Great Monarchies of The Ancient Eastern World. Volume 3 of 7-Public Do-*  
*main Books (2006)*

**Ray, Suriel Chandra.**

*Vitasta Religion and Philosophy and the Early History of Kashmir.*

**Sadeeqa, Atika.**

*Jesus The Traveling Prophet.* Booksurge (2010)

**Sherman, R.E.**

*Buddha and Jesus, Could Solomon be the Missing Link?* East-West Insights (2011)

**Singh, N.K.**

*Buddhism in Kashmir.* Srinagar: Gulshan Publishing (2000)

**Stein, Auriel.**

Selected readings from private library of Fida Hassnain.

**Sykes, Bryan.**

*Seven Daughters of Eve.* W.W. Norton Company, New York (2002) *Saxons, Vikings,*  
*and Celts, The Genetic Roots of Britain and Ireland.* W.W. Norton Company; New  
York (2007)

**Young, John M.L.**

*By Foot to China.* Tokyo Radio Press (1984)

**Tabor, James.**

*The Jesus Dynasty.*  
Simon & Schuster U.S.A. (2006)

**Tilak, Bal Gangahar.**

*Arctic Home of the Vedas.* Tilak Brothers, New Delhi (1971)

**Vishwanathan, Lakshmi.**

*Women of Pride: The Devadasi Heritage (2008) Roli Books*  
ISBN 9788174366726

**Von Ward, Paul.**

*Gods, Genes, and Consciousness.* Hampton Roads Press (2004) reprinted by Hampton Roads in 2011 as 'We've Never Been Alone'

**Wadell, Austin.**

*Buddhism and Lamaism of Tibet.* New Delhi: Guarav (1895-1998)

**Witzel, Michael.**

*On Indian Historical Writing, The Role of the Vancavalis.*  
*Journal of Japanese Association for South East Asian*  
*Studies (1990) Journal of Vedic Studies. Vol. 7 (2001)*

**ADDITIONAL SOURCES**

Compiled by Ron Chism and Arif Khan-Tomb of Jesus website.

1. Disciples of Jesus, their writings
2. Mention of Jesus in Bhavishya Maha Purana, 9<sup>th</sup> Book:
3. Mention of Jesus in Rauzat-us-Safa
4. Mention of Jesus in Ikmal-ud-Din
5. Mention of Jesus in the Buddhist book, Book of Balauhar and Budasaf (Yuz Asaf)
6. Mention of Jesus in the Qisa Shazada Yuzasaph wo hakim Balauhar
7. Mention of Jesus in Tarikh-i-Kashmir
8. Mention of Jesus in ancient Chinese document, History of Religion and Doctrines, the Glass Mirror
9. Mention of Jesus in the Tarikh-i-Kabir Kashmir
10. Mention of Jesus in the Wajees-ut-Tawarikh
11. Mention of Jesus in The Bagh-i-Sulaiman (Garden of Solomon)
12. Mention of Jesus in an Official decree of the Grand Mufti of Kashmir
13. Mention of Jesus in the Acta Thomas.



## 18. MAPS-CHARTS-CALENDARS-PICTURES-NOTES

### EDITOR NOTES

I first met Suzanne in 2006, courtesy of our shared interest in Mary Magdalene. It continues to be a pleasure, an honor, a blessing, to assist her with this amazing work.

I first began focusing on my own maternal lineage back in 1992. The current research has been a steady 25 years in the making. As Sue shared more and more about her own eureka moments, I began realizing a connection with my own lines.

My ancestors were suddenly coming alive. I was discovering connections in the most unanticipated of ways. I have always been driven by a love of history and genealogy, for genealogy is but history come alive. As a serious genealogical researcher, I welcome the fact that DNA research is altering and rewriting history, including my own genealogical line.

Having had my own mtDNA tested, I feel the encouragement, I feel the invitation, I feel the summons of these ancestors. As we secure more DNA, we receive more answers. It is crucial that we secure the careful precision and exactitude that DNA testing can provide. Thus I lend my voice to Suzanne's.

The veracity of the ancestors' genetic makeup will serve to confirm, to strengthen, to corroborate, our own humanity. Through their DNA gift to us, we honor them. There is no better time than right now to know, to embrace, to reconcile, our story with theirs in its entirety, and for eternity.

*Michele Doucette*



*We are a continuum. Just as we reach back to our ancestors for our fundamental values, so we, as guardians of that legacy, must reach ahead to our children and their children. And we do so with a sense of sacredness in that reaching.*

*Paul Tsongas*

## CHART I- COUNTING GENERATIONS

## CHART I COUNTING GENERATIONS

| Year | Generation | Total Ancestors | Surnames                |
|------|------------|-----------------|-------------------------|
| 2000 | 1          | You             | 1                       |
| 1975 | 2          | 2               | 2 parents               |
| 1950 | 3          | 6               | 4 grandparents          |
| 1925 | 4          | 14              | 8 great grandparents    |
| 1900 | 5          | 30              | 16 gg grandparents      |
| 1875 | 6          | 62              | 32 gg grandparents      |
| 1850 | 7          | 126             | 64 gg grandparents      |
| 1825 | 8          | 254             | 128 gg grandparents     |
| 1800 | 9          | 510             | 256 gg grandparents     |
| 1775 | 10         | 1,022           | 512 gg grandparents     |
| 1650 | 15         | 32,766          | 16,384 gg grandparents  |
| 1525 | 20         | 1,048,574       | 524,288 gg grandparents |

40 generations equal 1,099,511,627,776 gg grandparents

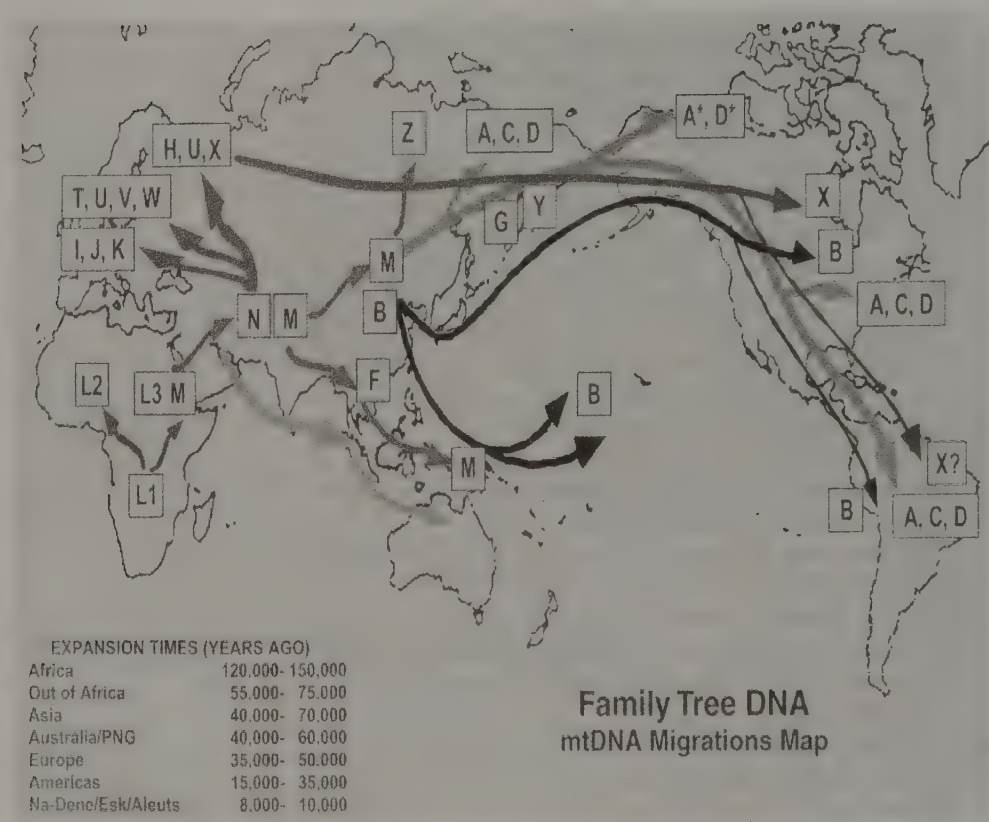
## CHART 2 AXIAL AGE

### Historical Benchmarks (Partial list)

|       |                                                                             |
|-------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|       | Farming-cultivation-animal breeding 11,000 BCE                              |
|       | Indus Valley (Harappa-Mohenjo Daro) 6,000 BCE                               |
|       | Zorats Carer/Armenian Stonehenge-5000 BCE                                   |
|       | Sumer was settled-5500/4000 BCE                                             |
|       | Potter's wheel, 4500 BCE                                                    |
|       | Peiligang culture (Yellow River, China) 5,000 BCE                           |
|       | Riding domesticated horses, Kazikstan, 3500 BCE                             |
|       | Cuneiform script writing began circa 3500 BCE                               |
|       | Law code tablets from Ebla (Tell Mardikh, Syria) 3500 BCE                   |
|       | 2,085 BC. Judaism-Abraham gave his people a covenant                        |
|       | Ziasudra- 2,900 BCE (Last Sumer ruler before deluge)                        |
|       | Epic of Gilgamesh- Sumer/Babylonian-c. 2700 BCE                             |
|       | Pyramids-2630 BCE-2611 BCE/Stonehenge-3000 BCE                              |
|       | Spoked wheel and chariot, 2,200-1550 BCE                                    |
|       | Laws of Hammurabi (Babylon) - 1792 BCE - 1750 BCE                           |
|       | HSIA & Shang Dynasties (Chinese-IChing) 1800-1700 BCE                       |
|       | Moses -Ten Commandments- 1393-1273 BCE                                      |
|       | Hinduism-Rig Vedas & Ramayana-1200- 1500 BCE (?-disputed)                   |
|       | King David-Psalms-1000 BCE                                                  |
|       | King Solomon-971/931 BCE                                                    |
|       | Deioces (r.709-656 BCE) Son of Phraortes- judged legal cases                |
|       | Zoroaster - b.628 BCE—died c. 551 BCE (disputed)                            |
|       | Mahavira/Jainism-599 BCE                                                    |
| Axial | Cyrus Cylinder Seal- 559-530 BCE.                                           |
| Age   | Darius Cylinder Seal- reigned 522-486 BCE                                   |
|       | Confucius and Lao-Tze (Taosim) - 551 BCE - 479 BCE                          |
|       | Pythagoras- 570/490 BCE                                                     |
|       | Buddha- 563 BCE/400 BCE                                                     |
|       | Socrates- 470 BCE/ 399 BCE                                                  |
|       | Panini- 4 <sup>th</sup> century BCE                                         |
|       | Plato-428-348 BCE                                                           |
|       | Aristotle- 384 BC/322 BCE.                                                  |
|       | Jesus- 1-100 CE.                                                            |
|       | (2,000 additional years to present-BCE becomes CE at Jesus' birth)          |
|       | Roman Catholic-590 CE                                                       |
|       | Muhammad- 610 CE(Shias, Sunnis, Sufis, Salafis, BaHai, and other branches.) |

**Religions-** Muhammad is not the final or last prophet. After Islam came many new ideas including Sikhism (Guru Nanak, 1499 CE), Hari Krishna, Protestants, Mormons, Shakers, Rosicrucian, and about 50 additional new religions. (see 'letusreason.org' and other online sites for complete list of all world religions.)

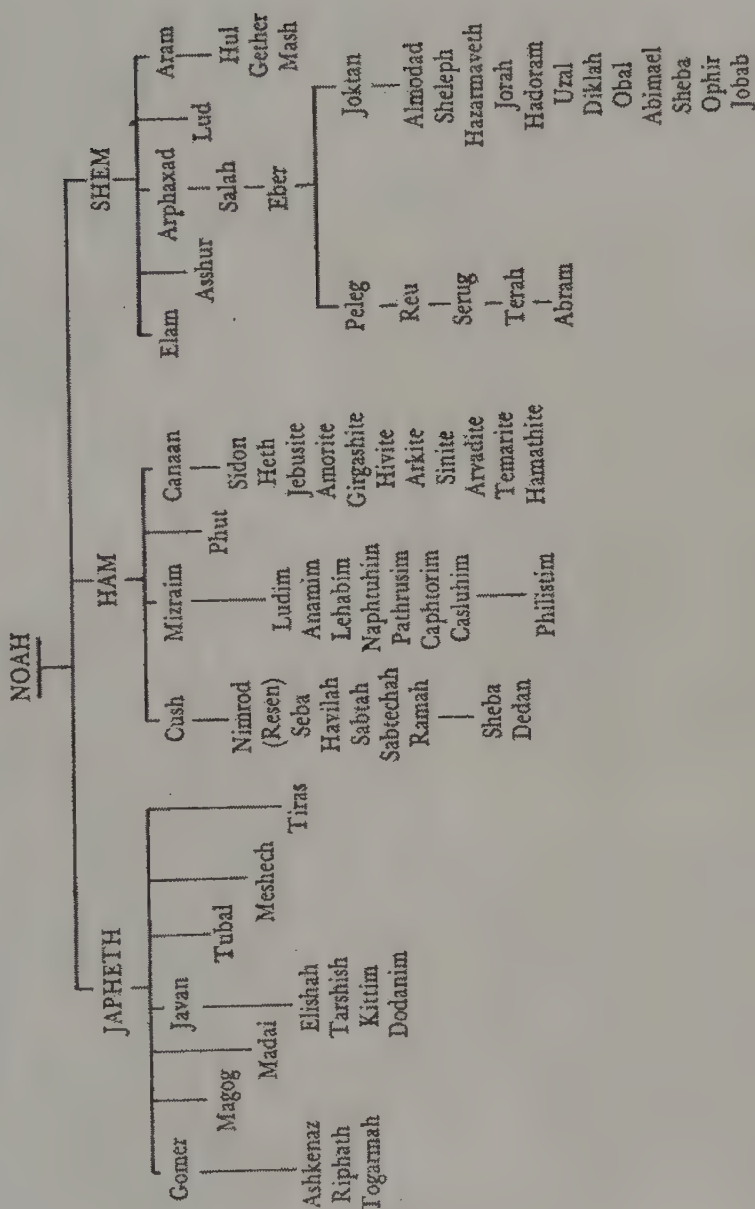
**CHART 3 DNA MAP**



**Migration map for founding haplogroups, courtesy of Family Tree DNA.<sup>492</sup>  
Bryan Sykes, *The Seven Daughters of Eve*, p. 275**

**CHART 4 BIBLICAL GENETICS  
TABLE OF NATIONS**

**GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH**



**CHART 5 EURASIAN STEPPE-DESERTS**

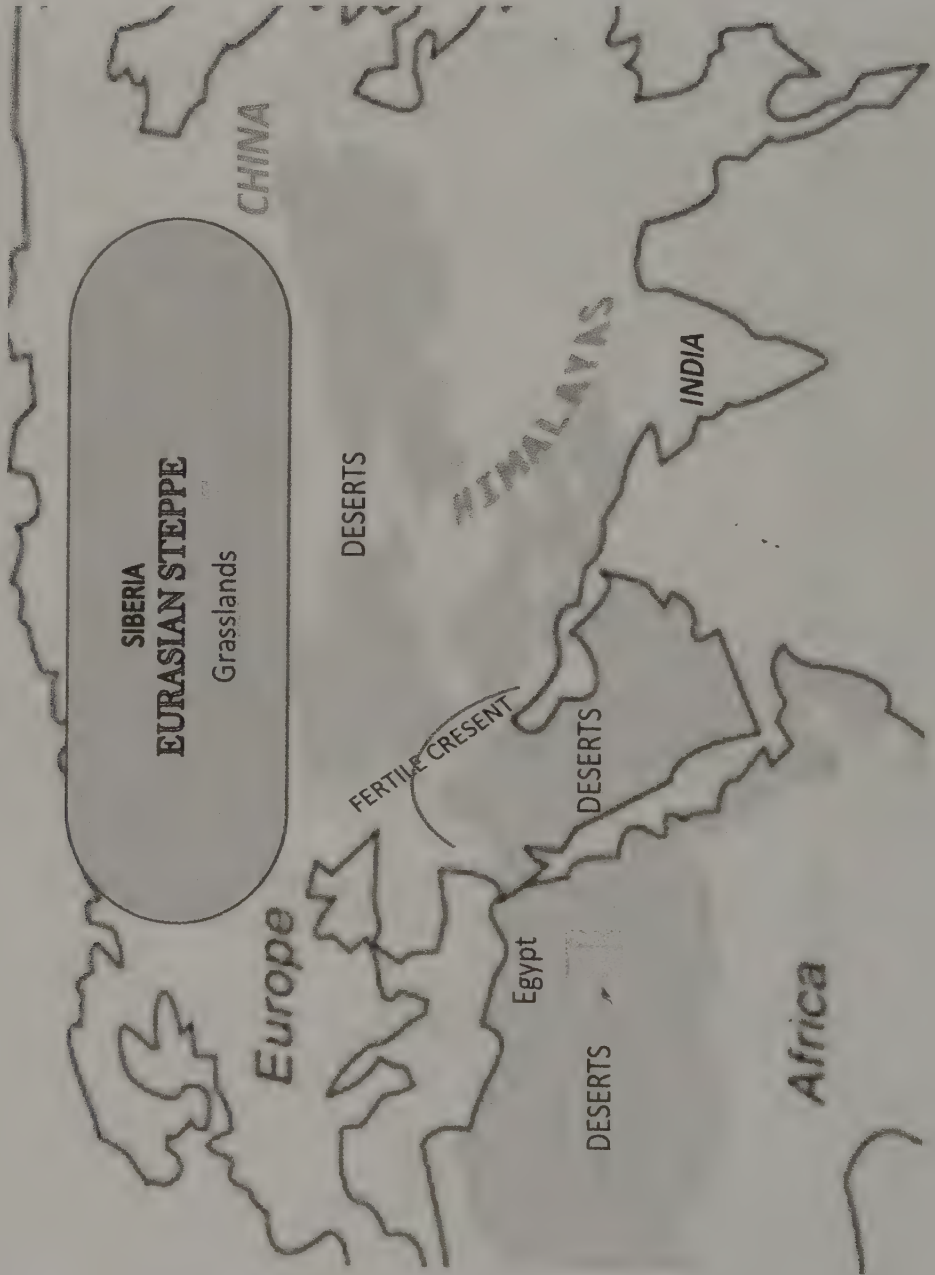
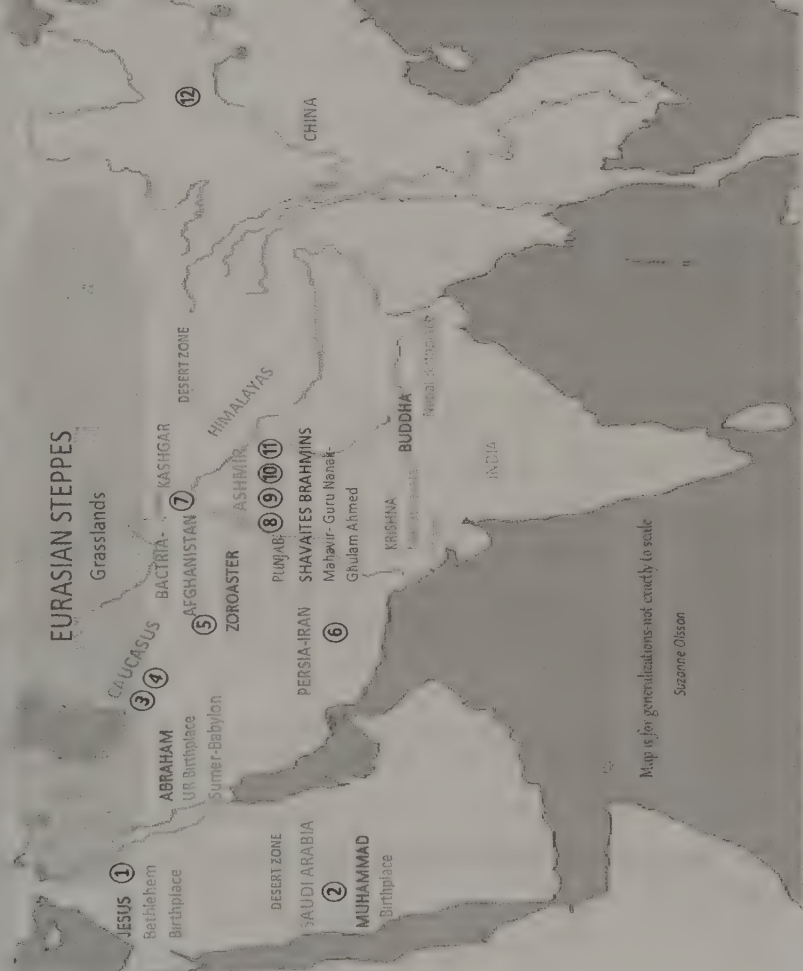


CHART 6

**GRAVES:** ① Abraham/Sarah (Hebron) ② Muhammad (Medina) ③ Noah (Mt. Ararat-Caucasus Mts) ④ Shem-same man as Melchizedek? (Turkey, Armenia) ⑤ Zoroaster/Ali (Mazar i Sharif, Afghanistan) ⑥ Esther/Mordechai (Hamadan, Iran) ⑦ Magdalene (Bibi Injeel-Kashgar, China) ⑧ Jesus-Rozabal tomb (Kashmir) ⑨ Moses (Kashmir) ⑩ Aaron (Kashmir) ⑪ Mother Mary (Murree, PindiPoint, Pakistan) ⑫ Confucius (Qufu, Shandong Province, China). Missing burial sites are usually because of cremation. One tooth relic of Buddha is located in Kandy, Sri Lanka Dalada shrine. Bones of the 3 magi (probably related family members) are in Cologne, Germany. St. Thomas bone relics are in Ortona, Italy.



EURASIAN STEPPE

Grasslands connecting Europe and Asia for 4,350miles/7,000 km. Shepherds and migration trails used for thousands of years eventually became known as the Old Silk Routes.

MIGRATIONS SINCE 10,000 BCE

\* Identified as distinct cultures and languages, not as distinct races. Genesis Table of Nations mentions many of the same nationalities as descendants of Noah: "These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations." Genesis 10:32

Ubiads, Amorites, Semites

- \*SUMERIANS
- Urak/Babylonia/Ashkenazis
- \*TOCHARIANS
- \*ARYANS
- \*INDO-IRANIANS
- \*PARTHIANS
- \*SCYTHIANS (SAKAS)
- \*SARMATIANS
- \*KUSHANS
- \*CIMMERIANS
- XIONGNU
- HUNS
- \*TURKS
- MONGOLS
- GOths

\*Denotes DNA links that establish Siberian ancestry for most of these groups. Hyperborea (mentioned in Greek mythology) is probably Siberia.

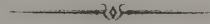
Map is for generalizations-not exactly to scale

Suzanne Olsson

## CHART 7 PARTIAL LIST OF GRAVES

Following is a list of graves associated with the Bible and family of Jesus. Additional ancient graves are also mentioned in the Concordance and the DNA chapter. The term *bio-archaeology* was first coined by British archaeologist Grahame Clark in 1972 as a reference to zooarchaeology, or the study of animal bones from archaeological sites. Redefined in 1977 by Jane Buikstra, bioarchaeology now refers to the scientific study of human remains from archaeological sites, a discipline also known as osteoarchaeology or paleo-osteology. In England and other European countries, the term 'bioarchaeology' is borrowed to cover all biological remains from sites. Bioarchaeology is mainly a cultural-historical approach to understanding the past. There is an upper boundary of 0.4-1.5 million years for any DNA sample (plant or animal) to contain sufficient

DNA for contemporary sequencing technologies. Whenever archaeo-biological DNA is retrieved, this helps us determine evolution and migrations, race, and the intersections of genetic and cultural identities. The knowledge gained is immeasurable and often changes history.



**JESUS:** Roza Bal tomb, Khanyar district, Srinagar. The grave is still intact.

**AARON:** Haran district (local word for Harwan-‘Aaron’) site of the Fourth Buddhist Council convened by the Kushan emperor Kanishka in 78 CE with King Pravarasena (possibly Jesus). The grave is still intact. Traditional site is Mount Harun (Aaron’s Mountain) near Petra, Jordan.

**MOSES:** Located in Bandipore (Beth Peor) northern Kashmir, near the banks of Wular, the largest fresh-water lake in Asia. The grave is still intact, hidden on a steep forested mountain-side. Traditional grave is at Mount Nebo, Jordan.

**MOTHER MARY:** Jerusalem tomb, alleged to be shared with her parents on Mount of Olives Jerusalem (site of over 150,000 graves for 3,000 years, and many Biblical events-a popular tourist-pilgrimage site today) is empty. Pindi Point, Queen’s Mountain, Murree, Pakistan alleged grave of Mother Mary is damaged. Possibly also the grave mentioned in Kashgar. Need GPR to locate anomalies and possible old grave site at Pindi Point.

**MAGDALENE:** Kashgar, China, grave of Bibi Injeel; Lady from the Bible (who is probably Magdalene). Author learned in 2017 that this grave was recently demolished by the Chinese Government. Not verified.

**TANOOK, GRANDSON OF KING DAVID:** Mentioned by author Aziz Kashmiri; attempts to locate grave have failed.



**ZOROASTER:** Balkh, Afghanistan, where he lived, preached, and died; grave site disputed, may be at the shrine of Mazar I Sharif. Multiple tombs would have to be opened and DNA tested.

**CAVE OF THE PATRIARCHS (MACHPELAH):** Hebron, Israel. Double tombs, all intact, of Abraham and Sarah, Isaac and Rebecca, Jacob and Leah. Disputed site. Access limited.

**THREE MAGI:** Prester John mentioned Magi buried in his kingdom, near grave of Zoroaster. Their bones were moved to Cologne Cathedral in 3 gold sarcophagi. Probable family of Surenas that may include Gondopharnes.

**MUHAMMAD AND FAMILY:** Intact in Mecca; however, the graves of his family were all destroyed between 1801 and 1925 by Wahabi zealot.

**IMAM ALI HUSSEIN:** Najaf, Iraq. Destroyed and rebuilt several times. Adam and Noah allegedly buried here also.

**NOAH:** 5 locations [1] (Islam), Nakhichevan, exclave of Azerbaijan, [2] Imam Ali Mosque (Shia Islam), Najaf, Iraq, [3] Jordan, [4] Karak Nuh, Lebanon, and [5] Cizre, Turkey.

**SHEM:** Zorats Karer (also called Karahunj or Carahunge), a large field of megaliths (some call the Armenian Stonehenge); visited by Jesus.

**GAD (GONDOPHARNES) DYNASTY:** Traditional grave sites: Nevei Ganda (in Rehovot, Israel) or Ain Al-Jadur (west of Salt, Jordan).

**DAVID AND SOLOMON:** Kings of Judah were buried in the city of David. South of the Old City of Jerusalem are two monumental tunnel tombs that many scholars believe are the tombs of David and Solomon. Damaged by later quarrying, thus no identifying inscriptions, or markings have survived. In the same area are similar tombs, possibly for other kings of Judah.

**ESTHER AND MORDECHAI:** Hamadan, Iran; important pilgrimage for Jews in the country.

**APOSTLE THOMAS:** Basilica of St. Thomas the Apostle in Ortona, Italy.

**KINGS OF PERSIA: XERXES, ARTAXERXES, CYRUS THE GREAT (CALLED KORESH), DARIUS I, DARIUS II, KHASHAYASHA:** Pasargadae, Naqsh-e Rostam, Persepolis, all in Iran, the tombs are intact, but robbed.

**CLEOPATRA SELENE II, KING JUBA II:** Daughter of Cleopatra and Mark Antony; tomb is intact (although under threat) located in Tipaza Province, Algiers (Mauretania/Morocco).

#### ADDITIONAL GRAVES THAT MAY YIELD DNA

**ABRAHAM, SARAH, ISAAC, REBECCA, JACOB, ESAU, LEAH (AND POSSIBLY ISHMAEL):** Cave of the Patriarchs, Hebron. According to Jewish tradition, only Esau's head is buried in the Cave of the Patriarchs.

**ADAM:** Midrash says Cave of the Patriarchs, Hebron.

**ABSALOM:** Yad Avshalom, Mount of Olives, Jerusalem. Archaeologists have dated the tomb to the first century CE. It is believed to be the tomb of Absalom. It may contradict 2 Samuel 18:17 which says Absalom's body was covered over with stones in a pit in the forest of Ephraim.

**AARON:** Mount Hor mentioned in the Bible is identified by some as Mount Harun (Aaron's Mountain) near Petra, Jordan. At 1350 meters above sea-level, it is the highest peak in the area; it is believed to be the place where Aaron died and was buried. A 14th-century mosque stands here with its white dome visible from most areas in and around Petra.

**AHOLIAB:** Sujod, Southern Lebanon.

**BENJAMIN:** Kfar Saba, Israel. Two structures 30 m away from each other are each claimed by Jews and Muslims as the authentic tomb. This site is questionable, however, because it is not located in the territory of the Tribe of Benjamin. Most Persians would benefit from knowing the DNA of Benjamin acquired through Queen Esther.

**CALEB:** Timnath-heres, West Bank.

**CLEOPATRA SELENE:** daughter of Anthony and Cleopatra, who some allege was the mother of Mother Mary, or otherwise in Jesus' bloodline. Her grave is still intact in Morocco and could yield DNA.

**CYRUS THE GREAT:** Pasargadae, Iran

**DAN:** Beit Shemesh, Israel.

**DANIEL:** Susa, Iran. There are however six other traditional sites including Kirkuk in Iraq and Samarkand in Uzbekistan. At the site in Kirkuk, the locals claim that Hananiah, Mishael, and Azaria are buried alongside Daniel.

**DAVID:** Mount Zion, Jerusalem. The Bible states that David and 12 of the 20 kings that followed him were buried in the City of David in "the burial places of the kings". The City of David only occupied 10 acres, but even then, the Bible states precisely where the burial places were. In Nehemiah chapter 3, Nehemiah describes the repair of the city walls, proceeding in a counter-clockwise direction; verses 15 through 26 show that the "burial places of David" were somewhere between the "Fountain Gate" and the "Water Gate," so they were on or near the south-east ridge of the city.

Archeologists have found in that very area the possible remains of 8 tombs. The area was heavily quarried by the Romans after the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 CE almost obliterating the tombs, but 2 possible royal tombs largely survive.

**ELEAZAR:** Awarta, West Bank. Due to the uncertain security situation, the Israel Defense Forces limits visits by Jews to one annual night close to the 5th of Shevat on the Hebrew calendar (around January–February).

**EVE:** Cave of the Patriarchs, Hebron.

**EZEKIEL:** Al Kifl, Iraq. Up until the mid-20th century, up to 5,000 Jews used to come to the tomb during Passover. Muslims believe this tomb to be an unspecified personality named Dhul-Kifl. This site was protected under the control of Saddam Hussein.

**EZRA:** Al-'Uzayr, near Basra, Iraq. Preserved by Jewish caretakers until the middle of the 20th century. From that point, a local Muslim Iraqi took the responsibility of preserving the location. The area surrounding the tomb is used today as a place of Muslim worship although Hebrew inscriptions are still present in the room. Located where the Tigris and Euphrates rivers meet.

**ELISHA:** Disputed between Mount Carmel, West Bank and Kfar Yassif near Acre, Israel.

**GAD:** Never Ganda, in Rehoboth, Israel, or Ain Al-Jade, west of Salt, Jordan.

**HAGGAI AND MALACHI:** Tomb of the Prophets, Mount of Olives, Jerusalem.

**HANNAH AND SAMUEL:** Tomb of Samuel, West Bank. Other sources claim Samuel's tomb is located 30 km outside Save City, Iran. Both Jewish and Muslim prayers are held at the tomb.

Many religious Jews visit the tomb on the 28th of Iyar, the anniversary of Samuel the Prophet's death.

**ISAIAH:** Esfahan, Iran or Nasal Dishmon, Israel.

**JEHOSHAPHAT:** Mount of Olives, Jerusalem.

**JETHRO:** In Judaism and Druses: Jethro's Tomb, Hitting, overlooking the Sea of Galilee, Israel. In Islam: Wade Shuaib, just west of Mahi's, Jordan, although Islam also attributes other sites located in the Sinai and in historical Palestine. Each year on April 25, the Druze gather at the site to discuss community affairs.

**JESUS** (5 graves)

[1] Church of the Holy Sepulcher, Jerusalem.

[2] Garden Tomb, discovered in the 19th century in old Jerusalem.

[3] Roza Bal in Srinagar, India, grave of Yuz Asaf, *son of Joseph*.

[4] Talpiot Tomb, rock-cut tomb near East Jerusalem.

[5] Shingō, Japan, where, according to local legend, Jesus died, aged 106.

**JOB** (Ayyub) (4 graves)

[1] Dar Ayyub, Palestine.

[2] al-Shaykh Saad, Hauran region in Syria.

[3] Jabal Qara outside the city of Salalah in southern Oman.

[4] El-Chouf mountain district in Lebanon (Druze site).

**JESSE AND RUTH:** Hebron, West Bank. This location is in a cave. Today it is surrounded by IDF security. Visitors usually light candles and read passages from Psalms in their memories.

**JOCHEBED, MIRIAM, ZIPPORAH AND ELISHEVA:** Tomb of the Matriarchs, Tiberias, Israel.

**JONAH:** Judaism: Mashhad, Israel. Islam: Halhul, near Beit Ummar, Hebron. There is however another famous site for the tomb of Jonah, Mosque of the Prophet Yunus, Mosul, Iraq.

**JOSEPH:** According to Jews, Joseph's Tomb, Nablus (Sechem), West Bank. According to Muslims, Cave of the Patriarchs, Hebron, West Bank. Joseph may have been buried next to the Cave of the Patriarchs, where a mediaeval structure known as the kalah (castle) is now located.

**JOSHUA:** Timnath-heres, attributed to Kifl Hares, Salfit Governorate, West Bank. Thousands make the pilgrimage to his tomb on the annual commemoration of his death, 26th of Nisan on the Hebrew calendar.

**JESSE AND RUTH:** Hebron, West Bank.

**LAMECH:** Islam: Tomb of Lamech, Mihtarlam, Afghanistan.

**LOT:** (in Islam): Bani Na'im, near Hebron (2 miles away), West Bank. The tomb of his daughters is on an opposite hill nearby.

**MICAH:** Kabul, Israel.

**MORDECAI AND ESTHER:** Tomb of Esther and Mordechai, Hamedan, Iran. Persian Jews still make annual pilgrimage in honor of the Purim festival.

**MOSES:** Mount Nebo (Jordan). According to the Bible, the exact place of Moses' grave remains unknown, in order to impede idolatry.

**NOAH:** Islam tradition: Nakhichevan (Azerbaijan). Imam Ali Mosque (Shia Islam), Najaf, Iraq, Jordan. Karak Nuh, Lebanon. Cizre, Turkey.

**PERSIAN KINGS:** Several important Persian and Biblical tombs still exist. These include Cyrus, Xerxes I (Ahasuerus), Artaxerxes Longimanus, Darius. All of the Persian tombs were purportedly looted by Alexander the Great. They are popular tourist sites today, primarily at Naqsh-e Rostam, Perisopolis and a few in Armenia (Urartu-Kingdom of Ararat and Karahunj (Carahunge/Zorats Karer) and possibly Aghdzk, in Aragatsotn province.

**RACHEL:** Rachel's Tomb, outside Bethlehem, West Bank, buried by Jacob. Today Rachel's Tomb draws tens of thousands of visitors each year. According to some scholars, Rachel was actually buried in Ramah, further north of modern-day Bethlehem. This is a place where barren women would pray to have children.

**REUBEN:** Palmachim, Israel. During the Ottoman period Arabs would gather each year at the Mamluk-era structure. Nowadays, infrequent Jewish visitors come to pray at the site.

**SAMSON:** Beit Shemesh, Israel.

**SARAH:** Pir-i Bakran, near Esfahan, Iran.

**SEISTEN:** see Pourushaspa.

**SETH:** Tiberias, Israel.

**XERXES:** Naqsh-e Rostam, Iran.

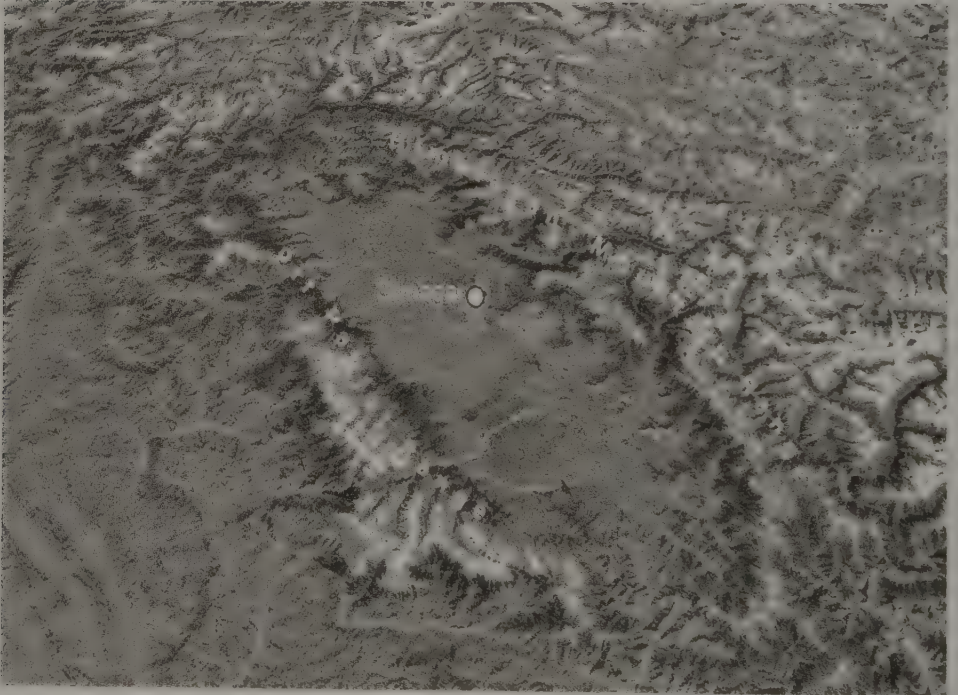
**ZEBULUN:** Sidon, Lebanon. In the past, towards the end of Iyyar, Jews from the most distant parts of Palestine and the Jews who lived in Lebanon would make a pilgrimage to this too.

**ZECHARIAH BEN JEHOIADA:** Mount of Olives, Jerusalem.

**ZEDEKIAH:** Cave of Zedekiah, Old City of Jerusalem.

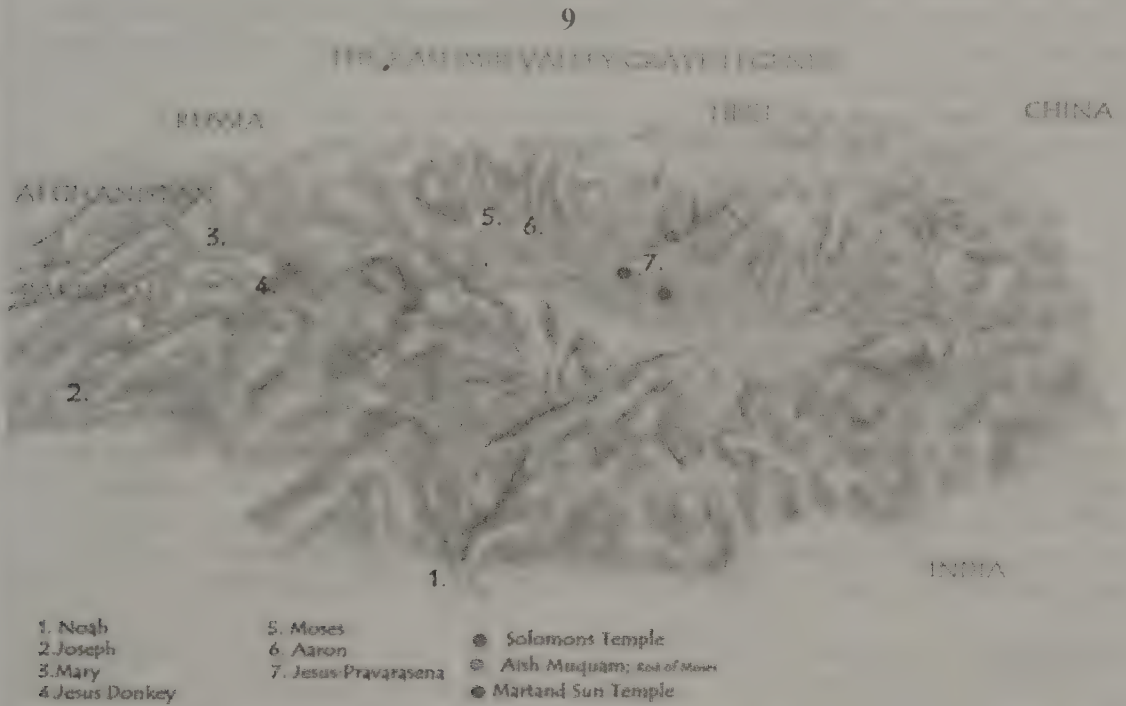
**ZECHARIAH:** In Druzism: Abu Sinan, Israel, Islam Great Mosque of Aleppo in Syria.

## 8. SATTELITE VIEW OF KASHMIR VALLEY



Satellite image of the Kashmir Valley hidden in the Himalaya Mountains. Inhabited for past 3000 years, the entire state included, beside the Jammu region, Ladakh, Gilgit, Hunza, Nagar, Punial, and Yasin. The tiny state of Chitral, located towards the north-western side of Gilgit, used to pay tribute to Kashmir ruler. It was due to the untiring

efforts of Maharaja Gulab Singh Ji (the founder of Dogra Hindu dynasty in Kashmir) that the State took its present shape and form in the 2nd half of the 19th century. The Valley was well known as the breeding ground of the world's best scholars and intellectuals for centuries. The gods Brahma and Sarasvati were here. Yudhishtira of Mahabharata fame was here, Alexander the Great, Moses, and Jesus, Mother Mary, Zoroaster, Buddhist monks who then transmitted the knowledge to Greeks and ancient Chinese, Jains, Sikhs, all have historical connections to this great Valley.



This is the **DNA of God Project** because seven graves along the Old Silk Road have been linked with Biblical stories, and with each other as a family. They may have traveled here following the traditions of many dispersed tribes of Israel. A comprehensive archaeological survey will be done at each site, led by local archaeologists from each country. Where DNA can be recovered (strands of hair or small bone fragments), the DNA will be analyzed and compared with the other graves to see if they are related. The DNA will further be compared with modern claimants who believe these graves are their ancient ancestors. The DNA will help determine if the family of Jesus were connected with local Pashtuns or ancient Tocharians. The graves are in three countries along the Old Silk route: Pakistan, India (Kashmir) and China, as shown on the above map.

## NOAH-MANU

This grave is located in Tanda, a small village a few miles north of Sialkot. It is one of a series of Barrow style graves on a hillside, each about 30 feet or 98.4 meters in length (also known as tumulus or kurgan style graves). A local historian, Mohammed Zaman Khokhar thoroughly

researched these graves for years. He wrote a book in six volumes (published in 2000) "The Ten Yard Graves of the Beloved of Pakistan."

### **JOSEPH (Father of Jesus)**

In Pashtun, the predominant local population and language, Joseph becomes *Yusaf*, thus the name Yuz Asaf, as 'son of Joseph' links Joseph the father with Jesus, his son buried nearby in Srinagar. Several years ago Pakistan TV aired a documentary film about this grave. It is alleged to be the grave of Joseph, father of Jesus. The documentary was made by a local independent film crew. The film is now lost. Efforts are underway to relocate the site and include this grave in the project.

### **MARY MAGDALENE-BIBI INJEEL**

Bibi Injeel translates to '*the Lady from the Bible*'. It is probably one of the Marians, perhaps Magdalene, or Mary of Bethany, or Marjan (wife of Yuz Asaf) or Mariamne who was married to Moses. Bibi Injeel's grave is above-ground and still visited by locals to this day. Kashgar (Kashi) is on the Old Silk Road at a major point where north-south-east-west traffic all converge. It was once an important hub of Buddhism, and later Christianity that spread all across China and the world from here. It is located in the region of the Taklamakan Desert where many Tocharian mummies have been discovered. Looking at the mummies, and at depictions of Jesus, one immediately sees a resemblance, which raised the prospect that Jesus and his family may be linked to the Tocharian mummies. This will be easy to prove because the DNA of Tocharian mummies has routinely been gathered for years. It is possible that Jesus will be related to the nearby Afghan Pashtuns who have inhabited the area for centuries and claim their ancestry from dispersed Jewish tribes, the so-called "Lost Tribes of Israel."

### **MARY (Mother of Jesus)**

The grave of Mary, or *Mai Mari da Asthan* ("Resting Place of Mother Mary"/ Hazrat Mariam) is well known in this region. It has been written about extensively around the world. It is situated on a hilltop in the lower Himalayan Mountains, in an area known as the Punjab (Rawalpindi). The name of the town is now Murree. Local residents have always supported efforts to locate this grave and move it to a safer location. The site has been disturbed several times by construction and by bomb attacks against the transmission tower on the hilltop.

There is another interesting legend associated with this grave. It is about the donkey that pulled the cart of Mother Mary up the steep mountain for her burial. It had made the long journey from the Holy Land with Mary. Soon after Mary's burial on the mountain, the donkey collapsed of exhaustion and died in the region around Muzaffarabad. Following an ancient Egyptian tradition, Jesus buried the donkey with full honors. I made several attempts to locate this grave in the heavily forested mountains but was unsuccessful. There have been no plans to retrieve the donkey's DNA.

### **Aaron (Brother of Moses)**

This is a barrow-type grave called a 'cairn'. Built above-ground of rocks, it is situated on the site of the Fourth Buddhist Council in Harwan, Kashmir. The name Harwan is derived from

the name Aaron (Aaron-Haroon-Harwan). The area has been set aside and maintained as a historic Park by India and the State of Kashmir. Aaron's grave is located half-way up the hill and the foundations of his home are still visible. An etched stone once marked his grave and identified him, but this has disappeared, probably carted to archives in New Delhi for safe keeping. Aaron was the ancestor grandfather of Mother Mary. Jesus may have inherited this land from his mother and he may have been present as an elderly advisor during the Fourth Buddhist Council. Research-author Aziz Kashmiri mentioned there is also a grave for Tanook (Tanuk), a grandson of King David, somewhere in the region.

## MOSES

This grave of Moses is also in the Himalaya mountains of Kashmir, in an area known as Bandipore. Some efforts have been made to associate this name with the Biblical burial site of Moses called Beth-Peor. Beth (Heb: home-place of /Peor, opening in the mountains, a pass).

"Moses was buried not far from there "in a valley in the land of Moab, opposite Beth Peor, but no one knows his grave to this day" (Deut. 34:6).

There are perhaps three or four different locations associated with the grave of Moses. In the Himalayan mountains are two sites associated with Moses. The grave located in Bandipore is a kistvaen-type grave located on a forested Himalayan mountain just on the border with Skardu, (also known as Azad Kashmir, one passes through here following the Old Silk Road as it eventually leads to Kashgar, and to the grave of Bibi Injeel.

## JESUS (Yuz Asaf-Issa)

Jesus is believed by many to have survived the crucifixion and later journeyed along the Old Silk Road, settling in Kashmir, where he died of old age. The reason he chose this location is because his ancestors (including those listed above) had been coming here for generations, and he was following their custom. He came here to die and be buried among them, as his mother had before him.

There are several families the belief that Yuz Asaf is their ancestor, and some of these families possess ancient scrolls with their genealogy. Bashrat Saleem had given several interviews about his claims before his death, but there was only mild interest in his family scrolls at the time. Now with the great advances made in DNA testing, the Shaheen family and others are keen to know who Yuz Asaf really was, and if he is indeed their ancestor as they believe. If proven true, then any search for a so-called 'Grail child' may lead to Kashmir, and may be full of unexpected surprises.

Yuz Asaf is buried in the Khanyar district of Srinagar, in a tomb known as Roza Bal. The original burial place may be a cave or stone room carved out in the ground, with a simple shelter built over it to hold the false casket that was once full of artifacts associated with Jesus-Yuz Asaf. Ever since the site was first recorded in circa 112 CE, it has attracted visitors from around the world who believed since ancient times, even before the advent of Islam in the region, that this was the grave of the prince, Yuz Asaf (which means *son of Joseph*).

It is also for the claims of local families that DNA will be gathered.

## PARTIAL LIST OF CALENDARS USED IN VARIOUS ERAS

Vikram Era (56 BC)

Founded by King Vikramaditya who drove the Sakas out of Ujjain. Hence Era celebrated as the symbol of Victory.

Sake Era (78 AD)

Founded by the Sake King who occupied Ujjain 137 years after Vikramaditya.

Gupta Era (320 AD)

Founded by the Chandra Gupta I

Harsha Era (606 AD)

Founded Harshavardhana of Kannauj and was popular in North India for a century after his death.

Kalachuri Era (248 AD)

Traikutakas was small dynasty founded this era

Lakshmana Era of Bengal (1119 AD)

Founded by the King Lakshmana.

Era of the Kaliyuga (3102 BC)

For religious dates, rarely for political.

Buddha Era (544 BC)

In Ceylon for religious purposes.

Era of Mahavir (528 BC)

Jains- for religious purposes.

Saptarsi or Laukika Era

Used in Kashmir in cycles of one hundred years.

Roman Era (started by Romulus 738 BCE-changed in 713 BCE)

Republican calendar (changed frequently) replaced by Julian calendar.

Hebrew (molad-lunisolar)

(15<sup>th</sup> century BCE, Exodus from Egypt, Jews were commanded to determine full moon, then determine Passover and holidays from that point forward)

Gregorian Calendar

Began 1582

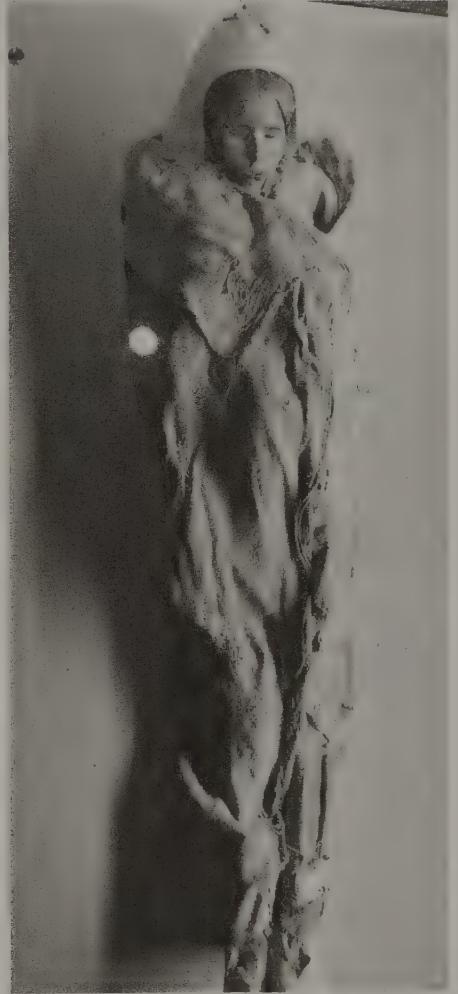
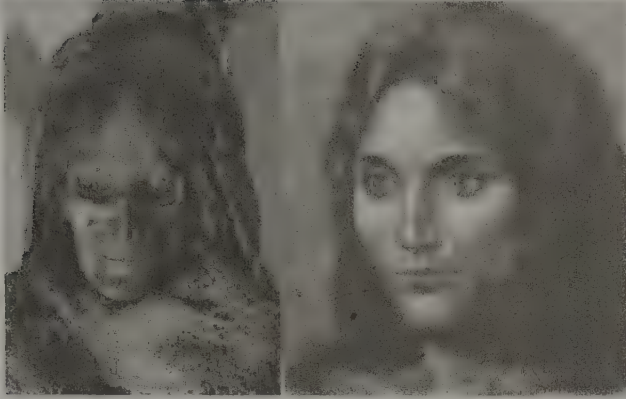
Julian Calendar

Proposed by Julius Caesar in 46 BC, was a reform of the Roman calendar. It took effect on 1 January 45 BC, by edict, and lasted until the Gregorian calendar was implemented.

Iranian

In use since 4<sup>th</sup> century BCE





Beauty of Loulan; Tocharian mummy from the Tarim Basin, died 3800 years ago on the Old Silk Road, just north of Kashgar, where 'Bibi Injeel'- 'The Lady from the Bible' also had a tomb. Loulan was Caucasian, Andronovo/Afanasevo culture, Indo-European with red hair. Her ancestry on her father's side was Celtic or Scandinavian. She was 40-48 years old. Her height was 152~155 cm (5'1"), blood type was O. Of the 20 mummies recovered from this particular site, females were all Haplo groups C, (with a few H and K) males were *all* R1a1a. Her Indo-European descendants exist today, traced through DNA comparisons.

Mallory, J.P.: Mair, Victor H.  
(2000), *The Tarim Mummies: Ancient China and the Mystery of the Earliest Peoples from the West*, London: Thames & Hudson.

<https://bmcbgenet.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.1186/s12863-015-0237-5#B23>

\*\*\*



Rachael's tomb, circa 1800's, Jerusalem third holiest site to Jews worldwide for more than 3,000 years, mentioned by Eusebius in the 4<sup>th</sup> century; now enclosed behind a huge wall for protection; annexed to Jerusalem after numerous threats from Palestinians, and threats of desecration and destruction by Muslims who claim it is now situated in a Muslim graveyard (similar situation at Roza Bal). They forbid Jews in the vicinity for 20 years. The fear is the destruction of Rachael's tomb by Wahabi fundamentalists if given back to Muslim control.

This remains a disputed site between Jews and Muslims. Rachael, wife of Jacob, died after giving birth to Benjamin during their journey home (Torah, Parshat Vayishlach and Genesis 35:16-21).



## CHART 9 -ABOUT DNA TESTING

(Additional links about DNA tests: [ghr.nlm.nih.gov/primer](http://ghr.nlm.nih.gov/primer))

Modern testing on ancient mummies and in ancient tombs includes examine the deceased with x-ray analysis, CAT scanning, and DNA testing. New technological advancements are allowing us to peel back the layers digitally, giving us a view of the preservation process without destroying any evidence. The benefits are astounding. Medical information can be determined in a matter of minutes, exposing the mummy fully only takes seconds, and digital records can be saved for further examinations. Bones and teeth remain an important factor in deciphering the life of a mummy. Through bones and teeth, an individual's age and cause of death can be predicted. Small samples of tissue removed from the body are hydrated, which is still a difficult procedure, and are analyzed. Other samples removed around the body such as linen, dust particles, and plaster can be carbon dated. This allows scientists to identify the time period the deceased came from. This accurate dating system allows scientists to compare current information and put identities and dates to the bodies.

Genetic ancestry testing, or genetic genealogy, differs somewhat from testing of ancient mummies. The examination of DNA variations on a living person provides clues about where a person's ancestors might have come from and about relationships between families.

Three types of genetic ancestry testing are commonly used for genealogy:

### Y chromosome testing

Variations in the Y chromosome, passed exclusively from father to son, can be used to explore ancestry in the direct male line. Y chromosome testing can only be done on males, because females do not have a Y chromosome. However, women interested in this type of genetic testing sometimes recruit a male relative to have the test done. Because the Y chromosome is passed on in the same pattern as are family names in many cultures, Y chromosome testing is often used to investigate questions such as whether two families with the same surname are related.

### Mitochondrial DNA testing

This type of testing, used most frequently on ancient mummies, identifies genetic variations in mitochondrial DNA. Although most DNA is packaged in chromosomes within the cell nucleus, cell structures called mitochondria also have a small amount of their own DNA (known as mitochondrial DNA). Both males and females have mitochondrial DNA, which is passed on from their mothers, so this type of testing can be used by either sex. It provides information about the direct female ancestral line. Mitochondrial DNA testing can be useful for genealogy because it preserves information about female ancestors that may be lost from the historical record because of the way surnames are often passed down.

### Single nucleotide polymorphism testing

These tests evaluate large numbers of variations (single nucleotide polymorphisms or SNPs) across a person's entire genome. The results are compared with those of others who have taken the tests to provide an estimate of a person's ethnic background. For example, the pattern of SNPs might indicate that a person's ancestry is approximately 50 percent African, 25 percent European, 20 percent Asian, and 5 percent unknown. Genealogists use this type of test because Y chromosome and mitochondrial DNA test results, which represent only single ancestral lines, do not capture the overall ethnic background of an individual. Genetic ancestry testing, however, also has a number of limitations and cannot solve all mysteries.

**Chart 10 (Probable identities-created by Suzanne Olsson)**

|                     |                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Abraham & Sarah     | Are Brahma and Sarasvati-                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Brahma              | Abraham-Great grandson of Noah- magi called their religion Kesh-i-Ibrahim and traced their books to Abraham-many similarities in words & customs of Brahman priests and Hebrews-(see Abraham) |
| Buddha              | Great grandson of Yudhistira-Sakyan(Jacob, Scythian)Saxon the Wise, Jakku(Jacob)Gautam (of Gad)Buzi(father of Ezekiel)                                                                        |
| Gondopharnes        | Tribe of Gad-House of Suren, Surena Family-King of Kings-uncle to Megavahana-sought Jesus at birth                                                                                            |
| Jesus               | YuzAsaph (buried in Roza Bal tomb) Pravarasena-Issa, Issana-Shrestarasena-Poros, Porus                                                                                                        |
| Joseph              | Father of Jesus- is Sandimatti                                                                                                                                                                |
| Joseph of Arimathea | Megavahana-Megavahan (a class of Zoroastrian priests) great grandson of Yudhistira-uncle is King Gondopharnes- 'nobilis de curio' in Pilate's army.                                           |
| Judas Iscariot      | Jayendra-usurper to Kashmir throne-                                                                                                                                                           |
| King David          | Yudhistira-                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Krishna             | Yadu clan, possibly Melchizadek(see Melchizadek)                                                                                                                                              |
| Lost Tribes (Ten)   | Tribe of Gad got land directly from Moses, who wanted to be buried among them-Cyrus resettled them in Afghanistan, Pakistan, Kashmir                                                          |
| Melchizadek         | Krishna-Zadok(Sadak,Zadok Melik-Sadakina) associated with Shem son of Noah-anointed Solomon-had supernatural powers-friend and mentor to Abraham                                              |
| Megavahan-          | Chief Magus-Daniel was first to have this title- is Joseph of Arimathea (see J.of Arimathea above) nephew of Gondopharnes-                                                                    |
| Mother Mary         | MariPrabha-Queen Mother-Mari de Ashtan-                                                                                                                                                       |
| Pashtuns            | Identify themselves as former Israelites-family names include Yusufzai,Afridi(Ephraim)Yaqubzai(Jacob)Ibrahimzai,Sulaimankhel                                                                  |
| Poros/Porus         | King fought Alexander- Battle of Hydaspes(Vitasta,Jhelum River) in Punjab. Same title later associated with Pravarasena (Jesus).                                                              |
| Pravarasena         | King of Kashmir- is Jesus                                                                                                                                                                     |
| Punjab              | Land of five rivers extends along the base of the Himalayas. Five rivers flow through this famous land of the Old Silk route.                                                                 |
| Sandimatti          | Sanhedrin-White Raja- is Joseph, father of Jesus-                                                                                                                                             |
| Suren-Sakya-        | Scythes-they chose kings-were also Melchcha tribe in Mahabharata wars-honored Yudhistira-                                                                                                     |
| Tanuk/Tanook        | Grandson of King David, grave in Kashmir                                                                                                                                                      |
| Toraman & Hiranya   | Sons of Pravarasena (Jesus- sons were Eli Kim (Alain?)                                                                                                                                        |
| Yudhistira          | King David Kurukshestra War-Kuru Kingdom existed 1200-800 BCE,King David b.907 BCE-d.837 BCE. Saptarsi Calendar of N.W. India begins 6676 BCE.                                                |

**A**

- Aaron, 18, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 77, 78,  
109, 147, 155, 163, 165, 173, 180, 191, 195, 200,  
226, 241, 283, 315, 316
- Abanes, 227, 228, 293
- Abdigases, 226, 227, 228, 293
- Abdullah II, 289
- Abgan, 294
- Abgar, 293
- Abiathar, 226
- Abimanyu, 226
- Abraham, 2, 3, 10, 11, 17, 20, 22, 32, 33, 44, 45, 47,  
48, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 67, 95, 96, 108,  
109, 113, 135, 139, 147, 161, 177, 178, 193, 219,  
235, 241, 247, 250, 251, 253, 273, 276, 283, 285,  
286, 293, 295, 296, 303, 316, 336
- Abyssinians: Ethiopia, 124
- Achaemenids: part of Persian Empire, 294, 297
- Acts of Yesu, 116, 127, 128, 129, 131, 137, 191
- Adam: and Eve- and the Rod, 193, 228, 316
- Adam's Peak: Sri Lanka, 119, 228
- Adi Granth: Sikh Holy Scriptures, 37
- Afghana, 44, 48, 178, 185, 218, 294; grandson of  
King Saul, 47, 236
- Afghanistan, 16, 17, 32, 77, 104, 130, 132, 133, 148,  
162, 178, 217, 218, 227, 228, 236, 247, 268, 287,  
291, 297, 315, 318
- Ahasuerus, 215, 301
- Ahmad: Mizra Ghulam, founder of Ahmadiis, 302,  
303
- Ahmad Shah Massoud: see also Massoud, 32
- Ahmaddi, 252, 253, 254, 255, 258
- Ahmaddis, 5, 116, 166, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 258
- Ahura Mazda, 294
- Aish Muqam, 66, 67, 258; stores Rod of Moses, 71,  
98, 248
- Aisha: wife of Muhammad, 108
- Ajanta Cave, 183
- Akbar, 34, 53, 55, 68, 178, 185, 258
- Akhenaten, 30, 31, 275
- Aksum: or Axum, Ethiopia, 86
- AL DAFFAN, 245
- Al Qaida, 32, 33, 290
- Alain, 231, 301
- alam: Shia flag, 289
- Alanis, 12, 214
- al-buraq: winged beast, 2
- Alexander, 236, 237, 266, 270, 298, 300, 301; The  
Great, 318
- Alexander the Great, 92, 96, 112, 169, 173, 214, 318
- Alexandria, 110, 111, 112, 114, 115, 132, 137, 142,  
143, 164, 166, 179, 210
- Aliyah: return to Israel, 158
- Amen, 73, 74
- Amhara: Ethiopian tribe, 124
- Amnon: son of King David, 58
- Andronovo, 231
- Anjana Devi: wife of Toraman, 230
- Annas, 196
- Annunaki, 22
- Annunciation: conception of Jesus, 98, 157
- Antares: alpha scorpio star temple in Kashmir, 89
- Apollonius, 94, 119, 166, 231; as Paul the apostle,  
95
- Apostle's Creed, 17, 159
- Aracid, 162
- Aramaic, 195, 201, 220, 297, 300
- Ararat, 45, 48, 147, 149, 168, 219, 318
- Archaeo-biology, 1; archaeobiology, 1
- Archaeogenetics: genetic archaeology, 3
- Arianism: Presbyter Arius, 17
- Arimathea: Joseph of, 16, 116, 126, 138, 198, 199,  
204, 220, 240
- Arjuna, 226, 235, 247
- Ark of the Covenant, 55, 68, 69, 87, 88
- Armenian, 16, 22, 48, 49, 129, 137, 142, 149, 168,  
177, 196, 222, 231, 236, 272, 294, 301, 316, 318
- Armenian Stonehenge, 48, 316
- Arsaces: title for all kings, 294, 298, 299
- Arsacid, 220, 294
- Artaxerxes, 215, 216, 301, 318
- Artaxerxes Longimonus: King, son of Esther and  
Xerxes, 215
- Arthur, 15, 40; King, 233, 267, 268, 269, 299
- Aryan, 296, 299, 300, 306
- Asarcid: Perisan dynasty at time of Jesus, 151, 200
- ascension, 136, 166, 172, 204, 205, 206
- Asher: second son of Jacob, 149, 219, 303
- Ashkenazi, 18, 31, 217, 272, 274, 294; Jews, 30,  
217, 272, 297
- Ashoka, 112, 116, 130, 140
- Assumption, 34, 172
- Assyria, 48, 103, 229, 298
- Astrobiology, 280, 281
- Atossa: daughter of Cyrus the Great, 148
- Atropates: Land of Fire, 168
- Augustine, 211
- Avagana, 294
- Avestan, 47, 89, 90, 216, 220, 294, 295, 296, 301
- Axial Age, 11, 61, 111, 336

Axum, 86, 88, 93  
 Ayodhya, 47, 95, 100, 273, 274  
 Azerbaijan: land of the holy fire-zoroastrians, 58,  
 168, 217, 294, 301, 316, 318  
 Aziz Kashmiri: author-Kashmir books, 58, 66, 67,  
 116, 126, 218, 235, 300, 315

## B

Ba'Hai, 32, 253, 254  
 Babylon, 87, 90, 107, 108, 147, 148, 153, 214, 297  
 Baghdadi Jews, 158  
 Bagratuni: lineage of Persian kings, 219  
 Baldwins, 250  
 Balkh: Afghanistan, 103, 178, 315  
 Balthasar: a magi, 161  
 Bamiyan Buddha, 3, 33, 104, 244  
 Bandipore, 70, 79, 80, 283, 315  
 Bani Israel, 294, 297  
 Baramulla, 47, 85, 86  
 Barlaam (Balaam), 267  
 Bashrat Shaheen, 245, 248, 249, 251, 252, 258  
 Basque, 31, 277, 281  
 Behistun: 6th century BCE inscription, 294  
 Benjamin, 178, 185, 219, 317, 325  
 Beth-Peor: Bandipor, 70, 79  
 Bhagavad Gita, 91, 110, 296  
 Bharat: Ophir, 57  
 Bharata: War, 16, 57, 95  
 Bibi Injeel, 58, 144, 173, 315  
 bin Laden: Osama, 32, 257, 288  
 bioarchaeology: study of ancient graves, 315  
*bio-archaeology*, 315  
 Black Madonnas, 138  
 bloodline of Jesus: association with the Rod of  
 Jesse, 17, 19; association with the Rod of Jesse,  
 233; association with the Rod of Jesse, 268  
 Bon Gaya, 273  
*Book of Gleanings: Book of the Bee*, 69, 160, 162,  
 189, 193, 221, 302  
 Boulets, 216  
 Brahma, 11, 17, 37, 38, 63, 95, 293; as relates to  
 Abraham, 95  
 Bucephalus: Alexander's horse burial, 173  
 Budasaf, 227, 247  
 buddhapadda, 247

## C

Caiaphas, 196; Jewish High Priest, 200  
 Caligula, 203, 210  
 Caliphate, 24, 254  
 camel wireless, 288, 297  
 Camelot, 233, 268  
 Carahunge, 316, 318  
 Caspar: a magi, 161  
 Casper, 16, 295; a magi, 16  
 Catholic Church, 25, 41, 42, 138, 153, 154, 189,  
 207, 246, 267

Caucasus, 220, 301; Mountains, 214  
 Cave of the Patriarchs: Abraham's grave-Hebron,  
 58, 60, 316, 317, 318  
 Cave of Treasures, 193  
 ceremonial sword: in Roza Bal tomb, 216, 233, 268  
 Ceylon, 109, 228  
 Chaldean: priests, 214, 244  
 chaos theory: in the universe, 42  
 Christmas, 6, 97, 98, 99, 263  
 Church of the East, 116, 127, 131, 178, 191, 193,  
 302  
 Circle of Mothers, 110, 130  
 circumcise: as religious law, 56, 109, 177  
 Claudia: wife of Pilate, 199, 203, 210  
 Cleopatra, 19, 110, 117, 196, 272, 316, 317  
 Cleopatra Selene: daughter of Cleopatra, 316, 317  
 Cochin Jews, 158, 295  
 Cohens (see also kohens), 241  
 Confucius, 11, 22, 61, 108, 109, 110, 111, 118, 159,  
 177, 304  
 Coptic, 115, 143, 201, 203  
 Crusades, 266, 167, 270, 272, 273  
 Cyrus, 58, 89, 92, 107, 111, 148, 166, 178, 190, 214,  
 217, 219, 242, 297, 317, 318; The Great, 107,  
 215  
 Cyrus the Great, 214, 217, 219, 242, 297, 317

## D

Dahae/Dasyu: Scythians from the Caucasus in Rig  
 Vedas, 148  
 Daish: ISIS fighters, 61, 290  
 Dal Lake, 244  
 Dalai Lama, 42, 113, 254  
 Dani: Ahmad Hasan, archaeologist, 5, 115, 172;  
 Dr. Ahmad Hassan, Taxila, 303  
 Daniel, 5, 12, 29, 33, 89, 90, 154, 214, 215, 296,  
 301, 317, 336; among Zoroastrians, 89; magi  
 leader, 148, 300  
 Daniel Pearl, 3, 257; Killed by Taliban, 257  
 Darius, 215, 294, 296, 297, 301, 318  
 David, 195, 218, 221, 231, 233, 247, 248, 295, 300,  
 301, 303, 317  
 Decurios, 198; Roman city council, 198  
 Demarest/Des Marets, 250, 267, 275  
 Denisovans, 9, 276, 279  
 desposyni, 1, 15, 18, 19, 20, 139, 188, 233, 250, 289  
 Destimal Chamber: Topkapi Museum, 247  
 devadasi, 125, 141, 142, 198; temple prostitutes, 106  
 Diana, 95, 106  
 Dipavali: Deepvali, 97  
 Diwali: Deepvali, 97, 98, 99  
 DNA testing: types of DNA tests explained, 1, 8,  
 180, 249, 261, 277, 279, 280, 281, 285, 308, 326  
 Dormition, 218  
 Doucette: Michele, editor, 308  
 Druid, 303

**E**

**E=MC<sup>2</sup>:** Biblical allegory, 37  
 Edomite, 157  
 Einstein: Albert, 10, 40, 43, 280  
 El Shaddai: Shang Di creation god, 11  
 Elohim, 2, 22, 28, 40, 42, 153, 155, 160, 230  
 Elymas: bar Jesus, 16  
 endogamy: endogamous, 217  
 Enki, 11, 12, 22  
 Enoch, 24, 41, 53, 54, 67, 109, 110, 118, 160, 172  
 Ephesus, 95, 106, 145, 163, 164, 165, 235  
 Epiphaneus, 157, 158  
 Epiphanius, 157, 164, 165, 207  
 Essene, 116, 127  
 Esther, 22, 187, 215, 218, 219, 301, 317, 318;  
   Queen, 215; Queen, wife of Xerxes, 148, 300  
 Ethiopia, 10, 45, 48, 86, 93, 115, 124, 125, 137, 138,  
   142, 143, 186, 187, 232, 266, 295, 301  
 Eurasian Steppe, 9, 114, 313  
 Excalibur, 233, 268  
 Exodus, 21, 24, 29, 34, 56, 63, 67, 69, 72, 73, 77,  
   160, 262  
 extraterrestrial, 281  
 Ezekiel, 29, 87, 103, 168

**F**

Faravahar, 90  
 Fatima: daughter of Muhammad, 179, 289  
 Fertile Crescent, 217  
 Fida Hassnain: Director of Archives, author, 306  
 FIQH ACADEMY: Muslim World League, 246  
 First Crusades, 267  
 Fourth Buddhist: Council, 77, 78, 109, 177, 226,  
   315  
 Fourth Buddhist Council, 77, 78, 109, 177, 226, 315

**G**

Gabriel: angel-messenger, 24, 28, 42, 153, 154, 165  
 Gad, 16, 17, 163, 194, 215, 218, 219, 247, 295, 317;  
   Hebrew tribe, 16, 17, 44, 77, 103, 160, 163, 178,  
   181, 219  
 Galahad, 220  
 Gardner: Laurence, 19, 20; Laurence, 5; Laurence,  
   86; Laurence, 303; Laurence, author, 231, 250  
 Gastaphar, 16  
 Gautama, 220  
 Genesis, 10, 11, 12, 16, 17, 21, 22, 23, 24, 28, 29,  
   33, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 45, 48, 53, 56, 59, 60, 64,  
   67, 71, 86, 89, 109, 135, 149, 153, 154, 158, 160,  
   194, 220, 272, 292, 298, 303, 325, 336  
 genetic archaeology: archaeogenetics, 3  
 Genghis Khan, 19, 64, 243  
 genome, 280; complete DNA to rebuild that life  
   form, 1, 276

Gerizim, 195, 221  
 Gilead, 220  
 Gilgamesh, 12  
 Gitas, 91, 96  
 Glastonbury, 138  
 Golden Temple: Amritsar, 99  
 Gomer: settled germany, 236, 272, 294  
 Gondopharnes, 2, 16, 17, 77, 90, 92, 93, 103, 116,  
   152, 160, 161, 162, 163, 165, 177, 181, 183, 194,  
   195, 197, 208, 215, 216, 219, 220, 226, 227,  
   228, 231, 245, 247, 265, 296, 300, 316  
 Gopaditya, 296  
 Goshen: present-day Rishdi, 48, 60  
 Grail, 231, 232, 250, 258, 265, 267, 268, 270, 273;  
   Holy Grail, 17, 68, 69, 116, 123, 147, 188  
 Great Eurasian Steppe, 9  
 Gugu Mat: Scythian chiefs, 12  
 Gupta Empire, 24, 123, 125  
 Guru Nanak dev ji, 253, 261

**H**

Haban the Merchant, 228, 293  
 Hagar: handmaiden of Sarah, 60  
 Ham, 22, 48, 85, 90  
 Hammurabi, 46, 72, 107, 110  
 Hari Parbat, 71, 135, 235, 250, 259, 261  
 Harsha: Vikramaditya, 230  
 Harwan, 226; haroon-Aaron, 70, 77, 109, 315  
 Hasan: grandson of Muhammad, 5, 172, 179, 222,  
   303  
 Hashemite: kingdom of Jordan, 58, 179  
 Hassnain: Fida, 5, 66, 67, 93, 126, 218, 235, 240,  
   247, 249, 252, 304, 306  
 Hastinapura, 61  
 Hebron: grave of Abraham, 2, 58, 316, 317, 318  
 Helena: mother of Constantine, 68, 161, 201  
 Hemis: monastery, 116, 132, 133  
 Hemis Monastery, 132, 133, 248  
 Hercules, 298, 300  
 Herod, 12, 25, 60, 113, 115, 142, 145, 149, 150,  
   155, 156, 157, 160, 162, 163, 164, 185, 196, 201  
 Herodotus, 216, 299  
 Heyerdahl: Thor, explorer, 231; Thor, research  
   author, 58, 60  
 Himalayan Mountains, 9, 81  
 Hiranya, 139, 229, 230; son of Pravarasena, 230  
 Holy Grail, 302, 303  
*House of Suren*, 295, 296  
 Huguenot, 13, 14, 336  
 Husayn: grandson of Muhammad, 179, 289

**I**

Ibn Ishak: wrote Muhammad's family tree, 21, 286  
 Ignatius, 306  
 Imam Ali, 241, 316, 318

Isaac, 44, 48, 59, 60, 61, 63, 67, 68, 103, 105, 139, 177, 193, 299, 316  
 Isis: the star, 46  
 ISIS, 32, 60, 290  
 Islamic Research Foundation, 259  
 Issana, 195, 209

## J

Jacob, 2, 16, 22, 29, 44, 48, 56, 59, 60, 61, 67, 103, 139, 149, 157, 158, 178, 185, 193, 194, 197, 218, 221, 231, 295, 301, 303, 316, 318, 325  
 Jahangir: built Taj Mahal, 213  
 Jain, 97, 114, 213, 253  
 Japhet: son of Noah, 48, 236, 272, 294  
 Japheth, 22, 48, 90, 294, 336  
 Jayendra, 194, 195, 197, 201, 209, 230  
 Jerusalem, 8, 15, 24, 25, 46, 48, 64, 69, 70, 71, 73, 78, 86, 87, 89, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 109, 112, 115, 142, 143, 145, 156, 157, 160, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 177, 179, 180, 185, 186, 189, 194, 201, 205, 206, 209, 214, 218, 221, 227, 232, 240, 241, 250, 251, 267, 270, 272, 301, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 325  
 Jesse, 66, 67, 195, 216, 218, 219, 221, 233, 248, 318; father of King David-rod of Jesse, 268  
 Jews, 2, 6, 11, 13, 15, 17, 22, 24, 30, 31, 37, 44, 45, 48, 58, 60, 61, 68, 69, 73, 77, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 94, 111, 112, 147, 157, 158, 162, 164, 167, 177, 178, 185, 186, 187, 194, 195, 197, 200, 201, 206, 207, 208, 210, 215, 217, 218, 221, 232, 236, 251, 260, 268, 278, 294, 295, 296, 297, 301, 316, 317, 318, 319  
 Jhelum River, 70, 80, 81, 85, 298  
 Jihad, 255  
 Joseph of Arimathea, 198, 216, 220, 227, 228, 233, 293, 296  
 Judah, 11, 16, 17, 61, 67, 69, 73, 137, 139, 177, 189, 193, 201, 210, 218, 219, 220, 221, 301, 316  
 Judas, 194, 195, 196, 197, 221  
 Judas Iscariot, 194, 195, 196, 197, 221  
 Julian Monastery, 117, 180  
 Justus, 231  
 Jyesht-eshwara: oldest name for Kashmir temple, 89

## K

Kaaba, 285  
 kabba, 286  
 Kabbalah: Jewish mysticism, 222  
 Kalhana, 233, 235, 268  
 Kandahar, 216  
 Kanishka, 77, 109, 112, 128, 177, 214, 226, 315  
 Karahunj, 316; Zorats-Karer/Carahunge, 318  
 Karakoram: KKH, 32, 173, 213  
 Kashgar, 144, 173, 315; China, grave of Bibi Injeel, 297; grave of Bibi Injeel, 58, 114  
 Kashtriya, 102, 220, 293, 297  
 Kashyap, 47, 85; lake-origin of name Kashmir, 296

Kauravas, 61  
 Kersten: Holger, author, 304  
 Keturah, 47  
 Khan: Ghengis, 243, 245, 258  
 Khanyar, 245, 249, 251, 315  
 Khyber Pass, 226, 227, 287  
 Kindite: bin Laden tribe, 257  
 King Suro, 273  
 King Tut, 30, 242, 274, 275  
 Kish: Cush, grandfather of Noah, 46, 47, 86  
 KKH, 173, 174, 286  
 Knights, 233, 266, 269, 270  
 kohanim, 241  
 kohen, 18, 45, 200, 241  
 Kohen: Cohen-priests, 12, 180, 241, 242  
 Kolbrin: ancient book, 236, 304, 305  
 Kouros, 58  
 Krishna, 17, 57, 96, 109, 132, 161, 226, 296, 300; Yudhishtira's cousin, 17, 45  
 Kuh-i Khwaja: Rustam, 160, 161  
 Kundalini, 62, 63  
 Kurgan, 231  
 Kuru, 58  
 Kurukshetra War, 61  
 Kushan, 303  
 Kushans, 226, 232  
 kushti: sacred threads, 90

## L

LaFosse: Michael, 20  
 Lamech, 53, 54, 160, 318  
 Lamech.; father of Noah, 318  
 Lancelot, 268, 270, 299  
 Lubar: Mountin Ararat, 48  
 Luke: Apostle, DNA, 1, 2, 15, 41, 113, 115, 123, 125, 126, 127, 138, 139, 154, 155, 159, 160, 172, 185, 195, 204, 205, 206, 211, 282  
 lunar line, 46

## M

Macedonians: part of Persian Empire, 297  
 Machpelah: burial cave of Abraham, 58, 60, 241; Cave of Patriarchs, 241, 251, 276  
 Madinah, 179  
 Magadha, 45, 57, 114, 115, 123, 125, 132, 133, 273; ancient city in India, 125  
 Magavan, 296  
 Magdala: on Sea of Galilee, 123, 124, 125, 142  
 Magdalene, 17, 18, 19, 20, 58, 114, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 130, 131, 133, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 147, 173, 179, 190, 191, 197, 198, 199, 204, 205, 209, 210, 250, 267, 273, 297, 308, 315  
 Magdha, 125, 142  
 Magen David, 221  
 Magi, 12, 16, 25, 47, 49, 69, 77, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 104, 113, 116, 129, 131, 132, 147,



155, 158, 160, 161, 162, 194, 197, 221, 228, 229, 230, 265, 266, 267, 268, 295, 296, 300, 301, 303, 316

Mahabharata, 2, 17, 58, 61, 62, 94, 95, 114, 157, 213, 218, 226, 231, 247, 296, 298, 299, 301, 320

Mahaprasthanika Parva: Great Journey, 213

Maharaja Guduvhara: same as Sases IV, 215

Mahavir, 11, 108, 214, 253

Malabar, 228

Malabar Church, 127, 188

Malabar Jews, 158

Manu, 46, 50, 54, 63, 110, 135, 283

Marco Polo, 105, 161, 173, 266, 286

Mari Prabha, 297, 298; Queen Mari, 152, 165, 193, 194, 195

Marichi: father of Kashyap, 47

Marjan, 93, 104, 139, 208, 297

Martand, 88, 91, 94, 95, 96, 97; Temple, 98

Mary Magdalene, 199, 204, 206

Massoud: Ahmad Shah, 3, 33, 256, 257; Ahmad Shah, Afghanistan, 257

Mathura: birthplace of Krishna, 300

Mauryan: Empire, 44, 119, 125, 147

Mecca, 253, 286, 316

Medes, 47, 189, 214, 219, 296

Megavahana, 2, 16, 90, 152, 165, 177, 194, 195, 216, 219, 226, 227, 228, 293, 295, 296, 297, 298, 301

Megavan, 90

Megistanes: same as magi, 149

Melchior: a magi, 161

Melchizadek, 45, 46, 68, 135, 161, 296

Melik-Sadaksina, 95

Menelik, 86; son of Solomon, 86, 87

Merlin: the magician, 233, 268, 269, 299

Merovich, 50

Merovingian, 3, 20, 50, 94, 188

Merovus, 188

*Methuselah*, 40, 54, 160

Minuet: Peter, 13

Mithra, 46, 47, 296

Mitochondrial DNA: testing, 326

Mizra Ghulam Ahmad, 254, 255, 261

Mizrahi Jews: Persian Jews, 217

Moses, 3, 10, 11, 21, 24, 25, 30, 31, 34, 43, 55, 56, 63, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 86, 93, 108, 111, 112, 113, 129, 147, 151, 155, 158, 160, 163, 166, 167, 173, 178, 180, 191, 193, 194, 195, 221, 235, 241, 247, 248, 258, 278, 283, 300, 303, 306, 318, 320

Mother Mary, 10, 15, 18, 22, 34, 55, 58, 79, 98, 115, 132, 137, 138, 143, 145, 146, 147, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 159, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 172, 173, 174, 186, 191, 194, 198, 199, 210, 226, 241, 244, 259, 283, 297, 315, 317, 320

Mount: Temple Mount in Jerusalem, 193, 195, 202, 203, 206, 218, 221, 251, 316, 317, 318, 319

Mount Meru, 57, 62, 63; Sumeru, 16, 213

Mount of Olives, 163, 164, 165, 315, 316, 317, 319

Muhammad, 11, 18, 20, 21, 32, 38, 63, 71, 116, 125, 166, 172, 179, 208, 211, 232, 241, 242, 243, 244, 247, 250, 253, 254, 258, 261, 273, 285, 286, 289

Mujadid: Renewer, 254

Murree, 259, 283, 291, 297; Mari, Pakistan, 34, 86, 129, 130, 147, 168, 169, 172, 173, 174, 244, 315

Musa, 70, 79, 168, 219; Roman concubine, 196, 245; Thea Musa, wife of Phraates IV, 71, 150, 163

Muses, 149

Mustarabi Jews, 158

## N

Nag Hammadi, 208

Naga, 304

Nagas, 61

Namaskar: Namaste, 47

NASA, 242

Nativity, 69, 98, 129, 131, 147, 156, 196, 265, 295

Nazarenes, 196, 201, 209

Nazorean, 128, 136, 209

Neanderthal, 241, 278, 279

Nebuchadnezzar, 57, 90, 214

Nephilim, 24, 28, 42, 53, 155, 160, 292

Nero, 210

Noah, 2, 10, 11, 12, 21, 22, 34, 40, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 54, 55, 58, 63, 64, 85, 95, 139, 149, 168, 177, 191, 193, 236, 245, 272, 283, 294, 296, 300, 316, 318, 336

*nobilis de curio*, 198

Notovitch, 116, 132, 133

Nowruz: Persian New Year, 97

Nuh, 54, 316, 318

## O

Odin, 231

Old Silk Road, 9, 12, 46, 48, 85, 86, 113, 123, 133, 147, 165, 166, 167, 173, 178, 285, 286, 287, 288, 292, 296

Ophir: Indus River port, 57, 86, 228; Port of Solomon, 86, 228

Order of the Magdalenes, 130, 140

osteo-archaeology: paleo-archaeology/bio-archaeology, 315

Oxyrhynchus, 226; Gospel, 126

## P

Pahlava, 219, 220, 293, 297

Pahlavi, 220, 228, 294, 297; Pahlava, 219; Shah Reza, 87, 162

Pahlavis, 148, 162, 219, 295, 297, 298

paleo-osteology, 315

Pandava, 153, 157, 158

Pandavas, 61, 157, 158, 213, 247  
 Pandits, 47, 97, 261, Kashmir, 305  
 Pandu, 218; Pandavas, 61, 94, 153, 157, 158  
 Panini: Sanskrit, 11, 119  
 Pantera, 157, 158; Roman father of Jesus?, 153, 157  
 Parisad: Round table meetings, 269  
 Parsha: Joshua, 229  
 Parsifal, 267, 270  
 Parthava: Parthia, 297  
 Parvata, 229  
 Pasargadae, 215, 219, 316, 317  
 Pashtuns, 9, 33, 47, 77, 79, 105, 130, 148, 185, 221, 272, 274, 291, 294, 297  
 Pashtunwali, 297; hospitality, 33, 78, 79  
 Paul, 95, 116, 139, 160, 165, 186, 188, 189, 204, 206, 307, 336  
 Pearl: Daniel, 33  
 Persepolis, 17, 316  
 Persian Empire, 194, 217, 218, 294, 301  
 Peshawar, 3, 194, 257, 299, 300; Pourushapa, 118, 119, 197, 215, 226  
 Phraates, 149, 151, 168, 196, 215, 216, 219, 220, 293, 298, 300  
 Phraates IV, 196, 215  
 PIE: Proto Indo-European language, 44, 45  
 Pilate, 195, 196, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 204, 207, 210, 216, 221, 228, 296; Pontius, 196, 201, 203, 204  
 Pindi Point, 168, 169, 315  
 Poros, 229, 295, 298, 300, 301  
 Porushapsta: father of Zoroaster, 298  
 Poseidon, 11  
 Pourushaspa, 12; father of Zoroaster, 177, 215, 229; Pravarasena & father of Zoroaster, 68, 299, 301  
 Pravarasena, 2, 12, 45, 67, 68, 77, 109, 152, 177, 183, 194, 195, 197, 203, 215, 216, 226, 229, 230, 231, 233, 235, 268, 269, 295, 296, 298, 299, 300, 301, 315  
 presbyter, 233, 266, 299  
 Prester John, 116, 232, 233, 258, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 299, 316  
 Protestants, 13, 32, 189  
 Proto Indo-European: languages, 44  
 provost, 228  
 Psalm 23, 73  
 Pulu: Poros- King Tiglath Pileser, 298  
 Punjab, 17, 56, 58, 99, 103, 113, 147, 148, 149, 157, 162, 173, 217, 253, 270, 298, 299, 306  
 Purim, 318  
 Puru: Poros-Porus, 229

**Q**

Queen's Mountain, 34, 147, 168, 172, 297, 315;  
 Pindi Point Mother Mary, 165  
 Qumran, 221  
 Quraish tribe: family of Muhammad, 18  
 Quran, 11, 17, 38, 73, 118, 159, 197, 241, 244, 250, 252, 254

**R**

Rachel, 59, 251, 318, 325  
 Rahula: son of Gautama Buddha, 104, 105, 106; son of Guatama Buddha, 306  
 Rajatarangini, 67, 86, 105, 194, 197, 203, 209, 216, 228, 229, 231, 233, 235, 298, 300, 303, 306  
 Rama, 95, 100, 161, 300  
 Ramayana, 96, 114  
 Ranajit Pal, 102; research author, 16, 57, 104, 116  
 Ravenna: King, Sri Lanka, 228  
 reincarnations, 205  
 resurrection, 125, 143, 193, 203, 205, 206, 207, 208, 211  
 Rh: negative blood, 31; negative blood type, 278, 281, 283  
 Rhodaspes: exiled son of Phraates, 298; one of four sons of Phraates, 150, 151  
 Rig Veda, 17, 229  
 Rishi, 47, 66, 67, 71, 76, 85, 167, 193, 195, 233, 247, 248  
 Rishi Nama, 67, 195, 247, 248, 268; documentation of the Rod, 193; documents the Rod in Roza Bal tomb, 66, 67, 71, 76, 167, 193; History of the Rod, 195, 233  
 rishis, 66, 76, 89, 127, 233, 248, 268  
 Roman Empire, 196, 198, 211, 275  
 Rosicrucians, 108  
 Roza Bal, 3, 1, 3, 4, 5, 6, 20, 60, 61, 66, 67, 68, 71, 92, 120, 147, 152, 161, 193, 195, 216, 227, 233, 239, 240, 241, 242, 244, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 263, 268, 269, 283, 285, 288, 289, 291, 297, 298, 306, 315, 318, 325

**S**

Sacred Thread ceremony, 90  
 Sagan: Carl, 23, 42, 295  
 Sahara, 9, 56, 286  
 Sahara Desert, 286  
 Sakka: tribes of Isaac, 177, 299  
 Sakya, 242, 295, 299  
 Sakyas: from Isaac, 296, 297  
 Salafi, 253; Wahabi, 240, 255, 257, 271, 290  
 Sandimatti, 194, 195, 197, 201, 209, 300; the white raja, 195; the White Raja, 67, 197  
 Sanhedrin, 196, 197, 227  
 Sanskrit, 209, 220, 229, 230, 235, 247, 267, 269, 296, 301  
 Sarah, 210, 250, 251, 276, 285, 316, 319; wife of Abraham, 11, 17, 44, 56, 58, 59, 60, 63, 153, 316  
 Sarasvati, 3, 11, 17, 47, 56, 57, 58, 63, 118, 270, 293; both goddess and river in India, 11, 320  
 Saraswati, 16, 17, 57  
 sariras: Buddha's holy relics, 242  
 Sarman Brotherhood: magi, 128, 162  
 Sases IV, 215, 220

- Sassanids: part of Persian Empire, 297  
 Satisaras: flooded Kashmir, 85  
 satraps: divisions within Persian Empire, 97, 215, 294, 297, 298  
 Saturnalia: Roman New Year, 97, 98, 99  
 Saudi, 179, 240, 244, 253, 257, 290  
 Saul, 204, 218, 294; King, 17, 44, 46, 47, 48, 77, 89, 116, 139, 160, 218, 236  
*Saxon*, 103, 295  
 Sayed, 245, 283  
 Sechem, 56, 318  
 Second Coming: return of Jesus, 41  
 Second Temple, 87, 88, 301  
 Seistan: abode of Abraham and magi, 17, 299, 300  
 Seisten, 57, 104, 160, 161  
 Selassie: Haille, Ethiopian king, 86; Halie, king of Ethiopia, 87  
 Seleucids: Part of Persian Empire, 297  
 Sephardic Jews: Iberian Spain, 217  
 Seraspadan: exiled son of Phraates, 298; one of four sons of Phraates, 150, 151  
 Seth, 193, 319  
 SETI: Search for Extraterrestrials, 26, 42  
 shah, 220  
 Shah of Iran, 217, 220, 297  
 Shaheen: Bashrat - tomb caretakers, 249, 250, 258; Bashrat, descendant of Yuz Assaf, 66, 250, 251  
 Shambhalla, 62, 178, 268, 270  
 ShangDi: El Shaddi, the creation god, 11  
 Shangri La, 62, 268  
 Shankacharya, 97, 195, 301  
 Shankaracharya: same as Takht-i-Sulieiman, 88, 89, 93, 94  
 Sharda: ancient language of Kashmir, 57, 66, 67, 76  
 Sharia, 252; Islamic law, 60, 130  
 Shasu: first Hebrews, 45, 157  
 Sheba, 86, 117, 124  
 Shem, 21, 22, 45, 46, 48, 55, 64, 67, 69, 90, 117, 168, 193, 274, 296  
 Shias, 179, 287, 289  
 Shield of David, 221  
 shikara, 91  
 shirk: partners with God, 5, 246  
 Shiva, 32, 38, 63, 91, 135, 187, 209  
 Shrestarasena, 275, 295, 298  
 Shroud of Turin, 31, 66, 68, 120, 200, 233, 242, 247, 263, 283  
 Shurasenas, 296, 300  
 Sihahanu: King, grandfather of Buddha, 177  
 Sikander, 96, 258  
 Sikhs, 6, 32, 37, 99, 253  
 Sintashta: culture of Russia/India, 57  
 Siphor, 235; Saint, 116, 128, 137, 191  
 Sirius: the Nile Star, 46, 159  
 Socrates, 304  
 solar line, 46  
 Solomon, 193, 208, 216, 218, 227, 235, 245, 248, 251, 253, 294, 296, 306, 307  
 Southern Spice Route, 186  
 Spitama, 215, 229, 301  
 Sri Dalada: tooth relic of Buddha, 120  
 Srinagar: founded by Pravarasena, 5, 33, 48, 66, 67, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 88, 94, 116, 127, 128, 191, 231, 248, 249, 251, 254, 261, 291, 304, 305, 306, 315, 318  
 St. Issa Scroll: at Hemis Monastery, 116  
 St. Siphor, 116, 127, 128, 191  
 Starbird: Margaret, author, 19  
 Sudarium, 283  
 Sudda Yauda: Hebrew father of Guatama Buddha, 17  
 Sulu: script on Solomon's Temple, 93  
 Sumer: ancient Mesopotamia, 23, 45, 46, 56, 86, 111, 154, 161  
 Sumeria, 22  
 Sumerian, 10, 11, 12, 44, 45, 57, 63, 86, 95, 153  
 Sumeru: Mount Meru, 213  
 Summer Solstice, 46  
 Suren, 16, 216, 219, 294, 298, 300; Persian Empire, 104, 128, 148, 158, 162, 216, 219  
 Surena, 196, 216, 219, 220, 226, 300  
 Surenas, 49, 87, 129, 157, 158, 219, 220, 296, 297, 316  
 Susa, 148, 216, 300, 317  
 sword, 209, 210, 211, 216, 233, 244, 247, 258, 260, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 298  
 Syed Nasir-ud-Din, 244, 245, 249, 258, 260; buried in Roza Bal tomb, 60, 252  
 Sykes: Brian, 49, 277, 279, 306, 311
- ## T
- Table of Nations, 10, 22, 49, 272, 336; Noah-Biblical, 300  
 Tabor: James, 109  
 Tabor, James: Biblical scholar and Professor of Ancient Judaism and Early Christianity in the Department of Religious Studies at the University of North Carolina at Charlotte, 109  
 Tajik: Massoud tribe, 221, 256  
 Takht-e-Suleiman, 195, 301  
 Takht-i-Suleiman: Temple, 48, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94, 97, 91, 93, 139  
 Taklamakan: Desert, 114  
 Takshashila: Taxila, 118  
 Taliban, 32, 33, 79, 130, 289, 290, 291  
 Tallits, 90  
 Talpiot Tomb, 283, 240, 318  
 tamga: insignia, 13, 69, 71, 72  
 Tarim Basin, 305; Tocharians, 58  
 Taxila, 5, 16, 93, 114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 128, 130, 132, 139, 164, 165, 168, 169, 178, 180, 182, 183, 185, 195, 207, 215, 217, 235, 247, 303, 305  
 Tekelet: blue color used in Roza Bal, 248  
 Temple Mount, 87, 93, 251  
 Ten Commandments, 26, 55, 107, 109, 111

Terah: father of Abraham, 17, 57  
 the Magdalenes: an organized group of women, 273  
 Theotokos, 165, 166  
 Third Temple, 87, 88  
 Thomas, 195, 206, 207, 208, 228, 233, 235, 246, 267, 268, 295, 301  
 Thutmose, 23, 24, 30  
 Tiberius, 157, 196, 199, 210  
 Tiberius Caesar, 210  
 Tibet, 10, 34, 82, 132, 133, 178, 213, 268, 270, 299, 307  
*Tibetan*, 66, 67, 82, 101, 106, 110, 116, 127, 133, 166, 178, 227, 240, 269, 299, 305  
 Tiglath-Pileser: Poros/Pulu, 229, 298  
 Tiglath-Pileser III: King-called Poros by Greeks, 298  
 Tigray: Ethiopian tribe, 124  
 Tiridates, 49  
 titulus, 68, 195, 197, 201, 209  
 Titurel: grandfather of Parsival, 270  
 Tocharian, 58  
 Tocharians, 214, 231, 232, 299  
 Togamath: founder of Armenia, 48, 294  
 Tomb of the Patriarchs, 250  
 Topkapi Palace: Istanbul rod of Moses, 68  
 Toraman, 229, 230, 301; son or grandson of Jesus, 139  
 Tree of Life, 63  
 Tungjina: Buddhist word for monk/priest, 229, 295, 298  
 Tutankhamen, 10, 242  
 tzitzit, 90

## V

Vakataka, 183  
 Vatican, 15, 25, 41, 133, 138, 250  
 Vatican Library, 15, 41, 133, 138  
 Vedas, 295; Rig Vedas, 11, 17, 27, 38, 42, 45, 57, 62, 63, 76, 90, 91, 110, 118, 135, 161, 229  
 Vedic, 229, 299  
 Vikings, 306  
 vimanas, 235  
 Vindafarna, 16  
 Vishnu, 3, 38, 47, 85, 95  
 Volga Trade Route, 62  
 Vonones, 151; exiled son of Phraates, 298

## W

Wahabi, 244, 253, 255, 290, 291; Salafi, 240, 257, 316  
 Wahabis, 255, 271  
 Wahabism, 253, 291  
 Walloon, 13

WAQF, 244, 249, 250, 251, 252, 258, 261; Islamic Trust, 251  
 Western Wall, 81, 87  
 Wineryard: Val, research author, 199  
 Wular Lake, 70

## X

Xenophon, 116, 124, 127, 128, 191, 235, 294  
 Xerxes, 148, 215, 218, 219, 297, 301, 318, 319  
 Yadava, 300  
 Yadus, 17, 57, 96, 158  
 Yahud: Yud-Yehuda-Judah-Judea, 218, 301  
 Yajin: Reverend, Church of the East, 116, 127, 137  
 Yasodara, 104, 105, 106  
 Yaz: culture of Zoroaster, 168  
 Yeshua: Joshua/Jesus, 157  
 Yesu, 208  
 Yudhishthira, 2, 16, 17, 57, 61, 103, 157, 158, 161, 218, 219, 295, 296, 297, 299, 301, 320  
 Yuz Asaf, 307; Jesus, 19, 66, 68, 71, 93, 116, 167, 168, 195, 208, 227, 229, 230, 235, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 252, 258, 260, 261, 291, 318

## Z

Zadok: priest, 296  
 Zarathustra, 68, 89, 108, 215, 229, 301  
 Zhou Dynasty, 22  
 Ziasudra, 12, 46; lawgiver, of Enki, 11, 12, 22, 89  
 Zorats Karer, 48, 316, 318  
 Zoroaster, 11, 46, 61, 89, 103, 104, 129, 178, 253, 301, 316  
 Zoroastrian, 90, 97, 135, 162, 178, 180, 266, 295, 297, 298, 301  
 Zoroastrianism, 47, 89, 135, 177, 188, 253, 294, 301, 336  
 Zoroastrians, 6, 17, 47, 89, 90, 110, 162, 178, 188, 232, 235, 240, 302  
 Zurvan, 12; priest, 296



## ENDNOTES-REFERENCES

---

### CHAPTER 1

<sup>1</sup> Archaeobiology, the study of the biology of ancient times through archaeological materials, is a sub-specialty of archaeology. It includes paleobotany, animal osteology, zooarchaeology, microbiology, and many other sub-disciplines.

<sup>2</sup> <https://video.nationalgeographic.com/video/00000144>

<sup>3</sup> <https://defence.pk/pdf/threads/hinduism-and-judaism-similarities.21842/>

<sup>4</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_terrorist\\_incidents\\_in\\_Pakistan\\_since\\_2001](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_terrorist_incidents_in_Pakistan_since_2001)

<sup>5</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Basharat Shaheen (deceased) appeared in several public interviews to discuss his family scrolls. He had not shown them to anyone to verify his claims. If such ancient documents exist in his family, then no one should interfere with their choices not to go public, or disregard their personal safety.

<sup>7</sup> <https://www.gotquestions.org/what-is-truth.html>

<sup>8</sup> <http://thebalochistanpost.net/2019/03/two-doctors-from-ahmadiyya-community-were-abducted-and-killed-in-pakistan/>

<sup>9</sup> *The Demarest Family: A Record of the DesMarets Family in France, the Holy Land in the Crusades, Again in France, Holland, the Palatinate Germany), Again in Holland, and the Migration to America, 1663* by Voorhis David Demarest (1964), *Revised History of Harlem (City of New York): Its Origin and Early Annals* by James Riker (1904), *A Brief History & Genealogy of The Demarest Family in New Jersey* by Daniel Demarest (1921), *The Demarest Family* by Mary and William H. S. Demarest (1938), *A Huguenot on the Hackensack: David Demarest and His Legacy* by David C. Major and John S. Major (2007).

<sup>10</sup> Europeans drawn from three ancient tribes, article by Paul Rincon, Science editor, BBC News, located at <http://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-29213892>

<sup>11</sup> [www.history.com/news/egyptian-cemetery-may-contain-a-million-mummies](http://www.history.com/news/egyptian-cemetery-may-contain-a-million-mummies)

<sup>12</sup> [https://www.eupedia.com/europe/origins\\_haplogroups\\_europe.shtml#A](https://www.eupedia.com/europe/origins_haplogroups_europe.shtml#A)

<sup>13</sup> Early humans first migrated out of Africa into Asia probably between 2 million and 1.8 million years ago, then entered Europe between 1.5 million and 1 million years. Species of modern humans populated many parts of the world much later. For instance, people first came to Australia probably within the past 60,000 years and very different people arrived in the Americas within the past 30,000 years (the Cerruti Mastodon site suggests hunter-gatherers in North America 130,000 years ago.) The

---

beginnings of agriculture and the rise of the first civilizations occurred only within the last 12,000 years. Writing (not symbols/glyphs) began 3,500 to 2500 BCE.

14 <http://humanorigins.si.edu/evidence/human-fossils/species>

15 [www.telegraph.co.uk/science/2017/05/22/europe-birthplace-mankind-not-africa-scientists-find/](http://www.telegraph.co.uk/science/2017/05/22/europe-birthplace-mankind-not-africa-scientists-find/)

16 Mark Muesse, Rhodes College, Religions of the Axial Age, p.5, (Teaching Company 2007)

17 International Society of Genetic Genealogy (Katherine Hope Borges et al) [www.isogg.org](http://www.isogg.org)

18 <https://carm.org/genesis-creation-enuma-elish>

19 [en.wikisource.org/wiki/Catholic\\_Encyclopedia\\_\(1913\)/Genealogy\\_\(in\\_the\\_Bible\)](http://en.wikisource.org/wiki/Catholic_Encyclopedia_(1913)/Genealogy_(in_the_Bible))

20 [www.epm.org/resources/2010/Feb/23/original-unknown-god-china-ancient-pictogram-scrip/](http://www.epm.org/resources/2010/Feb/23/original-unknown-god-china-ancient-pictogram-scrip/)

21 Sixteen of Noah's grandsons are named in Genesis, Chapter 10. Javan, son of Japheth, is the Hebrew word for Greece. Biblical 'Table of Nations' lists all 70 lineages from Noah.

22 Hindu texts describe units of Kala measurements, from microseconds to Trillions of years. According to these texts, time is cyclic and repeats itself forever.

23 <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Abraham>

24 The Axial Age (p. 325) is the period when, roughly at the same time, most of the inhabited world, the great intellectual, philosophical, and religious systems that came to shape subsequent human society and culture emerged—with the ancient Greek philosophers, Indian metaphysicians and logicians (who articulated the great traditions of Hinduism, Buddhism, and Jainism), Persian Zoroastrianism, the Hebrew Prophets, the "Hundred Schools" (most notably Confucianism and Daoism) of ancient China. These are only some of the representative Axial traditions that emerged and took root during that time. The phrase originated with the German psychiatrist and philosopher Karl Jaspers, who noted that during this period there was a shift—or a turn, as if on an axis—away from more predominantly localized concerns and toward transcendence.

25 [www.britannica.com/list/the-axial-age-5-fast-facts](http://www.britannica.com/list/the-axial-age-5-fast-facts)

26 [www.iranicaonline.org/articles/zurvanism](http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/zurvanism)

27 <https://www.encyclopedia.com/environment/encyclopedias-almanacs-transcripts-and-maps/zurvanism>

28 [www.michaeltsarion.com/history-of-the-medes.html](http://www.michaeltsarion.com/history-of-the-medes.html)

29 [dictionary.sensagent.com/alanis/en](http://dictionary.sensagent.com/alanis/en).

30 Les (des) Marets is situated in the Seine-et-Marne (Paris region) of France. Modern changes to the name Des Marets include Demoree, Demari, Du Mareys, Demorest, Demarest, Demarais and more.

31 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_New\\_York\\_City\\_\(prehistory-1664\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_New_York_City_(prehistory-1664))

32 The Church History of Eusebius, translated with Prolegomena and Notes by the Reverend Arthur Cushman McGiffert (pp.141-142) [prenicea.net/doc4/40201-en-01.pdf](http://prenicea.net/doc4/40201-en-01.pdf)

33 Martin, Malachi. (1981) The Decline and Fall of the Roman Church (p. 42). New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons. <https://archive.org/details/TheDeclineAndFallOfTheRomanChurch>

34 Eisenman, Robert. (1998) James, the Brother of Jesus: The Key to Unlocking the Secrets of Early Christianity and the Dead Sea Scrolls (Penguin Books).

35 A Higher-Critical Evaluation of Robert Eisenman by Robert M. Price, Drew University, 1998. Can be read online at [www.depts.drew.edu/jhc/rpeisman.html](http://www.depts.drew.edu/jhc/rpeisman.html)

36 The Maha Megavahana dynasty (circa 250's BCE to 400's CE) was an ancient ruling dynasty in Kalinga after the decline of the Maurya Empire, perhaps a continuation of the Megavahana lineage.

37 [www.abarim-publications.com/Meaning/Arimathea.html#.XNzqvHdFw2w](http://www.abarim-publications.com/Meaning/Arimathea.html#.XNzqvHdFw2w)

38 [www.ranjitpal.com/ranjitpal\\_Yadu.htm](http://www.ranjitpal.com/ranjitpal_Yadu.htm)

39 [www.ranjitpal.com/ranjitpal\\_Yadu.htm](http://www.ranjitpal.com/ranjitpal_Yadu.htm)

40 Hindu texts describe units of Kala measurements, from microseconds to Trillions of years. According to these texts, time is cyclic and repeats itself forever.

41 [www.godmandir.com/his.htm](http://www.godmandir.com/his.htm)

42 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ashkenazi\\_Jews](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ashkenazi_Jews)

43 <https://www.religion-online.org/article/the-red-haired-saint-is-mary-magdaline-key-to-the-easter-narratives/>

44 Compulsive liars tell the stories they think want to be heard, while pathological liars continue to lie when they know you know they're lying. One can also be a compulsive pathological liar.

- 
- 45 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michel\\_Roger\\_Lafosse](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Michel_Roger_Lafosse)
- 46 USA Today Magazine, online, July 18, 2006, by Carol Memmott, The Guardian, August 19, 2006, by Decca Aitkenhead, also articles by Theresa Welsh (theseekerbooks.com on July 11, 2014, first published in 2005) and Bettye Johnson regarding plagiarism and lying of Magdalene claimant (<http://www.authorsden.com>).
- Claiming that her visions and dreams proved her claims, based on the sacred bloodline made famous in The Da Vinci Code, she failed to produce any proof, and later retracted this story and produced several other versions, equally unproved and often defying historical fact. She became a great embarrassment to serious desposyni genealogists worldwide.
- 47 [www.iamforsure.com/Articles/FalseTeaching/Islam/Muhammad1.html](http://www.iamforsure.com/Articles/FalseTeaching/Islam/Muhammad1.html) -for links to historical information mentioned here.
- 48 <https://scholarblogs.emory.edu/re1100hinduism/2015/11/25/the-caste-system-brahmin-and-kshatriya/> for links to historical information mentioned here.
- 49 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caste\\_system\\_in\\_India#Sikh](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caste_system_in_India#Sikh)
- 50 UFO Sightings in Ancient Egypt, Rome and the Middle Ages excerpted from Mysteries of the Unexplained (pp. 207-209), a publication by Reader's Digest.
- 51 In the Vedic literature of India, there are many different descriptions of flying machines called vimanas. Additional information can be viewed online at [defenceguruintia.blogspot.com/2015/01/ancient-indian-science-of-aeronautics.html](http://defenceguruintia.blogspot.com/2015/01/ancient-indian-science-of-aeronautics.html)
- 52 Moses did NOT write the first five books, the Torah, but he assembled them together.
- 53 <https://rock-solid-bible-evidence.webnode.com/products/silver-amulet-scroll/>
- 54 Chang, Kai Chi. (1991) From the Records: UFO Sightings in Ancient Chinese History Books.
- 55 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/UFO\\_sightings\\_in\\_outer\\_space](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/UFO_sightings_in_outer_space)
- 56 <https://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB509/>
- 57 Hoagland, Richard C. and Bara, Mike. (2009) Dark Mission: The Secret History of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (p. 58) Feral House; Revised edition  
[https://archive.org/details/DarkMissionTheSecretHistoryOfNASA\\_201611](https://archive.org/details/DarkMissionTheSecretHistoryOfNASA_201611)
- 58 Published October 21, 2014 in Daily Mail Online by James Nye [www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2801707/UFO-spotted-NASA-video-astronauts-carry-repairs-International-Space-Station.html#ixzz3H1ZmFAb0](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2801707/UFO-spotted-NASA-video-astronauts-carry-repairs-International-Space-Station.html#ixzz3H1ZmFAb0)
- 59 Retrieved November 2013 from [sciencenordic.com/dna-links-native-americans-europeans](http://sciencenordic.com/dna-links-native-americans-europeans)
- 60 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haplogroup\\_X\\_%28mtDNA%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haplogroup_X_%28mtDNA%29)
- 61 [rhesusnegativeanddnacorrelations.blogspot.com/2016/03/native-american-solutrean-haplo-group-x.html](http://rhesusnegativeanddnacorrelations.blogspot.com/2016/03/native-american-solutrean-haplo-group-x.html)
- 62 Pharaoh Tutankhamun, Akhenaten and Amenhotep were R1b  
<https://www.eupedia.com/forum/threads/25663-Pharaoh-Tutankhamun-Akhenaten-and-Amenhotep-III-were-R1b>
- 63 Ancestry and Pathology in King Tutankamun's Family academic paper published in the Journal of the American Medical Association (Volume 303, page 638) can be viewed online at <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/fullarticle/185393>
- 64 <https://mathildasanthropologyblog.wordpress.com/2009/04/13/egyptian-y-dna-and-mt-dna-reference/>
- 65 [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DNA\\_history\\_of\\_Egypt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/DNA_history_of_Egypt)
- 66 Refer to both [shroud.com/pdfs/kearse.pdf](http://shroud.com/pdfs/kearse.pdf) as well as [shroud.com/guscin.htm](http://shroud.com/guscin.htm)
- 67 Freud, Sigmund. (1939) Moses and Monotheism. London: Hogarth Press. Can be viewed online at <https://archive.org/details/mosesandmonothei032233mbp>
- 68 [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jim\\_Jones](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jim_Jones)
- 69 <http://www.sharnoffsglobalviews.com/pashtunwali-torah-269/>
- 70 Jesus made many Ascensions. Mother Mary made one Assumption, falling asleep before being carried to heaven. Her remains may have been hidden to protect them.

## **CHAPTER 2**

- 71 [www.zmescience.com/science/ocean-world-seeds-life/](http://www.zmescience.com/science/ocean-world-seeds-life/)
- 72 [courses.lumenlearning.com/boundless-biology/chapter/structure-of-prokaryotes/](http://courses.lumenlearning.com/boundless-biology/chapter/structure-of-prokaryotes/)
- 73 [journalofcosmology.com/Life100](http://journalofcosmology.com/Life100)
- 74 Popular Science Magazine, April 2013, pp 50-54. Related articles can be viewed online at <https://www.popsoci.com/technology/article/2013-03/warp-factor>  
<https://www.nytimes.com/2013/07/23/science/faster-than-the-speed-of-light.html>
- 75 Segraves, Kelly L. (1975) *The Great Flying Saucer Myth* (Beta Books).
- 76 Downing, Reverend Barry. (1997) *The Bible and Flying Saucers* (Da Capo Press). Reverend Downing (b. 1938) is a Presbyterian minister and an ancient astronaut proponent.
- 77 <http://ufoevidence.org/documents/doc814.htm>
- 78 Ibid.
- 79 [www.mindreality.com/chaos-theory-higher-order-of-all-things](http://www.mindreality.com/chaos-theory-higher-order-of-all-things)
- 80 Young, Brigham. *Journal of Discourses* 14. 1854. 79.
- 81 Nolte, David D. (2001) *Mind at Light Speed: A New Kind of Intelligence* (pp.4-8). Free Press, Old Tappan, New Jersey, USA.
- 82 Theory of panpsychism as denoted in *Consciousness: An Introduction* (page 11) by Susan Blackmore (Oxford University Press, 2nd edition).
- 83 Richard Petty's review of the book *The God Theory* by Bernhard Haisch.
- 84 Bernhard Haisch, staff physicist at the Lockheed Martin Solar and Astrophysics Laboratory in Palo Alto, California, science editor of *The Astrophysical Journal* and editor-in-chief of the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, Author of *The God Theory: Universes, Zero-Point Fields, What's Behind It All* (published by Weiser Books, April 1, 2009).

### CHAPTER 3

- 85 [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magi](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magi)
- 86 [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Medes](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Medes)
- 87 [www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Zoroaster](http://www.newworldencyclopedia.org/entry/Zoroaster)
- 88 See expanded overview discussion as to how the name Zoroastrian originated; located at [www.heritageinstitute.com/zoroastrianism/overview/index.htm](http://www.heritageinstitute.com/zoroastrianism/overview/index.htm)
- 89 [hottycake.blogspot.ca/2016/06/is-sun-salutation-surya-namaskar.html](http://hottycake.blogspot.ca/2016/06/is-sun-salutation-surya-namaskar.html)
- 90 [www.artofliving.org/ca-en/how-do-sun-salutation](http://www.artofliving.org/ca-en/how-do-sun-salutation)
- 91 [www.yogajournal.com/poses/here-comes-the-sun](http://www.yogajournal.com/poses/here-comes-the-sun)
- 92 [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sumer](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sumer)
- 93 <http://jewishhubba.blogspot.com/2012/08/how-afghana-came-from-benjamin-tribe.html>
- 94 [https://www.ancient.eu/White\\_Huns\\_\(Hephthalites\)/](https://www.ancient.eu/White_Huns_(Hephthalites)/)
- 95 <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Afghana>
- 96 [thekashmirian.blogspot.ca/2010/04/mystery-of-ten-lost-tribes-kashmir.html](http://thekashmirian.blogspot.ca/2010/04/mystery-of-ten-lost-tribes-kashmir.html)
- 97 Aškuzai/Iškuzai, associated with Sythians
- 98 Behar, Doron M, et al (March 2006). "The Matrilineal Ancestry of Ashkenazi Jewry: Portrait of a Recent Founder Event" (PDF). *American Journal of Human Genetics*. 78 (3): 487–97.
- 99 Retrieved November 3, 2014 from <https://creation.com/the-sixteen-grandsons-of-noah>
- 100 Sykes, Brian. (2002) *The Seven Daughters of Eve: The Science That Reveals Our Genetic Ancestry*. New York, NY: W. W. Norton & Company.
- 101 Scientific Research Open Access-February 2012-Klyosov&Rozhanski-New DNA Genealogy
- 102 [www.actscambridge.org/assets/images/bible\\_genealogy\\_a1\\_chart.pdf](http://www.actscambridge.org/assets/images/bible_genealogy_a1_chart.pdf)
- 103 [www.eupedia.com/europe/origins\\_haplogroups\\_europe.shtml](http://www.eupedia.com/europe/origins_haplogroups_europe.shtml)
- 104 [sciencenordic.com/dna-links-native-americans-europeans](http://sciencenordic.com/dna-links-native-americans-europeans)
- 105 [originhunters.blogspot.com/2012/07/attila-native-americans-and-dna-hunny.html](http://originhunters.blogspot.com/2012/07/attila-native-americans-and-dna-hunny.html)
- 106 <https://www.independent.co.uk/news/science/archaeology/ancient-egyptians-europeans-related-claims-a7763866.html>
- 107 Beveridge, H. (translator). (1996) *The Akbar Nama of Abu-L-Fazl: The Book of Akbar*. New Delhi, India: D.K. Publishers.



108 [www.summascriptura.com/html/Enoch\\_1\\_GHS.html#106](http://www.summascriptura.com/html/Enoch_1_GHS.html#106)

109 *Noah and Human Etymology* article by Bengt Sage published by the Institute for Creation Research, located at [www.icr.org/article/noah-human-etymology/](http://www.icr.org/article/noah-human-etymology/)

110 Personal correspondence with Aridaman Singh Dillon of Amritsar, Punjab, and his research in that region.

111 See also 'tomb relics' and the 'Rod of Jesse' found in Roza Bal tomb found published in this book.

112 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Skhul\\_and\\_Qafzeh\\_hominins](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Skhul_and_Qafzeh_hominins)

113 There have been over two hundred attempts to match the biblical chronology to dates in history, two of the more influential being the traditional Jewish dates (Abraham lived 1812 BCE to 1637 BCE), and those of the 17th century Archbishop James Ussher (Abraham lived 1976 BCE to 1801 BCE); the standard Hebrew text of Genesis places Abraham in the earlier part of the second millennium BCE.

114 In Sanskrit Brahm means God or *one of God*.

115 The World Health Organization (WHO; 2007), the Joint United Nations Program on HIV/AIDS (UNAIDS; 2007), and the US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC; 2008) state male circumcision significantly reduces the risk of HIV. Female circumcision, however, is never medically advocated. The American Urological Association (2007) stated that neonatal male circumcision does have potential medical benefits and advantages. Female circumcision is totally unwarranted due to the differences in anatomy.

116 [www.ranajitpal.com/dawn.html](http://www.ranajitpal.com/dawn.html)

117. The Sintashta culture, also known as the Sintashta-Petrovka culture or Sintashta-Arkaim culture, is a Bronze Age archaeological culture of the northern Eurasian steppe on the borders of Eastern Europe and Central Asia, dated to the period 2100–1800 BCE. The culture is named after the Sintashta archaeological site, in Chelyabinsk Oblast, Russia.

118. <http://cakravartin.com/wordpress/wp-content/uploads/2007/02/tilak.pdf>

119. He based his conclusions on archaeology evidence and on early Norwegian sagas written down by the Icelander, Snorre Sturlason, before his death in 1241. *Snorri: The Sagas of the Viking, Kings of Norway*. English translation by J. M. Stenersens Forlag. (Oslo, 1987).

120. New Dawn Magazine. *Mysterious Celtic Mummies of the Gobi* article by David Jones, dated 03/17/1 <https://www.newdawnmagazine.com/articles/mysterious-celtic-mummies-of-the-gobi> 3.

121. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kura\\_\(Caspian\\_Sea\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kura_(Caspian_Sea))

122. Kashmiri, Aziz. (1983) *Christ in Kashmir* (p.155) mentions all of these graves.

123 *I want a blue-eyed Yazidi* article by Michel Moutot, retrieved on September 20, 2015 from <https://www.yahoo.com/news/want-blue-eyed-yazidi-teen-describes-slave-market-064732089.html>

124 Frost, Peter. (2005) *European hair and eye color. A case of frequency-dependent sexual selection?* School of Psychology, University of St. Andrews, St. Mary's College, UK. <http://femininebeauty.info/peter.frost.pdf>

125 Childress, David Hatcher. (1996) *Ancient Tonga and the Lost City of Mu'a* (page 135). Stelle, Illinois: Adventures Unlimited Press.

126 Kundalini Research Foundation, *Moses and the Gnostic Rod of Aaron*.

127 [https://www.academia.edu/25950011/Possible\\_Iranian\\_Origins\\_for\\_the\\_S%C3%A1kyas\\_and\\_Aspects\\_of\\_Buddhism](https://www.academia.edu/25950011/Possible_Iranian_Origins_for_the_S%C3%A1kyas_and_Aspects_of_Buddhism)

128 [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_haplogroups\\_of\\_historic\\_people#Genghis\\_Khan](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_haplogroups_of_historic_people#Genghis_Khan)

129 Hassnain, Fida and Levi, Rabbi Dahan. (2006) *The Fifth Gospel: New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources About the Historical Life of Jesus after the Crucifixion* (pp. 265, 266). Blue Dolphin Publishing.

## **CHAPTER 4**

130 [www.amazon.com/Jesus-Lived-India-Before-Crucifixion/dp/0143028294](http://www.amazon.com/Jesus-Lived-India-Before-Crucifixion/dp/0143028294)

131 [www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/5-aaron-s-rod](http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/5-aaron-s-rod)

132 Ibid.

133 The Shakya in India claim descent from a mythical king Ikshvaku, who according to tradition was a son of Manu. Ma-Nu is the Indian "Noah" ("Nu" in Hebrew). It is likely that Ikshvaku is actually Isaac (Abraham's son and hence descendent of Noah) and in addition to the phonetic similarity, there are some similarities e.g. between the story of Isaac, Jacob and Esau in Genesis 27.

---

**134** The Hagia Sophia cathedral, built in Istanbul, 537AD, on a site where an older church was first inaugurated in 360 AD. It was largest cathedral in the world for a thousand years. In 726, the emperor Leo the Isaurian ordered the army to destroy all icons. Religious pictures and statues were removed, holy relics were hidden by the priests. Emperor Theophilus (829–842) was strongly influenced by Islam. He, too, had many depictions destroyed. Constantinople was taken by the Ottomans in 1453. Sultan Mehmet II allowed his troops three days of unbridled pillage. They battered down the doors. Trapped inside were nuns, priests, the elderly, and women and children. The building was desecrated, and its occupants enslaved, violated or slaughtered. The priests, elderly, and infirm were killed, women and girls were raped, the remainder chained and sold into slavery. (Steven Runciman (1953) *The Fall of Constantinople*, pp. 147,148,149). Sultan Mehmet insisted the Church should at once be transformed into a mosque. Someone climbed the pulpit and recited the Shahada. Scrolls, relics and mosaics depicting Jesus, Mother Mary, Christian saints and angels were all destroyed. Islamic features were then added to the Church. For the next 480 years it remained a mosque. Similarly, the Roza Bal tomb was opened, defaced, made ‘Islamic’ and religious relics removed.

**135** [www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/kashmir](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/kashmir)

**136** Ibid.

**137** [www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/kashmir](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/kashmir)

**138** The ten plagues are: Dam (Blood). Tzfardeia (Frogs). Kinnim (Lice). Arov (Swarms). Dever (Murrain). Shchin (Boils). Barad (Hail). Arbeh (Locusts). Choshech (Darkness). Makkas Bechoros (Striking of the firstborn).

**139** [www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/kashmir](http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/kashmir)

**140** Ernest A. Wallace Budge. (1886) *Book of the Bee: The Syriac Text* (Syr. ed., pp. 50-53; Eng. ed., pp. 50-52). Oxford, UK: Clarendon Press. Can be viewed online at <https://archive.org/details/Budge1886The-BookOfTheBeeTheSyriacText...>

**141** <https://suscopts.org/resources/interesting-facts/27/derived-from-a-piece-of-wood-the-rod-staff-and-cro/www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/5-aaron-s-rod>

**142** [greatdreams.com/aarons-rod.htm](http://greatdreams.com/aarons-rod.htm)

**143** <https://archive.org/details/crossintraditi00seym>

**144** Published in New York between 1901 and 1906 by Funk and Wagnall, it contained over 15,000 articles, in 12 volumes, on Judaism. It is now a public domain resource and can be accessed online at [www.jewishencyclopedia.com/](http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/)

**145** The book called *Sotah* is part of the Jewish Talmud, completed in the middle of the 5th century.

**146** Rabbi Israel Chait is Rosh Yeshiva of Yeshiva B’Nai Torah, Far Rockaway, New York.

**147** Hibernian (Irish) form *arsan* (a sage, someone old in wisdom) and *arrach* (old, ancient, aged) as related to Rishi.

**148** Swami Vivekananda. (1990) *Vedanta Voice of Freedom* (p. 43). Vedanta Society of St. Louis.

**149** Chopra, Deepak. (2006). *Life After Death: The Burden of Proof* (first edition) Boston, MA: Harmony Books.

**150** *Rishikayen Women Seers in Rig Vedas* by P.D. Mishra. The Rig Vedas mentions Romasha, Lopamudra, Apala, Kadru, Visvavara, Ghosha, Juhu, Vagambhrini, Paulomi, Yami, Indrani, Savitri, and Devajami as among the female Rishis acknowledged in the Rig Vedas. Article can be viewed online at [vishwatm.com/Article7.pdf](http://vishwatm.com/Article7.pdf)

**151** Bellew, Henry Walter (1891) *An Enquiry into the Ethnography of Afghanistan*. London, UK: The Oriental University Institute. Can be viewed online at <https://archive.org/details/aninquiryintoet00goog>

**152** Moore, George. (1861) *The Lost Tribes and The Saxons of the East and of The West with New Views of Buddhism and Translations of Rock-Records in India*. London, UK: Longman, Green, Longman and Roberts.

**3** [jewishbubba.blogspot.com/2019/01/possible-connection-in-dna-of-pashtuns.html](http://jewishbubba.blogspot.com/2019/01/possible-connection-in-dna-of-pashtuns.html) <sup>153</sup>[jewishfactsfromportland.blogspot.com/2012/01/can-pashtun-tribe-of-afghanistan-have.html](http://jewishfactsfromportland.blogspot.com/2012/01/can-pashtun-tribe-of-afghanistan-have.html)

**154** Nearly 40 persons, including 33 militants, five force personnel and two civilians were killed here in various militancy related incidents in 2010. Two persons were killed and 169 injured in the 4-month summer agitation in 2010. Source: Greater Kashmir News (January 11, 2011).

---

## CHAPTER 5

- <sup>155</sup> [www.ethiopiantreasures.co.uk/pages/aksum.htm](http://www.ethiopiantreasures.co.uk/pages/aksum.htm)
- <sup>156</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Menelik\\_I](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Menelik_I)
- <sup>157</sup> [www.templemount.org/tempprep.html](http://www.templemount.org/tempprep.html)
- <sup>158</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Third\\_Temple](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Third_Temple)
- <sup>159</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-Aqsa\\_Mosque](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Al-Aqsa_Mosque)
- <sup>160</sup> Vipul Koul, [ashokkoul.blogspot.com/2018/03/shankaracharya-temple.html](http://ashokkoul.blogspot.com/2018/03/shankaracharya-temple.html)
- <sup>161</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sakaldwipiya>
- <sup>162</sup> Stykes, Percy Molesworth. (1915) *A History of Persia* (chapter 14). Located in the Srinagar Library. Can also be viewed and online at <https://www.wdl.org/en/item/7307/#q=A+History+of+Persia+>
- <sup>163</sup> <http://www.perseus.tufts.edu/hopper/text?doc=Perseus:text:1999.01.0126>  
<https://archive.org/details/ninebookshistor00laurgooq>
- <sup>164</sup> Kohler, Kaufmann. (1906) *Zoroastrianism* article located in Jewish Encyclopedia. [www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/6977-habar](http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/6977-habar)
- <sup>165</sup> Kohler, Kaufmann. (1906) *Zoroastrianism* article located in Jewish Encyclopedia. [www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/6977-habar](http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/6977-habar)
- <sup>166</sup> Shai Secunda, currently a fellow at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, wrote both *The Iranian Talmud: Reading the Bavli in Its Sasanian Context* as well as *Putting Persian back in the Talmud*, explaining the interactions between rabbis and Magian priests.
- <sup>167</sup> [www.jatland.com/home/Meghavahana](http://www.jatland.com/home/Meghavahana)
- <sup>168</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shankaracharya\\_Temple](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shankaracharya_Temple)
- <sup>169</sup> Kashmir, Aziz. (1983) *Christ in Kashmir* (pp. 60-61).
- <sup>170</sup> Medlycott, A.E. (1905) *The Apostle Thomas and Gondopharnes the Indian King*. Can be viewed online at [www.indianchristianity.com/html/chap4/chapter4a.htm](http://www.indianchristianity.com/html/chap4/chapter4a.htm)
- <sup>171</sup> The Acts of the Apostle Thomas, datable to the second-third centuries AD.
- <sup>172</sup> Book of Thomas the Contender, part of the Nag Hammadi library, Jesus said to Thomas: ‘*Now, since it has been said that you are my twin and true companion, examine yourself...*’
- <sup>173</sup> Persian (Farsi) is a member of the Iranian branch of Indo-European languages, still widely in use today, written with a number of different scripts, including the Old Persian Cuneiform, Pahlavi, Aramaic, and Avestan, Cyrillic and Latin alphabets. After the Islamic conquest of the Persian Sassanian Empire in 642 CE, Arabic became the prevailing language.
- <sup>174</sup> [www.academia.edu/12857474/A\\_Note\\_on\\_Two\\_Erased\\_Persian\\_Inscriptions\\_on\\_Takht-e-Suleiman\\_Hill\\_Srinagar](http://www.academia.edu/12857474/A_Note_on_Two_Erased_Persian_Inscriptions_on_Takht-e-Suleiman_Hill_Srinagar)
- <sup>175</sup> I am indebted to Aridaman Singh Dillon of Amritsar, Punjab, India for his help with the transliterations.
- <sup>176</sup> Fida Hassnain (1924-2016), former Director of Archives, Archaeology, Research and Museums in Kashmir, India.
- <sup>177</sup> *Apollonius of Tyana* article published by Theosophy Vol. 24, No. 9, July 1936 (pages 385 to 395) located at [www.wisdomworld.org/setting/apollonius.html](http://www.wisdomworld.org/setting/apollonius.html)
- <sup>178</sup> The same symbol is found on early 2nd and 3rd century Merovingian coffins, together with the Star of David.
- <sup>179</sup> Fergusson, James. (1899) *The History of Indian and Eastern Architecture* (p. 286). Dodd, Mead & Company. Can be viewed online at <https://archive.org/details/historyindianan01ferggoog>
- <sup>180</sup> Kashmiri, Aziz. (1983) *Christ in Kashmir* (p. 60). [aaail.org/text/books/others/azizkashmiri/christ-kashmir/christkashmir.shtml](http://aaail.org/text/books/others/azizkashmiri/christ-kashmir/christkashmir.shtml)
- <sup>181</sup> Philostratus and Jones, Christopher P. (2005) *Life of Apollonius of Tyana* (p. 2). Harvard University.
- <sup>182</sup> A full discussion about the resemblances between Apollonius and the apostle Paul can be viewed at [www.geocities.ws/nephilimnot/apollonius\\_of\\_tyanna.html](http://www.geocities.ws/nephilimnot/apollonius_of_tyanna.html)
- <sup>183</sup> [www.mountainman.com.au/Apollonius\\_the\\_Nazarene\\_6.htm](http://www.mountainman.com.au/Apollonius_the_Nazarene_6.htm)
- <sup>184</sup> <http://www.viewzone.com/abrahamx.html>

<sup>185</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sikandar\\_Butshikan](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sikandar_Butshikan)

<sup>186</sup> Kilam, *Jiya Lal*, Chapter 2.

<sup>187</sup> Sehgal, Narendra. *Memorial of Mistakes, Converted Kashmir: A Bitter Saga of Religious Conversion*. Can be viewed online at

<http://www.ikashmir.net/COPYRIGHTED/convertedkashmir/index.html>

<sup>188</sup> Singh, N. K. (2000) *Buddhism in Kashmir*. Gulshan Publishers.

<sup>189</sup> In 138 BCE, Chanukah and lighting the Chanukah Menorah were celebrated for the first time.

<sup>190</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar\\_calendar](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lunar_calendar)

<sup>191</sup> *Nilat Purana* (historical chronicles) is one of the more famous Puranas about Kashmir.

<sup>192</sup> R.S. Pandit explains: *prashasti pattas*, inscriptions of noble deeds of ancestors left on rocks or scrolls, often sung by bards orally on special occasions. Eventually the custom fell out of use. Historical songs sung by some gypsies and shepherds today still retain elements of ancient accounts of festivals. To my knowledge, the gypsy songs today are the only surviving records mentioning Jesus at Kashmiri festivals. Rajatarangini, Introduction, p. 7 notes. (1991).

<sup>193</sup>. December 25th is also the presumed date of Buddha's birth; however, this seems a newer insertion as Buddha's birth and death was also celebrated in May.

<sup>194</sup>. <https://jamestabor.com/a-historians-take-on-a-different-kind-of-silent-night/>

<sup>195</sup>. Ibid.

## CHAPTER 6

<sup>196</sup>. From *Hindu Castes and Sects* by Jogendranath Battacharya. Brahmins in the Indian Continent are divided into two major groups: Panch Gaur and Panch Dravida.

<sup>197</sup>. Elder, Isabel Hill. (2006) *Buddha the Israelite*. Covenant Publishing Company Ltd.

<sup>198</sup>. Buzi in Sanskrit means a *burden*. However, Buzi in Hebrew means something very different. He was son of the priests, and the father of Ezekiel. Refer to Ezekiel 1:3.

<sup>199</sup>. Some scholars claim that Ezekiel was Jeremiah, or the son of Jeremiah, who was also called Buzi.

<sup>200</sup>. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sogdia>

<sup>201</sup>. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Roxana>

<sup>202</sup>. His physical characteristics are described by his wife Yasodara to his son Rahula in one of the central texts of the traditional Pali canon, the Digha Nikaya.

<sup>203</sup>. The Lakkhana Sutta, trait number 30.

<sup>204</sup> Ranajit Pal wrote extensively including *A New Non-Jonesian History of the World* (2003). You can visit his website at [ranajitpal.com/](http://ranajitpal.com/)

<sup>205</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Relics\\_associated\\_with\\_Buddha](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Relics_associated_with_Buddha)

<sup>206</sup> Bernier, François. (1916) *Travels in the Moghul Empire, AD 1656-1668* (Chapter II, p. 405). Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press. <https://www.wdl.org/en/item/16738/>

<https://archive.org/details/travelsinmogulem00bernuoft>

Also refer to page 22 of 31 of PDF file located at

[http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/175791/8/08\\_chapter%202.pdf](http://shodhganga.inflibnet.ac.in/bitstream/10603/175791/8/08_chapter%202.pdf)

<sup>207</sup> King Suddhodana was the father of Gautama Buddha and king of all the Sakyas (sons of Isaac). His genealogy is available online, such as

[www.geni.com/people/King-Suddhodana/6000000030071708109](http://www.geni.com/people/King-Suddhodana/6000000030071708109)

[www.bps.lk/olib/bp/bp102s-files/OEBPS/Images/10Main03-1-fatherside.jpg](http://www.bps.lk/olib/bp/bp102s-files/OEBPS/Images/10Main03-1-fatherside.jpg)

[www.bps.lk/olib/bp/bp102s-files/OEBPS/Images/10Main03-2-motherside.jpg](http://www.bps.lk/olib/bp/bp102s-files/OEBPS/Images/10Main03-2-motherside.jpg)

<sup>208</sup> <https://www.geni.com/projects/Ephraim-family-in-India/5241>

<sup>209</sup> Hebrew men and women were forbidden to become *pome-kedeshah* (prostitutes/sexual workers) Deuteronomy 23, 17.

<sup>210</sup> The *Histories* by Herodotus of Halicarnassus, among others, mentioned this widespread custom. <https://www.romanroadsmedia.com/materials/herodotus.pdf>

<http://www.perseus.tufts.edu/hopper/text?doc=Hdt.+1&fromdoc=Perseus%3Atext%3A1999.01.0126>

<sup>211</sup> Quran was compiled 20 years after death of Muhammad. Before then, no written religious texts existed among Arabs, who referred to Christian and Jews as 'people of the book' referring to the Bible.

---

Quran has similar commandments scattered throughout, due to many Christian writers who helped compile the Quran, but the 'rules' are often followed by 'abrogations' and even recommends abrogations (changes) for the Bible to make it more compliant with Sharia law. This makes it impossible to 'list' Islamic laws or commandments in the same way as other social and religious laws.

<sup>212</sup> Henricson, *Clem.* (2016) *Morality and Public Policy*. Bristol, UK: Policy Press.

<sup>213</sup> Socrates was a Greek philosopher and the main source of Western thought. Little is known of his life except what was recorded by his students, including Plato. Socrates was born circa 470 BC, in Athens, Greece. We know of his life through the writings of his students, including Plato and Xenophon. His Socratic method laid the groundwork for Western systems of logic and philosophy. When the political climate of Greece turned, Socrates was sentenced to death by hemlock poisoning in 399 BC. He accepted this judgment rather than fleeing into exile.

<sup>214</sup> Descriptions of the council are found in Acts of the Apostles; 15:1-7, and in Paul's letter to the Galatians, Chapter 2.

<sup>215</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fourth\\_Buddhist\\_council](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fourth_Buddhist_council)

<sup>216</sup> The dates of kings such as Kanishka are not resolved. Many dates are based on coins and can span differences of fifty to one hundred years, carrying the same title for different kings.

<sup>217</sup> <https://www.christianbook.com/socrates-buddha-confucius-volume-1-philosophers/ralph-manheim/9780156835800/pd/6835800>

<sup>218</sup> Jaspers, Karl. (1956) *The Great Philosophers: The Foundations: The Pragmatic Individuals: Socrates, Buddha, Confucius, Jesus; The Seminal Founders of Philosophic Thought: Plato, Augustine, Kant* (page 98). New York, NY: Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc.

<sup>219</sup> *Ibid*, p. 100.

<sup>220</sup> *Ibid*.

<sup>221</sup> [isaw.nyu.edu/exhibitions/before-pythagoras/items/plimpton-322/](http://isaw.nyu.edu/exhibitions/before-pythagoras/items/plimpton-322/)

<sup>222</sup>. Retrieved September 16, 2011 from [buddha-christ.info](http://buddha-christ.info)

<sup>223</sup>. Flavius Josephus. *The Jewish War, Book II*: 487. [www.livius.org/sources/about/josephus-jewish-war/](http://www.livius.org/sources/about/josephus-jewish-war/)

[www.livius.org/sources/content/pogrom-in-alexandria/](http://www.livius.org/sources/content/pogrom-in-alexandria/)

<sup>224</sup>. Boeree, Dr. C. George. (1999) *The History of Buddhism*. Shippensburg University.

<http://webpace.ship.edu/cgboer/buddhahist.html>

<sup>225</sup>. Wright, Robert. (2017) *Why Buddhism is True, The Science and Philosophy of Meditation and Enlightenment* (pp. 200-210). Toronto, ON: Simon & Schuster.

<sup>226</sup>. Ahmad, Khwaja Nazir. (1998) *Jesus in Heaven on Earth: Journey of Jesus to Kashmir, His Preaching to the Lost Tribes of Israel, and Death and Burial in Srinagar* (pp. 353-354). Ahamiyya Anjuman Ishaat Islam Books. English edition. Originally published in Lahore, Pakistan, in 1952.

<sup>227</sup> Ahmad Hasan Dani (1920–2009) was an eminent Pakistani archaeologist, historian, and linguist. He was among the foremost authorities on Central Asian and South Asian archaeology and history. He introduced archaeology as a discipline in higher education in Pakistan and Bangladesh. He assisted this author in 2001-2002 for an archaeological project to obtain DNA from the grave of Mother Mary in Pakistan.

<sup>228</sup> *Taxila: The City of Stones*, a page of Pakistan history maintained by the archaeology department of Pakistan (Karachi headquarters) [pakistanpaedia.com/landmarks/taxila/taxila.htm](http://pakistanpaedia.com/landmarks/taxila/taxila.htm)

<sup>229</sup> [www.britannica.com/topic/Library-of-Alexandria](http://www.britannica.com/topic/Library-of-Alexandria)

<sup>230</sup> The *Rauzat-us-Safa* written by Mir Muhammad Bin Khawand in 1417 AD follows Jesus' travels on the Silk Road. The Tomb of Jesus website has an extensive list of Persian documents that discuss Jesus. Refer to [www.arifkhan.co.uk/TOJ](http://www.arifkhan.co.uk/TOJ) for additional information.

<sup>231</sup> Nearly 20 different *Acts* books exist (Acts of Thomas, Gospel of Thomas, Acts of Yesu, Luke-Acts, Gospel of Luke, Acts of the Apostles, Acts of Paul) and are among many of the *Acts* compiled during the 1st, 2nd and 3rd centuries.

<sup>232</sup> a disciple and companion of Thomas and Jesus

<sup>233</sup> Suzanne Olsson had direct contact with Reverend Yajn when he went from Kashmir to Canada. He died before this research could be completed.

---

<sup>234</sup> Due to violence and repeated attacks on the Church in Kashmir, the Church made the decision to take all their relics and scrolls and move them away for safety reasons (after 2,000 years at this location). Half the members settled in Canada, and remaining half in South Africa. The location of the ancient scrolls and artifacts is now unknown to this author.

<sup>235</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jaulian>

<sup>236</sup> Flavius Claudia Julianus was also known as Julian, Julian the Apostate or Julian the Philosopher (331-363 AD). The Nisibis region, after nearly fifty years of rule by Constantine and his Christian successors, contained more Christians than the entire Sassanian Empire. This Christian population was absorbed into the Church of the East.

<sup>237</sup> The *32 Signs of a Great Man* are described throughout the Pali Canon, formed the basis for early representations of the Buddha, supplemented by another 80 secondary characteristics that include good physical health, bright blue eyes and slender fingers. (Pali: *Anubyanjana*)

<sup>238</sup> *Gandhara's Wonders. The Star* (Malaysia), May 7, 2006. <http://www.buddhistchannel.tv/index.php?id=4,2658,0,0,1,0#.WwSgMqQvzX4>

## CHAPTER 7

<sup>239</sup> [www.earlychristianwritings.com/oxyrhynchus1224.html](http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/oxyrhynchus1224.html)

<sup>240</sup> Medlycott, Dr. A.E. *India and the Apostle Thomas: An Inquiry, with a Critical Analysis of the Acta Thomae*. London, UK: David Nutt, 1905.

<https://archive.org/details/indiaandapostle00unkngoog>

<sup>241</sup> *Received from the Holy Spirit* suggests channeled information. However, the Church assured me they have the additional independent documentation that Jesus and Thomas verified with St. Siphor directly, not through spirits or channeling. This was written in the 1st century in Kashmir (while Jesus was still living there). See their website (<http://churchoftheeast.org/>) for further clarification.

<sup>242</sup> The Acts of Thomas as discussed by the Wayist Organization.

<sup>243</sup> [www.earlychristianwritings.com/actsthomas.html](http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/actsthomas.html)

<sup>244</sup> <http://churchoftheeast.org/holy-scripture/wayist-eastern-bible.html>

<sup>245</sup> Bourgeault, Cynthia. (2010) *The Meaning of Mary Magdalene: Discovering the Woman at the Heart of Christianity* (p. 210). Boston, MA: Shambhala Publications Inc.

<sup>246</sup> [www.earlychristianwritings.com/thomas.html](http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/thomas.html)

<sup>247</sup> Jesus had several prominent female disciples whose names are mentioned in the Bible (Luke 8). The Gnostic scriptures mention seven female students by name (Pistis Sophia). Xenophon mentions that Magdalene helped start the Order, and it may have been named after her, not after the kingdom of Magadha.

<sup>248</sup> *On the Pulpit, Rabbis Earn More Than Christian Clergy* article written by Josh Nathan-Kazis, published September 15, 2010. <https://forward.com/news/131325/on-the-pulpit-rabbis-earn-more-than-christian-cler/>

<sup>249</sup> <https://wayism.info/acts-of-yesu>

<sup>250</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sarmoung\\_Brotherhood](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sarmoung_Brotherhood)

<sup>251</sup> <https://ocoy.org/original-christianity/the-christ-of-india/>

<sup>252</sup> Explanations and social norms examined following excerpts from Acts of Yesu.

<sup>253</sup> Parthia is a region of north-eastern Iran, base of the Arsacid dynasty, rulers of the Parthian Empire. The name Parthia is a continuation from Latin Parthia, from Old Persian Parthava, which was the Parthian language self-designator signifying *of the Parthians* who were an Iranian people.

<sup>254</sup> A ritual drink of importance among early Indo-Iranians, Vedic, and greater Persian cultures.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soma\\_\(drink\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soma_(drink))

<sup>255</sup> <http://endtimepilgrim.org/melchizedek.htm>

<sup>256</sup> A five-day festival with candle light processions, singing and dancing in temples at midnight, attracts thousands of followers during display of gods and goddesses, followed by fireworks.

<sup>257</sup> Reform Jews were called Nazoreans (Nostrim in Greek) organized in communities that shared wealth and possessions. They regarded themselves as reform within Judaism; still required their male members to be circumcised and follow the Jewish laws regarding ritual and diet. Some went on missionary journeys

---

to Jewish settlements in cities throughout the Roman Empire. There were many points of conflict between the Jewish Christians (Nazorians) and Pauline Christianity.

<sup>258</sup> [www.ouranoupoli.com/athos/athos.html](http://www.ouranoupoli.com/athos/athos.html)

<sup>259</sup> [www.latimes.com/opinion/op-ed/la-oe-allen-mary-magdalene-20180401-story.html](http://www.latimes.com/opinion/op-ed/la-oe-allen-mary-magdalene-20180401-story.html)

<sup>260</sup> <http://www.anglosaxonanglicans.org/britchurch/didjesus.htm>

[http://www.zendonaldson.com/twilight/camelot/grail/sumer\\_grail/index.htm](http://www.zendonaldson.com/twilight/camelot/grail/sumer_grail/index.htm)

<sup>261</sup> Ibid.

<sup>262</sup> The Gospel of the Holy Twelve, also known as The Gospel of the Perfect Life; translated from Aramaic and edited by Reverend Gideon Jasper Richard Ouseley, who has since been discredited. However, during the last century, other fragments of the same gospel have been found in old libraries and excavations. These fragments are called Logins or Agraphas. According to the Roman Catholic Church, for Agrapha to be genuine, they must be supported by external and internal evidence. This means that early writers, like Papias, Clement, Ireneas, and Justin Martyr would have quoted them. Many parts of these fragments agree, *word for word*, with the Gospel translated by Ouseley, though they are completely missing in the canonical gospels.

<sup>263</sup> [www.academia.edu/12857474/A\\_Note\\_on\\_Two\\_Erased\\_Persian\\_Inscriptions\\_on\\_Takht-i-Suleiman\\_Hill\\_Srinagar](http://www.academia.edu/12857474/A_Note_on_Two_Erased_Persian_Inscriptions_on_Takht-i-Suleiman_Hill_Srinagar)

<sup>264</sup> <http://time.com/4157162/jesus-born-christmas/>

<sup>265</sup> It is quite possible that the document (Chapter 13; 01-03) as we have it antedates the four gospels of the New Testament and may have served as a source for their respective authors. The Gospel of Peter was probably composed in the second half of the first century, most likely in western Syria. As such, it is the oldest extant writing produced and circulated under the authority of Apostle Peter. Refer to [www.earlychristianwritings.com](http://www.earlychristianwritings.com) for more information.

<sup>266</sup> Gospel of Philip dispels any notion that Magdalene had children by Jesus  
[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gospel\\_of\\_Philip](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gospel_of_Philip)

<sup>267</sup> *Human Trafficking FAQs* (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime). [www.unodc.org/unodc/en/human-trafficking/faqs.html](http://www.unodc.org/unodc/en/human-trafficking/faqs.html)

<sup>268</sup> Budge, Sir Ernest Alfred Thompson *Wallis. (1928) A History of Ethiopia: Nubia and Abyssinia* (Vol. 1, p.2) ... "Homer and Herodotus called all people of Sudan, Egypt, Arabia, Palestine, and western Asia and India as Ethiopians". Strabo, circa 19BCE ... "Ancient Greeks called all northern nations as Scythians and all southern nations as Ethiopians". The word means *burnt or darkened skin*.

<sup>269</sup> Armenia, bordered by the Persian and Roman Empire, was won or lost by either side in several wars and skirmishes. The rulers of Armenia at the time of Christ were Surens from the Persian Empire, the same who had sent Magi to find Jesus. Some of the Surenas rulers may in fact have been extended members of Jesus' family, thus the closeness and early acceptance of Christianity.

<sup>270</sup> *The Atlantic Magazine*, December 2014, *The Curious Case of Jesus's Wife* by Joel Baden and Candida Moss. The lengthy article examines in depth the scientific and archaeological evidence for and against the authenticity of the two fragments.

<https://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/2014/12/the-curious-case-of-jesus-wife/382227/>

<sup>271</sup> *There's something about Mary...Magdalene (Part 2)* by James Tabor  
[jamestabor.com/2012/08/29/theres-something-about-mary-magdalene-part-2/](http://jamestabor.com/2012/08/29/theres-something-about-mary-magdalene-part-2/)

<sup>272</sup> The Tomb of Mary website retrieved September 25, 2015.

[www.seetheholyland.net/tomb-of-mary/](http://www.seetheholyland.net/tomb-of-mary/)

## **CHAPTER 8**

<sup>273</sup> "Birthplace of Persian nation" where the history of the Elamites begins. Historically, one of the most important regions of the Ancient Near East, Khuzestan is what historians refer to as ancient Elam, whose capital was in Susa.

- <sup>274</sup> [www.britannica.com/topic/Pahlavi-language](http://www.britannica.com/topic/Pahlavi-language)
- <sup>275</sup> [www.britannica.com/topic/Parthian-language](http://www.britannica.com/topic/Parthian-language)
- <sup>276</sup> [www.cais-soas.com/CAIS/History/ashkanian/surena.htm](http://www.cais-soas.com/CAIS/History/ashkanian/surena.htm)
- <sup>277</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phraates\\_IV](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phraates_IV)
- <sup>278</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Augustus](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Augustus)
- <sup>279</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Musa\\_of\\_Parthia](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Musa_of_Parthia)
- <sup>280</sup> [www.perseus.tufts.edu](http://www.perseus.tufts.edu)
- <sup>281</sup> [parthiansources.com/texts/esr/esr-introduction/](http://parthiansources.com/texts/esr/esr-introduction/)
- <sup>282</sup> John F. MacArthur, Jr. is cited in *The Life of Christ* (p. 8), written by Robert C. Girard and Larry Richards and published in 2007 by Thomas Nelson. [www.amazon.com/Life-Christ-Smart-Guide-Bible-ebook](http://www.amazon.com/Life-Christ-Smart-Guide-Bible-ebook)
- <sup>283</sup> The Hakatha, or Code of Hammurabi, is a well-preserved Babylonian law code, dating back to about 1772 BC. It is one of the oldest deciphered writings of significant length in the world. The sixth Babylonian king, Hammurabi, enacted the code, and partial copies exist on a human-sized stone stele and various clay tablets.
- <sup>284</sup> Pantera is also in the Jerusalem texts and Talmudic text Tosefta Hullin 2:22f (these are highly disputed texts, deemed not authentic).
- <sup>285</sup> Robert Graves in *King Jesus* (1934) and Joseph Raymond in *Herodian Messiah: Case for Jesus as Grandson of Herod* (2010).
- <sup>286</sup> <https://www.geni.com/projects/Jesus-of-Nazareth-Speculative-Genealogy/28076>
- <sup>287</sup> <https://jamestabor.com/an-unnamed-father-of-jesus/> (December 31, 2015)
- <sup>288</sup> <https://jamestabor.com/the-jesus-son-of-panthera-traditions/> (January 27, 2016)
- <sup>289</sup> <https://jamestabor.com/remembering-james-whitehead-and-the-panther/> (July 30, 2017)
- <sup>290</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiberius\\_Julius\\_Abdes\\_Pantera](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tiberius_Julius_Abdes_Pantera)
- <sup>291</sup> of Salamis, Epiphanius: Williams, Frank. *The Panarion of Epiphanius of Salamis: De fide. Books II and III Sect 78: 7,5* (page 620). Leiden, Netherlands: BRILL. "For how could such an old man [Protoevangelium of James 9.2], who had lost his first wife so many years before take a virgin for a wife? Joseph was the brother of Cleopas but the son of Jacob surnamed Panther".
- <sup>292</sup> [charlesasullivan.com/1563/the-genealogy-of-christ-and-other-problems-part-1/#easy-footnote-6-1563](http://charlesasullivan.com/1563/the-genealogy-of-christ-and-other-problems-part-1/#easy-footnote-6-1563)
- <sup>293</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House\\_of\\_Suren](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/House_of_Suren)
- <sup>294</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_the\\_Jews\\_in\\_India](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_Jews_in_India)
- <sup>295</sup> <http://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/4435-cochin>
- <sup>296</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History\\_of\\_the\\_Jews\\_in\\_India](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/History_of_the_Jews_in_India)
- <sup>297</sup> Matthew: 1:23
- <sup>298</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary,\\_mother\\_of\\_Jesus](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary,_mother_of_Jesus)
- <sup>299</sup> Gerhard Franz Hasel (1935-1994), a Seventh Day Adventist theologian, was Professor of Old Testament of Biblical Theology and Dean of the Seventh Day Adventist Theological Seminary at Andrews University. His best-known works are *Old Testament Theology, Basic Issues in the Current Debate* and *New Testament Theology, Basic Issues in the Current Debate*. Hasel states that there are ten different methodologies used in the history of Old Testament theology. He wrote several books on biblical theology.
- <sup>300</sup> Bock, Darrell L. (1994) *Gospel of Luke* (p. 499). Ada, MI: Baker Publishing Group (Baker Books). Herein, she is identified in the New Testament, and in Islam, as the mother of Jesus through divine intervention. [Matthew 1:16, 18-25] [Luke 1:26-56, 2:1-7, 3:21]
- <sup>301</sup> The Book of Hanok (Enoch) Chapter 105, 1-20, is an ancient Jewish religious work, ascribed to Enoch, the great-grandfather of Noah. It is regarded as canon by the Ethiopian Orthodox Church and Eritrean Orthodox Church. Its older sections (mainly in the Book of the Watchers) date from about 300 BC and the latest part (Book of Parables) at the end of the 1st century BC. It is extant only in the Ge'ez language [Ethiopia] with Aramaic fragments from the Dead Sea Scrolls and a few Greek and Latin fragments.
- <sup>302</sup> Polo, Marco and Latham, Ronald. (1958) *The Travels of Marco Polo* (pp. 15-384). London, UK: Penguin Classics.



<sup>303</sup> *The Book of the Cave of Treasures* translated from the Syriac by E. A. Wallis Budge (1927). London, UK: The Religious Tract Society. Scanned and edited by Christopher M. Weimer, June 2002, refer to sacred-texts.com website and view their 'Introduction' for full background.

<sup>304</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_monarchs\\_of\\_Persia](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_monarchs_of_Persia)

<sup>305</sup> <https://ebooks.adelaide.edu.au/v/voltaire/dictionary/chapter183.html>

<sup>306</sup> Francisco Suárez, Spanish theologian and scholar (1548-1617). In some narratives, the money was stolen from Joseph and Mary on their journey to Egypt. The thieves were caught. Joseph asked that their lives be spared. The same men, Dimas and Gestas, were hung with Jesus at crucifixion, some 30 years later. In another version, Judas stole the family inheritance from Jesus and Mary.

<sup>307</sup> The Dormition of our Most Holy Lady Theotokos [www.pravoslavie.ru/63647.html](http://www.pravoslavie.ru/63647.html)

<sup>308</sup> Dionysius travelled with Paul and met all of the other Apostles. He met Mother Mary and wrote of her and of her burial, which he attended. All three men wrote substantially, and all three have their supporters and their critics.

<sup>309</sup> If Mary was described as a virgin even unto death, then she did not remarry, nor bear any children after the birth of Jesus.

<sup>310</sup> Jesus arrived on 'a cloud' to be with his mother when she was dying, and it was written that all witnessed it, but none could explain how it happened. *Before Guadalupe: The Virgin Mary in Early Colonial Nahuatl literature* (p.104) by Louise M. Burkhart (2001).

<sup>311</sup> Faqir Muhammad, *Jami-ut-Tawarikh* (in Persian) Vol. 2, p. 81.

<sup>312</sup> Hassnain, Fida and Levi, Rabbi Dahan. (1988 edition) *The Fifth Gospel: New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources About the Historical Life of Jesus after the Crucifixion* (p. 267) describes the ancient book *Tawarikh-I-Kashmir* by Mullah Nadri about the journey. This book is in the private collection of Bashrat Shaheen, descendant of Jesus in Srinagar.

<sup>313</sup> [www.pravoslavie.ru/63647.html](http://www.pravoslavie.ru/63647.html)

<sup>314</sup> Faqir Muhammad, *Jami-ut-Tawarikh* (in Persian) Vol. 2, p. 81.

<sup>315</sup> Ahmad Hasan Dani (1920-2009) was a Kashmiri, archaeologist, historian, and linguist. He was among the foremost authorities on Central Asian and South Asian archaeology and history, famous for his extensive 30 years work at Taxila.

## **CHAPTER 9**

<sup>316</sup> Muhammad mentioned traveling on a flying winged horse named Baraq to 'the furthest mosque.' Muslims assume this to be the Temple Mount in Jerusalem. However, the first Jerusalem Temple was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar's Babylonian armies in 587 BC. General Titus and his Roman soldiers leveled the Second Temple in AD. 70, more than five centuries before Muhammad lived and died. The temple that eventually became Masjid al-Aqsa did not come into existence until AD. 691 when Amir Abd-ul-Malik built it, 60 years after the death of Muhammad. This passage could only have been written sometime after the erection of Masjid al-Aqsa. Muslims now claim that Masjid al-Aqsa was erected in commemoration of this alleged event. The inscriptions that do mention the night journey are later additions made by Abdul Hamid II in 1876, nearly eleven centuries later.

<sup>317</sup> Mir Khawand bin Badshah, *Rauza-tus-Safa (The Gardens of Purity)* (Bombay: reprinted in 1852) Vol. 1 of 7, pp. 132-136. See also the secondary source: Nazir Khwaja Ahmad, *Jesus in Heaven on Earth*, p. 358, p. 404. See also Omar Michael Burke, *Among the Dervishes* (London, UK: Octagon Press, 1993), p. 107. See also Kersten, *Jesus Lived in India*, p.186.

<sup>318</sup> 79 CE is used with the usual disclaimer that hardly anyone agrees on the dates of kings.

<sup>319</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ikshvaku\\_dynasty](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ikshvaku_dynasty)

<sup>320</sup> *Early references about the Apostolate of Saint Thomas in India, Records about the Indian tradition, Saint Thomas Christians & Statements by Indian Statesmen* article retrieved October 17, 2010 from <https://www.nasrani.net/2007/02/16/references-about-the-apostolate-of-saint-thomas-in-india-records-of-indian-tradition-of-thomas-statements/>

<sup>321</sup> Several sources mention this famine and the early church role, including the *Catholic Encyclopedia*, p. 568 (Knights of Columbus 1911 Special Edition).

<sup>322</sup> Commentary on the Epistles of St. Paul (Dissertation) called *The Brethren of the Lord* by J. B. Lightfoot (1865) retrieved from [http://philologos.org/\\_eb-jbl/brethren.htm](http://philologos.org/_eb-jbl/brethren.htm)

<sup>323</sup> [www.ibtimes.com.au/plans-destroy-prophet-muhammad-tomb-medina-exposed-](http://www.ibtimes.com.au/plans-destroy-prophet-muhammad-tomb-medina-exposed-)

<sup>324</sup> [www.khazaria.com/genetics/abstracts-cohen-levite.html](http://www.khazaria.com/genetics/abstracts-cohen-levite.html)

<sup>325</sup> [http://www.khyber.org/tribes/info/Evolution\\_of\\_Pashtun\\_Nation.shtml](http://www.khyber.org/tribes/info/Evolution_of_Pashtun_Nation.shtml)

<sup>326</sup> <http://www.letgodbettrue.com/reference/70AD/destruction-of-jerusalem-holford.php>

<sup>327</sup> Hassnain, Fida and Levi, Rabbi Dahan. (1988 edition) *The Fifth Gospel: New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources about the Historical Life of Jesus after the Crucifixion* (p. 267) describes the ancient book *Tawarikh-I-Kashmir* by Mullah Nadri about the journey. This book is in the private collection of Bashrat Shaheen, descendant of Jesus in Srinagar.

<sup>328</sup> Menachery, George (editor). (1973) *The St. Thomas Christian Encyclopedia of India*, Vol. 2: Apostle Thomas, Kerala, Malabar Christianity. Trichur, India: The St. Thomas Christian Encyclopedia of India.

<sup>329</sup> <https://ebooks.adelaide.edu.au/v/voltaire/dictionary/chapter183.html>

<sup>330</sup> [http://www.malankaraworld.com/library/History/History\\_kodungalloor.htm](http://www.malankaraworld.com/library/History/History_kodungalloor.htm)

<sup>331</sup> *Impact of Thomas on Christianity* by Professor. M. M. Ninan located at <http://www.talentshare.org/~mm9n/articles/impact/index.htm>

<sup>332</sup> Church of Thomas at Kerala, scriptures.

<sup>333</sup> Rulers were using a concept called the Mandate of Heaven, the Magna Carta, conditional upon the just behavior of the ruler. The sultan (raja-maharaja-ruler), mandated by God, is expected to lead his country and people in religious matters, ceremonies, and prayers. This divine right is called Daulat. This also applied to Hebrew royals descended from King David who were now in India.

<sup>334</sup> Antonio de Gouvea, historian and writer, was Mar Thoma IV, the fourth bishop who sat on the Malankara throne and led the Malankara Church from 1688-1728.

<sup>335</sup> Meyers, H. (1992) *The Inquisitive Christians* (pp. 9-15). Morisset, NSW: New Millennium Publications.

<sup>336</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Muziris>

<sup>337</sup> Professor M. M. Ninan is a Professor of Theoretical Physics. He taught theology in Yemen Sudan, India and United States. He was the first Moderator (Chairman) of the International Christian Fellowship of the Yemen Arab Republic (the first Yemeni Christian Church established since the massacre of Yemeni Thomasine Christians by Islam in 6th century AD). He was also one of the pioneers of the Sudan Pentecostal Churches and of the Sudan Theological College, where he taught theology for over five years. Learn more about his writing at [amazon.com/Prof.M.M.-Ninan/e/B0048ATDBU](http://amazon.com/Prof.M.M.-Ninan/e/B0048ATDBU) as well as his personal website *Biblical and Apologetic Studies* located at [www.talentshare.org/~mm9n/](http://www.talentshare.org/~mm9n/)

<sup>338</sup> The Merovus fish symbol was connected with Vikings, who often had fish, serpents, and other mythological sea creatures carved on the bow of their ships, which were uniquely designed for both open seas and inland waterways. Viking comes from the word *vik*, meaning small inland waterways that they frequented and explored.

<sup>339</sup> <http://berchmans.tripod.com/today.html>

<sup>340</sup> While there are several traditions about the death of Thomas, this is the most widely accepted. See M. M. Ninan's website *Biblical and Apologetic Studies* located at [www.talentshare.org/~mm9n/](http://www.talentshare.org/~mm9n/)

<sup>341</sup> Saint George Cheppad. *History of early Christianity in Israel and the East (including India)*. The East was designated as *anywhere outside the boundaries of the Roman Empire*.

<sup>342</sup> In 72 CE, Brahmin priests (who today constitute just 5% of the India population) were alarmed over the many conversions to Christianity, especially because it threatened to abolish the caste system. They wanted to declare all-out war on the other faiths in India, so that only their faith prevailed. They wanted to seize the temples and riches in their midst.

<sup>343</sup> Budge, Ernest A. Wallis. (1886) *The Book of the Bee*. Chapter XLVIII.

<http://www.sacred-texts.com/chr/bb/bb48.htm>

<https://ldsfocuschrist2.files.wordpress.com/2012/03/syriac-book-of-the-bee-budge.pdf> (pages 66 and 67 of PDF document)

<sup>344</sup> Segal, J. B. (2005). *Edessa: The Blessed City*. Piscataway, NJ: Gorgias Press.

---

<sup>345</sup> An acolyte is a follower or attendant, an officer who assists a priest [via Old French and Medieval Latin from Greek *akolouthos*, a follower].

## **CHAPTER 10**

<sup>346</sup> [www.sacred-texts.com/chr/bb/](http://www.sacred-texts.com/chr/bb/)

<sup>347</sup> <http://www.religionfacts.com/parasol>

<sup>348</sup> [www.sacred-texts.com/chr/bb/bb30.htm](http://www.sacred-texts.com/chr/bb/bb30.htm)

<sup>349</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yam\\_Suph](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yam_Suph)

<sup>350</sup> [www.searchkashmir.org/2016/01/complete-chronology-of-all-kings-of.html](http://www.searchkashmir.org/2016/01/complete-chronology-of-all-kings-of.html)

<sup>351</sup> Crucifixion was an important method of capital punishment particularly among the Persians, Seleucids, Carthaginians, and Romans until about the 4th century CE, but not used in India.

<sup>352</sup> Matthew 27:18, Mark 15:10.

<sup>353</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazarene\\_\(sect\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazarene_(sect))

<sup>354</sup> *Philosophical Dictionary* by Voltaire, available online at <https://ebooks.adelaide.edu.au>

<sup>355</sup> If they robbed Joseph, why were they hanged nearly 30 years later with Jesus? Had they attempted another robbery, or where there other thieves at different times?

<sup>356</sup> According to Luke 23: 39-41, and the Gospel of Nichodemus, their names were Dismas and Gestas (Gesmas). "One of the criminals who hung there [crucified next to Christ] was a thief. He hurled insults at Christ".

<sup>357</sup> Selections from Pickthall's translation.

<sup>358</sup> <https://www.unrv.com/government/consuls.php>

<sup>359</sup> Author-historian Hugh Montgomery believes the proof is overwhelming that Joseph of Arimathea is the same Joseph who wed Mother Mary and who was Jesus' father. One reason for his certainty is that according to both Roman law and Jewish law at the time, only a father or a son had the right to ask for the body hung on the cross according to Matthew 27: 57-61.

<sup>360</sup> The tradition of Pilate converting to Christianity has a complicated history that begins in the latter half of the second century with Irenaeus (130-200 CE) and Tertullian (160-220 CE).

<sup>361</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Decurio>

<sup>362</sup> In the next chapter, we examine the possibility that this Joseph was the same man, mentioned in Acts 21:10, as Agabus (Abdigases/Megavahana), who had a discussion with Paul.

<sup>363</sup> Scholars have argued the authenticity of all or part of a letter called *Report from Pilate to Caesar* ([http://theancientbridge.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/12/his\\_letter.pdf](http://theancientbridge.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/12/his_letter.pdf)). As early as 138 CE, this document is said to have existed in public records as acceptable history. There are additional papers with words ascribed to Pilate in The Acts of Pilate, which *are* obvious forgeries by comparison. The book, *Archaeological Writings of the Sanhedrin and Talmuds of the Jews* by William Dennes Mahan (1884, St. Louis, MO: Perrin & Smith, Book and Job Printers), outlines the procedure of obtaining copies of the Records of Tiberius Cæsar called the Acta Pilati (the account of the apprehension, trial and crucifixion of Jesus of Nazareth), as witnessed previously by Henry C. Whydemon, a guest of the author in 1856. Refer to Chapter 9, beginning on page 201. This and other sources might be considered pseudepigrapha and Apocrypha.

<sup>364</sup> Wineyard, Val. (2010) *Mary, Jesus and the Charismatic Priest, Faith, Legend and Logic in Languedoc*. You can read more here: <https://www.marymagdalenebooks.com/mary-jesus-and-the-charismatic-priest>

<sup>365</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shroud\\_of\\_Turin](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shroud_of_Turin)

<sup>366</sup> Gospel of John 18:37-38.

<sup>367</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herod\\_Antipas](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Herod_Antipas)

<sup>368</sup> Luke 23. Herod Antipas, ruler of Galilee 4-39 CE, was responsible for the execution of John the Baptist. His father was responsible for the infant Jesus fleeing to Egypt. The Herod family were practicing Jews and had the Second Temple built in Jerusalem.

<sup>369</sup> Retrieved October 2015 from [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jesus,\\_King\\_of\\_the\\_Jews](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jesus,_King_of_the_Jews)

<sup>370</sup> Many scholars say that Nazareth did not exist at the time of Jesus. Nazarene was a title for the Jewish followers of Jesus who became the first Christians, thus Jesus was rightfully their leader. The name

Judean originates from the Hebrew name *Yehudah*, a son of the Jewish patriarch Jacob/Israel, with the progeny of Yehudah forming the biblical Israelite tribe of Judah/Judea/Iudia.

<sup>371</sup> <http://jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/11393-nazarenes>

<sup>372</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titulus\\_Crucis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Titulus_Crucis)

<sup>373</sup> Vienne is a commune in southeastern France, on the river Rhône. It was a major center of the Roman Empire. Vienne was the capital city of the Allobroges, a Gallic people.

<sup>374</sup> James F. Forcucci (Compiler) *Relics of Repentance, The letters of Pontius Pilate and Claudia Procula*. Issana Press. Revised edition (1996). [www.amazon.com/Relics-Repentance-letters-Pontius-Claudia/dp/0962515825](http://www.amazon.com/Relics-Repentance-letters-Pontius-Claudia/dp/0962515825). Also, *Letters of Pontius Pilate Written During His Governorship of Judea to His Friend Seneca in Rome* by William Percival Crozier.

<sup>375</sup> Hassnain, Fida and Olsson, Suzanne. (2004) *The Roza Bal: Beyond the Da Vinci Code* (pp. 197-210). Booksurge Publishing.

<sup>376</sup> Downing, Barry. (1997) *The Bible and Flying Saucers* (pp.132-133).

<sup>377</sup> <http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/secretjames.html>

<https://archive.org/details/pdfy-VQak8K5FtBf5Aa6X>

<sup>378</sup> [www.josephus.org/testimonium.htm](http://www.josephus.org/testimonium.htm)

<sup>379</sup> <https://textcritical.net/work/the-wars-of-the-jews/6/2/4>

<sup>380</sup> [https://www.orderofstignatius.org/files/Letters/Ignatius\\_to\\_Smyrnaeans.pdf](https://www.orderofstignatius.org/files/Letters/Ignatius_to_Smyrnaeans.pdf)

<sup>381</sup> Late 1st century to early 2nd century. [gnosis.org/library/pistis-sophia/ps005.htm](http://gnosis.org/library/pistis-sophia/ps005.htm)

<sup>382</sup> See also *Illustrations of Ancient Buildings* by A.A. Cole that shows additional photographs taken of these inscriptions. The book *Jesus in Heaven on Earth* also contains photographs of the same inscriptions that were taken by Major H. H. Cole.

<sup>383</sup> [gnosis.org/naghamm/gop.html](http://gnosis.org/naghamm/gop.html)

<sup>384</sup> Selection made from James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library*, revised edition. Harper-Collins, 1990. [gnosis.org/naghamm/allogene](http://gnosis.org/naghamm/allogene) dated September 24, 2011. The texts originated among the Sethians, a Christian Gnostic sect who date their existence to before Christianity.

<sup>385</sup> <https://www.preteristarchive.com/StudyArchive/p/pella-flight.html>

<sup>386</sup> <http://www.geocities.ws/paulntobin/pella.html>

<sup>387</sup> Burnand, Chris. (2011) *Tacitus and the Principate: From Augustus to Domitian* (p. 174). Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

<sup>388</sup> <https://www.ccel.org/ccel/schaff/anf03.iv.iii.xxxvii.html>

<sup>389</sup> Clement of Alexandria Miscellanies as quoted in *A Dictionary of Early Christian Beliefs* (p. 138) by David W. Bercot (1998 Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers).

<sup>390</sup> Schaff, Philip. (1858) *History of the Christian Church, Volume. 1: Apostolic Christianity, AD 1-100* (p. 433). [https://www.whitehorsemedia.com/docs/history\\_of\\_the\\_christian\\_church\\_01.pdf](https://www.whitehorsemedia.com/docs/history_of_the_christian_church_01.pdf)

<sup>391</sup> Newburg, Andrew, D'Aquili, Eugene G., and Rause, Vince. (2001) *Why God Won't Go Away: Brain Science and the Biology of Belief*. New York, NY: Ballantine Books.

## **CHAPTER 11**

<sup>392</sup> [www.simpletoremember.com/articles/a/buddhismjudaism/](http://www.simpletoremember.com/articles/a/buddhismjudaism/)

<sup>393</sup> [en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kazakhstan](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kazakhstan)

<sup>394</sup> [britannica.com/topic/Scythian](http://britannica.com/topic/Scythian)

<sup>395</sup> Hormoz Shariat, *3 Reasons the Magi Were Persian*, 12/14/2018, [iranaliveministries.com](http://iranaliveministries.com)

<sup>396</sup> 'Khashayarsha' in Greek is Xerxes, and the Hebrew name 'Achashverosh' are the same man.

<sup>397</sup> Esther's name was also Hadassah (myrtle) and may be based on the word 'ishatar' (star).

<sup>398</sup> Antoine Simonin. (8 January 2012). "Sogdiana". Ancient History Encyclopedia. Retrieved 31 August 2016 at <https://www.ancient.eu/sogdiana/>

<sup>399</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phraates\\_IV](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phraates_IV)

<sup>400</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sases>

<sup>401</sup> The split between Middle Eastern and European Jews occurred 100 to 150 generations ago, roughly 500 B.C.E. [myjewishlearning.com/article/jewish-dna-speaks](http://myjewishlearning.com/article/jewish-dna-speaks).

<sup>402</sup> <https://en.wiktionary.org/wiki/Jew>

- <sup>403</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Indo-Scythians>
- <sup>404</sup> <https://www.scribd.com/document/56216044/Three-Genealogies-of-Persian-Kings-to-English-Monarchs-Queen-Elizabeth-II-PDF> taken from [www.fabpedigree.com](http://www.fabpedigree.com)
- <sup>405</sup> *Pasar-Gadae* in the Aramaic dialect of that time meant *Sons of Gad*. Le Compte de Gobineau, Arhur. *Histoire Des Perses*. (1869) Paris, France: Henri Plon, Imprimeur Éditeur.  
[http://www.mediterranee-antique.fr/Auteurs/Fichiers/GHI/Gobineau/Perses/T1/Perse\\_1\\_000.htm](http://www.mediterranee-antique.fr/Auteurs/Fichiers/GHI/Gobineau/Perses/T1/Perse_1_000.htm)
- <sup>406</sup> Herzfeld, Ernst. (1935) *Archaeological History of Iran* (page 63). Oxford, UK: Published for the British Academy by Humphrey Milford, Oxford University Press. <https://archive.org/details/in.ernet.dli.2015.279615>
- "The Political History of Iran under the Arsacids" (page 51) by A. D. H. Bivar in *The Cambridge History of Iran: Volume 3: The Seleucid, Parthian and Sasanian Period, Part 1* edited by Ehsan Yarshater. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press (1983).
- <sup>407</sup> Prof. A. Shapur Shahbazi Iranian History, Origin of Ashkanian Rulers, [http://www.cais-soas.com/CAIS/History/ashkanian/arsacids\\_origin.htm](http://www.cais-soas.com/CAIS/History/ashkanian/arsacids_origin.htm)
- <sup>408</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pahlavas>
- <sup>409</sup> <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/herzfeld-ernst>
- <sup>410</sup> Joe Cribb, trustee of Ditchling Museum, Sussex and coordinator of the Eric Gill Society. He specializes in history of coinage in Asia represented by India, Bangladesh, Sri Lanka, Pakistan, Kashmir and Afghanistan. He was President of the Royal Numismatic Society (2005–9) and is a council member of the Oriental Numismatic Society. He is currently working on a catalogue of the coins of the Kushan kings of ancient South and Central Asia (first to fourth centuries CE).
- <sup>411</sup> <http://britishmuseum.academia.edu/JoeCribb>
- <sup>412</sup> <https://www.civilserviceindia.com/subject/History/prelims/KUSHANS.html>
- <sup>413</sup> Kushan Empire (circa 2nd century BC to 3rd century CE). Helibrunn Timeline of Art History article sponsored by the Metropolitan Museum of Art; located online for reading and viewing at [www.metmuseum.org/toah/hd/kush/hd\\_kush.htm](http://www.metmuseum.org/toah/hd/kush/hd_kush.htm)
- <sup>414</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oxyrhynchus\\_Gospels](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oxyrhynchus_Gospels)
- <sup>415</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barlaam\\_and\\_Josaphat](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barlaam_and_Josaphat)
- <sup>416</sup> Deardorff, James W. (1993, 1998) *Survival of the Crucifixion: Traditions of Jesus within Islam, Buddhism, Hinduism and Paganism*. [www.tjresearch.info/legends.htm](http://www.tjresearch.info/legends.htm)
- <sup>417</sup> Dutt, Jogesh Chunder. (1990) *Kings of Kashmir: A Translation of the Sanskrit Work, Rajatarangini of Kalhana Pandita* (page 364). New Delhi, India: D.K. Publishers.
- <sup>418</sup> W. M. A. A. Karunaratne, University of Peradeniya, Department of Geology, No. 5, Piligalla Road, Koshinna, Geliyoa, Sri Lanka (email: [npadeniya@yahoo.co.uk](mailto:npadeniya@yahoo.co.uk)). 8th International Symposium: Cultural Heritage in Geosciences, Mining and Metallurgy Libraries (October 2005 meeting of historical geologists).
- <sup>419</sup> <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Porus>
- <sup>420</sup> <http://trueindianhistory-kvchelam.blogspot.ca/2010/01/thoramana-was-neither-huna-nor-father.html>
- <sup>421</sup> Articles by James M. Arlandson, Ph.D., Adjunct Professor of New Testament, Trinity College and Theological Seminary (refer to Bibliography).

## CHAPTER 12

- <sup>422</sup> <https://sites.google.com/site/interpretyourgenome/home/using-gedmatch>
- <sup>423</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Y-chromosomal\\_Aaron](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Y-chromosomal_Aaron)
- <sup>424</sup> Encyclopedia Britannica article by Donald S. Lopez located at <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Buddha-founder-of-Buddhism>
- <sup>425</sup> [www.seaservices.com/Muslim.htm](http://www.seaservices.com/Muslim.htm) rules that must be followed for burial of all Muslims.
- <sup>426</sup> Rizvi is a common name associated with Shia Muslims, descendants of the 8th Shiite Imam, successor of Prophet Muhammad through his daughter Fatimah. See *After the Prophet: The Shia-Sunni Split* by Lesley Hazelton in the Bibliography.
- <sup>427</sup> The full decree appears in several books, including *Christ in Kashmir* (pp. 90-91) by Aziz Kashmiri, and *Jesus the Traveling Prophet* (p. 176) by Atika Sadeeqa.

<sup>428</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International\\_Islamic\\_Fiqh\\_Academy,\\_Jeddah](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International_Islamic_Fiqh_Academy,_Jeddah)

<sup>429</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barlaam\\_and\\_Josaphat](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Barlaam_and_Josaphat)

<sup>430</sup> Hassnain, Fida and Levi, Rabbi Dahan. (2006) *The Fifth Gospel, New Evidence from the Tibetan, Sanskrit, Arabic, Persian and Urdu Sources About the Historical Life of Jesus after the Crucifixion*. (pp 261 through to 288). Blue Dolphin Publishing.

<sup>431</sup> [greaterkashmir.com/news/2012/Jul/2/courtesy-mismanagement-Waqf-board-turns-white-elephant-50.asp](http://greaterkashmir.com/news/2012/Jul/2/courtesy-mismanagement-Waqf-board-turns-white-elephant-50.asp) (retrieved October 2012; in verifying links, this is no longer accessible).

<sup>432</sup> [www.greaterkashmir.com/news/2012/Sep/5/Waqf-board-puts-graveyards-on-sale-33.asp](http://www.greaterkashmir.com/news/2012/Sep/5/Waqf-board-puts-graveyards-on-sale-33.asp) (retrieved October 2012; in verifying links, this is no longer accessible).

<sup>433</sup> *The Roza Bal Shrine of Srinagar* (2010), written and directed by Yashendra Prasad, Film Board of Government of India. In spite of these obstacles, the film got excellent coverage at the International Film Festival of Kerala and has been shown worldwide.

[www.cultureunplugged.com/documentary/watch-online/play/8764/Rozabal-Shrine-of-Srinagar](http://www.cultureunplugged.com/documentary/watch-online/play/8764/Rozabal-Shrine-of-Srinagar)

<sup>434</sup> The belief of Sunni Muslims is that Jesus and Muhammad will return to earth with swords, there will be a bloodbath and Jesus will kill all who do not become Muslims. Of course, the idea that Jesus would ever be so violent is abhorrent to Christians.

<sup>435</sup> Maulvie is an honorific Islamic religious title given to Sunni Muslim religious scholars or Ulema preceding their names.

<sup>436</sup> Ahmad, Hadrat Mirza Ghulam. (1962) *Jesus in India: Jesus' Deliverance from the Cross and Journey to India*. Rabwah, Punjab, Pakistan: Islam International Publications Ltd. [www.alislam.org/library/books/Jesus-in-India.pdf](http://www.alislam.org/library/books/Jesus-in-India.pdf)

The Ahmadiyya Muslim Community is a revival movement within Islam. Founded in 1889, it spans over 195 countries, membership in the millions, and current headquarters in the United Kingdom. Suzanne Olsson suggests the descendants of the Ahmaddi founder submit DNA to the DNA of God Project. There may be a genetic link to Roza Bal.

<sup>437</sup> <https://losttribes-tenlosttribes.blogspot.com/2015/07/the-south-asian-muslim-groups-of.html>

<sup>438</sup> <https://www.ibtimes.com/timeline-osama-bin-ladens-life-attacks-end-281955>

<sup>439</sup> Ahmad, Nazir Khwaja. (1972) *Jesus in Heaven on Earth. Journey of Jesus to Kashmir, His Preaching to the Lost Tribes of Israel, and Death and Burial in Srinagar* (pp. 400-401). Woking, UK. Woking Muslim Mission and Literary Trust. Can be viewed online at [www.muslim.org/bookspdf/jihoe/conts.htm](http://www.muslim.org/bookspdf/jihoe/conts.htm)

<sup>440</sup> Ibid, p. 397.

<sup>441</sup> *Business Standard News*, Faizal Ahmad, BSCAL, September 24, 1997. *Farooq Gov. takes over control of Key Muslim trust* article Verified online March 2010

[http://www.business-standard.com/article/economy-policy/farooq-govt-takes-over-control-of-key-muslim-trust-197092401135\\_1.html](http://www.business-standard.com/article/economy-policy/farooq-govt-takes-over-control-of-key-muslim-trust-197092401135_1.html)

## **CHAPTER 13**

<sup>442</sup> A doctrine emphasizing distinction between the human and divine natures of Jesus. Church of the East. Over the next decades the Church of the East became increasingly Nestorian in doctrine, leading to it becoming known alternatively as the Nestorian Church

<sup>443</sup> <http://www.blackpast.org/gah/prester-john>

<sup>444</sup> This paper was published by Meir Bar-Ilan, *Prester John: Fiction and History*. *History of European Ideas*, 20/1-3, 1995, pp. 291-298.

<https://faculty.biu.ac.il/~barilm/articles/publications/publications0047.html>

<sup>445</sup> Beckingham, Charles Fraser and Hamilton, Bernard (editors). (1996) *Prester John, the Mongols and the Ten Lost Tribes*. Aldershot, Hampshire, UK and Brookfield, VT: Variorum. This volume contains the principal sources relating to the Prester John legend, along with a number of modern articles on the topic. The legend is examined in the context of such themes as Mongol history, Russian literature, and the medieval Jewish accounts of the Ten Lost Tribes. [opac.regesta-imperii.de/lang\\_en/](http://opac.regesta-imperii.de/lang_en/)

<sup>446</sup> <https://aoda.org/pdf/mbng.pdf> (translation by Lady Charlotte Guest)

<sup>447</sup> [medievalbex.com/2012/08/23/the-arthurian-tradition-y-gododddin/](http://medievalbex.com/2012/08/23/the-arthurian-tradition-y-gododddin/)

---

<sup>448</sup> St. Barlaam Feast Day celebrated on November 19. Prince of India was Joasaph, and King Abennar was the father of Joasaph (4th century). Josaphat (Prester John) is now a Catholic saint.

<sup>449</sup> *The Emergence of Hinduism from Christianity* by Professor M. M. Ninan. The reader can hereby reference <https://archive.org/details/TheEmergenceOfHinduism>

<sup>450</sup> Professor Patrick Sims-Williams (at Aberystwyth University). (1991) *The Arthur of the Welsh, The Arthurian Legend in Medieval Welsh Literature* (pp. 38–46 has a full translation and analysis of this poem). Cardiff, Wales: University of Wales Press.

<sup>451</sup> Islamic conquest of India bloodiest in the history retrieved October 2015 from [Danielpipes.org/comments/32812](http://Danielpipes.org/comments/32812)

<sup>452</sup> Manuel of Byzantium, Manuel I Komnenos, or Comnenus (1145-1180).

<sup>453</sup> <https://www.historytoday.com/alastair-lamb/search-prester-john>

<sup>454</sup> The Holy Grail is a sacred object most often identified with the dish, plate, or cup used by Jesus at the Last Supper and said to possess miraculous powers. The connection of Joseph of Arimathea with the Grail legend dates from Robert de Boron's *Joseph d'Arimathe* (late 12th century, after arrival of Prester John legends).

<sup>455</sup> Wolfram von Eschenbach (1170-1220) was a German knight and poet, regarded as one of the greatest epic poets of his time.

## CHAPTER 14

<sup>456</sup> Powel, Devin. *Memories May Be Stored in Your DNA*, December 2, 2008, *New Scientist* (issue 2684), Washington, DC. [www.newscientist.com/article/mg20026845-000-memories-may-be-stored-on-your-dna/](http://www.newscientist.com/article/mg20026845-000-memories-may-be-stored-on-your-dna/)

<sup>457</sup> Paul von Ward, an interdisciplinary cosmologist, scientifically investigated memory DNA for many years and wrote books on the topic. Refer to <http://www.vonward.com/books.html>

<sup>458</sup> von Ward, Paul. (2008) *The Soul Genome: Science and Reincarnation*. Fenestra Books. <http://www.blogtalkradio.com/yourmentalhealth/2008/05/21/the-soul-genome-reincarnation-science-with-paul-von-ward>

<sup>459</sup> <https://biblicisminstitute.wordpress.com/judaica/the-ashkenazim/>

<sup>460</sup> [www.dailymail.co.uk/indiahome/indianews/article-2985499/Ayodhya-s-new-world-heritage-site-remember-Korean-queen.html](http://www.dailymail.co.uk/indiahome/indianews/article-2985499/Ayodhya-s-new-world-heritage-site-remember-Korean-queen.html)

<sup>461</sup> Veneration of the dead is based on the belief that the deceased, often family members, have a continued existence and/or possess the ability to influence the fortune of the living. Some groups venerate their ancestors. The Catholic Church venerates saints. In some Eastern cultures and Native American traditions, veneration ensures the ancestors' continued well-being and positive disposition towards the living. Sometimes intervention is sought with the help of the deceased. The social or non-religious function of ancestor veneration is to cultivate kinship values such as filial piety family loyalty.

<sup>462</sup> Sharma, Shantanu Nandan. *South Koreans may have Indian genes* article published in *The Economic Times* on August 21, 2004. <https://economictimes.indiatimes.com/south-koreans-may-have-indian-genes/articleshow/823181.cms>

<sup>463</sup> *Korean relative of Kings of Ayodhya goes on evidence hunting* article published in *Express India*, dated 2010-01-21. [indianexpress.com/article/cities/lucknow/korean-relative-of-kings-of-ayodhya-goes-on-evidence-hunting/](http://indianexpress.com/article/cities/lucknow/korean-relative-of-kings-of-ayodhya-goes-on-evidence-hunting/)

<sup>464</sup> <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/fullarticle/185393>

<sup>465</sup> <https://jamanetwork.com/journals/jama/article-abstract/186115>

<sup>466</sup> <http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2010/02/100216-king-tut-malaria-bones-inbred-tutankhamun/>

<sup>467</sup> <http://www.eutimes.net/2010/06/king-tuts-dna-is-western-european/>

<sup>468</sup> <https://www.familytreedna.com/learn/dna-test-kit-instructions/>

<sup>469</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mitochondrial\\_Eve](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mitochondrial_Eve)

<sup>470</sup> *How the Neanderthals became the Basque*. March 2010 article by David Noel, Ben Franklin Centre for Theoretical Research, Australia.

<http://www.aoi.com.au/bcw/neanderbasque.htm>

---

<sup>471</sup> ‘The God Gene’, DNA of the Jews, p. 184 by Dean Hamer, Doubleday 2004.

<sup>472</sup> [www.scrip.org/journal/PaperInformation.aspx?paperID=19566](http://www.scrip.org/journal/PaperInformation.aspx?paperID=19566)

<sup>473</sup> [news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2010/12/101222-new-human-species-dna-nature-science-evolution-fossil-finger/](http://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2010/12/101222-new-human-species-dna-nature-science-evolution-fossil-finger/)

<sup>474</sup> <https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/is-the-out-of-africa-theory-out/>

<sup>475</sup> <https://www.theage.com.au/education/out-of-africa-theory-of-human-evolution-under-fire-20140821-106o5e.html>

<sup>476</sup> [https://news.ku.dk/all\\_news/2011/2011.9/aboriginals-get-new-history/](https://news.ku.dk/all_news/2011/2011.9/aboriginals-get-new-history/)

<sup>477</sup> <https://phys.org/news/2016-09-unprecedented-aboriginal-australians-africa-migration.html>

<sup>478</sup> [https://www.edge.org/conversation/christopher\\_stringer-rethinking-out-of-africa](https://www.edge.org/conversation/christopher_stringer-rethinking-out-of-africa)

<sup>479</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jefferson-Hemings\\_controversy](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jefferson-Hemings_controversy)

<sup>480</sup> BBC News. November 23, 2006. <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/6174510.stm>

<sup>481</sup> American Museum of Natural History, Hall of Human Origins; <https://www.amnh.org/>

<sup>482</sup> Retrieved March 2010 from <http://www.mhrc.net/ancientDNA.htm>

<sup>483</sup> “Prehistoric bacteria revived from buried salt” article by J. Travis, *Science News*, Volume 155, June 12, 1999, p. 373.

<sup>484</sup> AB blood type can also represent degradation of the sample, and so such a finding is inconclusive.

<sup>485</sup> <http://www.techtimes.com/articles/97473/20151021/shroud-of-turin-possibly-created-in-india-but-contains-dna-from-plants-all-over-the-world-study.htm>

<sup>486</sup> Discovered in 1980, just south of Jerusalem, the Talpiot tomb contained 10 ossuaries, six of which bore inscriptions including one that read ‘Jesus, Son of Joseph.’ Its authenticity has been challenged in Israeli courts. Creating fake relics is a large, lucrative enterprise.

## **CHAPTER 15**

<sup>487</sup> *True Construction of the Temple of Mecca* by Dr. Rafat Amari. Retrieved December 2015 from <http://religionresearchinstitute.org/mecca/construction.htm>

<sup>488</sup> <https://www.igenea.com/en/muhammad> -an article explaining how the DNA of Muhammad’s descendants is being classified.

<sup>489</sup> <https://onenewsnow.com/persecution/2015/09/20/every-5-minutes-a-christian-is-martyred>

<sup>490</sup> <https://amazingbibletimeline.com/blog/gomer/>

<sup>491</sup> [https://www.ancient.eu/Tiglath\\_Pileser\\_III/](https://www.ancient.eu/Tiglath_Pileser_III/)





Made in the USA  
Monee, IL  
02 April 2021



64664374R00201





'International Best-selling author 'Indiana Sue' lived worldwide including N.Z., Fiji, Egypt, Israel, Pakistan, India, Nepal and Korea (to name a few). The current world expert on Roza Bal tomb, she appears in international documentaries with the Dalai Lama and others, who ask 'Why investigate old legends about Jesus in India? There is a 2,000-year-old sword in the stone inside Roza Bal tomb. Is this the origin of the King Arthur legends? Is there a connection back to Jesus? Olsson spent years in the region to find the answers. The Taliban regarded her mission as holy jihad and protected her. They even brought her home to meet their mothers.' **Fortean Times**

- **The Persian Magi appeared at Jesus' birth, their Brotherhoods were present throughout his life and at his death. He shared the same family title as Zoroaster. Why did Persians value Jesus so highly? Are the Shah of Iran and Pahlavis descended from Biblical Desposyni? Discover what links them all.**
- **Jesus' relics in the tomb, clever fakes? Or real? Why was the Hebrew Rod of Jesse hidden 2,000 years ago in Roza Bal tomb? Is the 2,000-year-old sword in the stone authentic? What is the proof? Is it possible to get DNA from the tomb? Olsson's research attempts to answer the questions.**
- **Magdalene: prostitute, princess, priestess, apostle, Jesus' wife, or an innocent child devadasi? Ancient scrolls found in Magadha, India tell us an entirely different story about her life.**
- **DNA of God Project: DNA from the Roza Bal tomb, and from Abraham, Muhammad, Sarah, and Buddha are possible, but is the world ready for the truth?**
- **Terrorism's impact on tombs and relics.**

'It has been my pleasure to work with Ms. Olsson on the Murree site of Mother Mary's grave. I look forward to a time when we can work together again and complete this compelling and important work that is her life's passion.' **Dr. Ahmad Hasan Dani:** linguist, and foremost authority in Central & South Asian archaeology, Dean of Islamabad University, Professor Emeritus, Royal Asiatic Society.

'Densely packed with extensive maps, charts, and pictures, plus detailed original research. By its very nature this book will be controversial. No armchair scholar, her lifetime of devotion to save Roza Bal is evident. Destined to be a classic, this book will ripple through the future with chilling consequences. Kudos to Miss Olsson. Thought provoking and well done.' **Professor Fida Hassnain:** Director of Archives, Archaeology & Museums for Govt. of India.